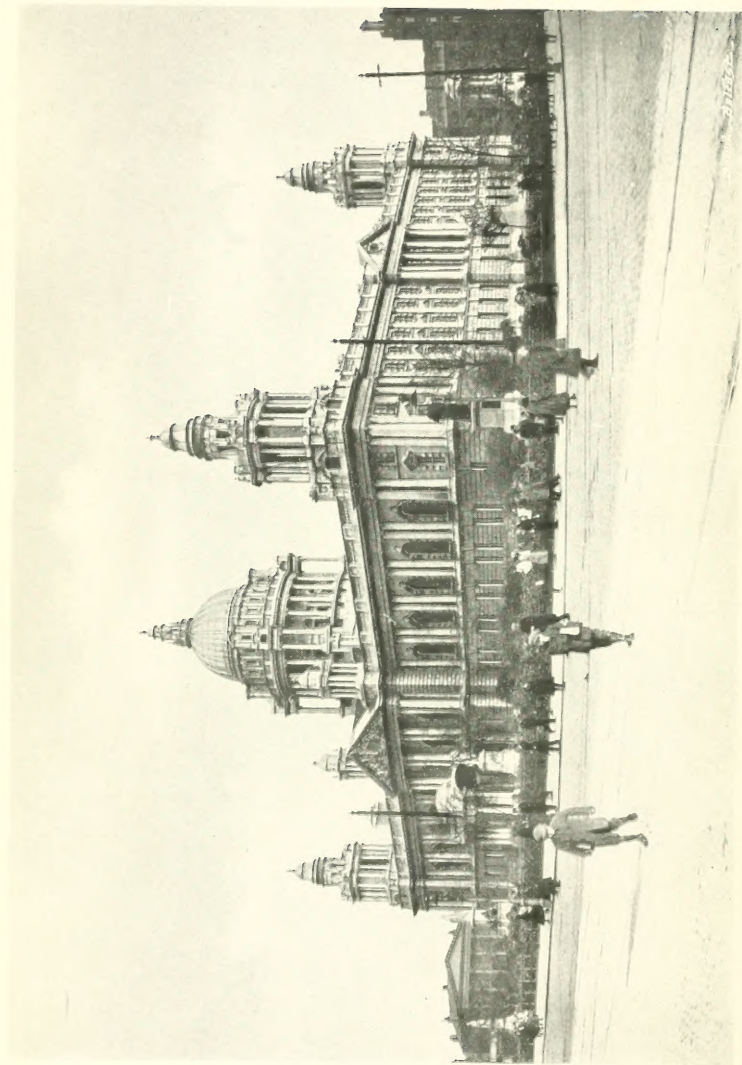




Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



BELFAST CITY HALL.

HISTORY OF
BELFAST

HISTORY OF BELFAST

BY
D. J. OWEN



W. & G. BAIRD, LIMITED
BELFAST AND LONDON
1921



VII
995
B5 09

DEDICATED
BY SPECIAL PERMISSION
TO
THE LADY PIRRIE, J.P.,
PRESIDENT OF THE ROYAL VICTORIA HOSPITAL,
BELFAST,
IN RECOGNITION OF THE GREAT SERVICES
RENDERED BY HER LADYSHIP
TO THAT INSTITUTION.

542905
ENGLISH LOCAL

PREFACE.

IF any apology is needed for this publication it may be based on the need that exists for an up-to-date record of the events which form the history of the civic, religious, political and industrial development of Belfast, and which have made the city what it is to-day. This work is an unpretentious attempt to give a broad outline of that development without entering into any controversial treatment of political and religious questions.

To the researches of Pinkerton and Benn years ago, we are indebted for a good deal of our knowledge of the early history of the town; and, in the present generation, Mr. R. M. Young, Mr. F. J. Bigger and others have laboured in the same field, Mr. Young's "Old Town Book" and "Historical Notices of Old Belfast and its Vicinity" being most valuable contributions. Since Benn's useful "History of Belfast" of 1877 there has not, so far as I know, been any endeavour made to write a complete history of the city, and, in submitting this volume, I am fully alive to the fact that a good deal more might have been said on many points. The material available, especially for the past hundred years, is extensive, but volumes would be required to deal exhaustively with it, and, even if written, it is doubtful whether a lengthy work would be so acceptable as a concise narrative.

For information and assistance kindly given, I desire to express my thanks to Mr. R. M. Young, M.A., M.R.I.A.; Mr. Henry Riddell, M.E., M.I.M.E.; Mr. H. M. Pollock, D.L.;

Mr. Adam Duffin, LL.D.; Mr. R. A. Mitchell, LL.B.; Mr. J. Milne Barbour, D.L.; Mr. T. S. Gilbert, B.E., M.Inst. C.E.; Mr. Fred Wheeler, J.P.; Mr. Alexander Turnbull; Mr. Andrew Gibson; Sir Robert Meyer, Town Clerk; Mr. F. J. P. Burgoyne, Librarian of the Linenhall Library; Mr. A. Deane, Curator of the Belfast Art Gallery and Museum; and also to my wife whose help in many ways has materially lightened my labours.

D. J. OWEN.

18 DERAMORE DRIVE,

BELFAST, *January, 1921.*

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER	PAGES
I. Beginnings. To 1333	1— 8
II. Early References to Belfast—The River, the Castle, and the Church—1333 to 1600	9— 18
III. Sir Arthur Chichester and the Incorporation of Belfast—1601 to 1613	19— 26
IV. Religious Troubles and the Rebellion of 1641— 1614 to 1648	27— 38
V. Belfast during the Commonwealth—1649 to 1659..	39— 45
VI. Belfast from the Restoration to the end of the Seventeenth Century—1660 to 1700 ..	46— 54
VII. Progress and Trade of the Town to the end of the Seventeenth Century—1601 to 1700.. ..	55— 67
VIII. Municipal Affairs during the Seventeenth Century —1601 to 1700	68— 76
IX. Belfast and the Sacramental Test Act of 1704. The Belfast Society and the “New Light”—1701 to 1750	77— 91
X. The Patriot Clubs, the rise of the Volunteers and the “Hearts of Steel”—1751 to 1772 ..	92—104
XI. The period of the Volunteers—1773 to 1791 ..	105—120
XII. The United Irishmen, the Orangemen, and the Rebellion of 1798—1791 to 1800	121—137
XIII. Industrial Progress during the Eighteenth Century— 1701 to 1800	138—154
XIV. Origin and Early History of the Harbour—1613 to 1785	155—165
XV. The Belfast Charitable Society—1752 to 1800 ..	166—174
XVI. Municipal and Educational Affairs during the Eighteenth Century—1701 to 1800	175—184
XVII. A period of Educational and Philanthropic Activity —1801 to 1817	185—197
XVIII. A revival of Political Activity—1818 to 1830 ..	198—208
XIX. Dr. Henry Cooke and the Arian Controversy—1818 to 1830	209—216
XX. Harbour and Shipping Development—1785 to 1850	217—235
XXI. Social and Material Progress—1801 to 1850 ..	236—254
XXII. Parliamentary and Municipal Reform. The New Corporation of 1842—1830 to 1850	255—267

CHAPTER	PAGES
XXIII. Belfast and O'Connell's agitation for the Repeal of the Union—1830 to 1850	268—276
XXIV. The Town Council in Chancery, Town Extension—1851 to 1870	277—284
XXV. Town Council, Harbour Board, and Water Board Enterprise—1871 to 1900	285—295
XXVI. The Cotton, Linen, and Shipbuilding Industries during the Nineteenth Century—1801 to 1900	296—305
XXVII. Other Industries in the Nineteenth Century—1801 to 1900	306—317
XXVIII. Literature, Science and Art in the "Northern Athens" during the Nineteenth Century—1801 to 1900	318—328
XXIX. Late Victorian Religious and Political Developments—1871 to 1900	329—336
XXX. The Modern Volunteers and the Great European War—1901 to 1918	337—347
XXXI. Belfast to-day—1921	348—352
Notes	353—409
Chronological Table of Principal Events	411—429
Index	431—454
List of Subscribers	455—459

LIST OF PLANS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE		PAGE
BELFAST CITY HALL	Frontispiece	INTERIOR OF WORKMAN, CLARK & Co.'s ENGINE WORKS	128
PORTION OF MERCATOR'S MAP OF ULSTER, 1594	2	GANTRIES AT SHIPBUILDING WORKS OF HARLAND & WOLFF	129
IMAGINARY VIEW OF OLD FORD	8	OPENING OF YORK DOCK BY DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK, 1897	144
SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER	16	MODERN FLAX SPINNING MACHINERY	144
FIRST EARL OF DONEGALL	17	S.S. "OLYMPIC"	145
BOOK-PLATE OF EARL OF DONEGALL	17	SHOP IN CASTLE STREET, 1790	150
FIRST KNOWN CHART OF BELFAST LOUGH, ABOUT 1570	32	ROYAL VICTORIA HOSPITAL	160
PHILLIPS' MAP OF BELFAST, 1685	33	PURDYSBURN FEVER HOSPITAL	161
KING WILLIAM III	48	OLD WATERWORKS, STRANMILLIS	173
WADDELL CUNNINGHAM	49	THE "MATER" HOSPITAL	176
WILLIAM DARGAN	49	SHAW'S BRIDGE, RIVER LAGAN	176
MAP OF BELFAST ABOUT 1660	56	CARRICKFERGUS CASTLE	177
FIRST PUBLISHED CHART OF BELFAST LOUGH, 1693	58	DONEGALL PLACE	192
CONNSWATER BRIDGE, 1603	63	HARBOUR OFFICE	193
PROCESSION OF BELFAST VOLUNTEERS, 1793	64	QUEEN'S BRIDGE	208
FACSIMILE OF OATH OF ALLEGIANCE, 1797	64	OLD LONG BRIDGE ABOUT 1835	209
BELFAST LOUGH FROM WHITEHOUSE, ABOUT 1750	65	PUBLIC LIBRARY AND OFFICES OF "EVENING TELEGRAPH"	224
HIGH STREET IN 1785	65	ROYAL AVENUE	225
EARLY FLAX SPINNING	80	PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH HOUSE	240
MODERN LINEN WEAVING ROOM	81	OLD WHITE LINEN HALL	241
RITCHIE'S DOCK IN 1805	96	THOMPSON GRAVING DOCK	256
RITCHIE'S SHIPBUILDING YARD, ABOUT 1810	97	STEAMERS ALONGSIDE DONEGALL QUAY	256
ATTACK ON BARRACKS BY "HEARTS OF STEEL," 1771	103	DUFFERIN ROAD AND TIMBER STORAGE GROUND	257
HIGH STREET ABOUT 1820	112	THE POORHOUSE, BELFAST CHARITABLE SOCIETY	257
OPENING OF VICTORIA CHANNEL, 1849	113	SIR EDWARD J. HARLAND, BART., M.P.	272

	PAGE		PAGE
THE RT. HON. LORD PIRRIE, K.P.	273	BELFAST CITY ARMS	304
THE LADY PIRRIE, J.P. ..	288	SIR ROBERT MEYER, TOWN CLERK	305
MRS. W. F. COATES, LADY MAYORESS	288	JOHN M'CORMICK, TOWN SOLICITOR	305
ALDERMAN JULIA M'MORDIE, C.B.E., J.P.	288	H. M. POLLOCK, D.L., J.P., CHAIR- MAN HARBOUR COMMISSIONERS	320
QUEEN'S UNIVERSITY	289	SEAL OF HARBOUR COMMIS- SIONERS	320
WESLEYAN METHODIST COLLEGE	289	WILLIAM M'CALLA, CHAIRMAN WATER COMMISSIONERS ..	321
COUNCILLOR W. F. COATES, D.L., LORD MAYOR	304	SEAL OF WATER COMMISSIONERS	321
ALDERMAN JOSEPH DAVISON, J.P., HIGH SHERIFF	304		

LIST OF SOME OF THE PRINCIPAL WORKS CONSULTED.

Annals of the Four Masters.

A discovery of the true causes why Ireland was never entirely subdued, etc., and other writings by Sir John Davies, 1612.

Academical Institution, Royal Belfast, Centenary Volume, 1913.

Antrim, Statistical Survey of the County of, by Rev. John Dubourdieu, 1812.

Belfast, Articles on, by "Belfastiensis" (Isaac W. Ward).

Belfast, History of, by J. A. Pilsen, 1846.

Belfast, History of the Town of, from the earliest times to the close of the 18th Century, by George Benn, 1877.

Belfast, History of the Town of, from 1799 till 1810, by George Benn, 1880.

Belfast, The Town Book of the Corporation of, 1613-1816. Edited by R. M. Young, 1892.

Belfast and its Vicinity, Historical Notices of Old, Edited by R. M. Young, 1896.

Belfast and its Surroundings, The story of, by Mary Lowry.

Belfast Charitable Society, Acts of Parliament of the, and information as to the Society, compiled by E. W. Pim, 1899.

Belfast News-Letter from 1737 to present time.

Belfast Politics, printed by H. Joy & Co., Belfast, 1794.

Belfast, Historical collections relative to the Town of, from the earliest period to the Union with Great Britain, by H. Joy 1817.

Belfast Politics Enlarged; being a Compendium of the Political History of Ireland, compiled by John Lawless, 1818.

Carrickfergus, History and Antiquities of, by Samuel M. Skimin, 1909 Edition.

Chichester, Sir Arthur, and the Plantation of Ulster. Reprint of Articles by Francis Joseph Bigger, 1904.

Church of Ireland after the Scots were Naturalized, History of the, by Rev. Andrew Stewart, 1671.

- Cooke, D.D., LL.D., The life and times of Henry, by J. L. Porter, D.D., LL.D., 1871.
- Cromwellian Settlement in Ireland, by John P. Prendergast, 1865.
- Chamber of Commerce, Commercial Year Book of the Belfast, 1909.
- Down, The Antient and Present State of the County of, by C. Smith and W. Harris, 1744.
- Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Down, Connor and Dromore, by Bishop William Reeves, 1847.
- Ecclesiastical History of Ireland, by Rev. W. D. Killen, D.D., 1875.
- Hamilton Manuscripts, containing some account of the settlement of Upper Clondeboyne, Great Ardes, and Dufferin, Co. Down. By Sir J. Hamilton. Edited by T. K. Lowry, 1867.
- History of the Harbours of the United Kingdom—Belfast. Government Blue Book, 1852. (Compiled from information supplied by Edmund Getty).
- History of the General Hospital, Belfast, and the other Medical Institutions of the Town, by Dr. A. G. Malcolm, 1851.
- Ireland, A view of the State of, by Edmund Spenser, 1595.
- Ireland, A description of, by Fynes Moryson, Secretary to the Lord Mountjoy, then Lord Deputy, 1600-1603.
- Ireland, History of, by Thomas Leland, D.D., Third Edition, 1774.
- Ireland, History of, by P. W. Joyce.
- Ireland, History of, by Rev. E. A. D'Alton, Third Edition, 1912.
- Ireland, Calendar of State Papers relating to
- Ireland, Impartial History of the Wars of, by George Story, 1693.
- Ireland, Industrial and Agricultural, Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction for Ireland, 1902.
- Ireland, A Tour in, by Arthur Young, 1780.
- Ireland in the Eighteenth Century, The English in, by J. A. Froude, 1895 Edition.
- Ireland in the Eighteenth Century, A History of, by W. E. H. Lecky. Edition of 1916.
- Ireland in the Seventeenth Century, The Economic History of, by George O'Brien, 1919.

- Ireland in the Eighteenth Century, The Economic History of, by George O'Brien, 1918.
- Irish Names of places, Origin and History of, by P. W. Joyce, 5th Edition, 1887.
- Irish Poor Law, History of the, by Sir George Nicholls, K.C.B., 1856.
- Linen Hall Library, History of the, by John Anderson, 1888.
- Linen Trade Handbook and Directory, The Irish, by F. W. Smith, 1876.
- Linen Trade of Europe during the Spinning Wheel period, by John Horner, 1920.
- Linen from the Raw Material to the Finished Product (Pitman's series of Common Commodities of Commerce) by Alfred S. Moore.
- Literary Society, 1801-1901, Historical Sketch of the Belfast, 1902.
- Manufactures, Our staple, A series of papers on the History and Progress of the Linen and Cotton trades in the North of Ireland, by a manufacturer (Hugh M'Call), 1855.
- Montgomery Manuscripts, containing accounts of the Colonization of the Ardes in the reign of Elizabeth and James. Edited by Rev. G. Hill, 1869.
- Municipal Corporations in Ireland, Report of Royal Commission on, 1833-34.
- Municipal Government in Ireland, Mediæval and Modern, by John J. Webb, 1918.
- Northern Whig from 1824 to present time.
- Patent Rolls of Chancery in Ireland, commencing with the reign of James I. Edited by J. C. Erch, 1846.
- Plantation in Ulster at the commencement of the Seventeenth Century, 1608-1620, An Historical Account of the, by the Rev. George Hill, 1877.
- Ports of Ireland, The Ancient and Modern History of the Maritime, by Anthony Marmion, 4th Edition, 1860.
- Presbyterian Church in Ireland (1623-1670), A true Narrative of the Rise and Progress of the, by the Rev. Patrick Adair, published in 1866.
- Presbyterian Church in Ireland, History of the, by James Seaton Reid, D.D., 1834.

- Presbyterians, &c., Historical Essay upon the Loyalty of, by James Kirkpatrick, 1713.
- Presbyterians, A History of the Irish, by W. T. Latimer, 1902.
- Presbyterianism in Ireland, Historical and Literary Memorials of, by Thomas Witherow, 1879.
- Presbyterianism in Belfast, by Rev. J. McConnell, 1912.
- Races of Ireland and Scotland, The, by W. C. Mackenzie, F.S.A., (Scot.)
- Ulster, Annals of (from 1790 to 1798), by Samuel McSkimin. 1906 Edition.
- Ulster Journal of Archæology (old Series), 1853-1862.
- Ulster Journal of Archæology (new Series), 1895-1911.
- Ulster Scot. The, by Rev. J. B. Woodburn, 2nd Edition, 1915.
- Ulster Calendar of Persons and Events, by Alex. Riddell, 1911.

HISTORY OF BELFAST.

CHAPTER I.

To 1333.

Beginnings.

Belfast is not an ancient city. We cannot, as in the case of many a town in Great Britain, go back to the early centuries and discover in a Roman fortification a military origin, nor can we go to mediæval times and find in a church or monastery an ecclesiastical beginning. Of Ireland it can be said that no Cæsar with his Roman legions came, saw and conquered. Although Agricola in the first century of this era came as far as Stranraer, and saw with longing eyes, he returned without having crossed to Belfast Lough to conquer as he had intended. Centuries of misery might have been saved had Roman power and civilization been planted in the country. It is certain that no saint by his life or work hallowed the site of the city with any holy memory. But, although Belfast is a place of modern growth, it is somewhat difficult to fix upon a point at which to commence the story of its rise and development. Towns and cities in the same country, although standardized in their form of government and their municipal institutions and presenting outwardly many common features, vary considerably in character. This is evident when the surface is penetrated slightly and a comparison made, for instance, between Belfast and Dublin or Liverpool and Glasgow.

It is impossible to understand the history of a town, the character of its people, the nature of its institutions and the scope of its activities, without a knowledge of the conditions that led to

its birth. In the case of Belfast we must probe into the early history of Ulster, from which that of Belfast cannot be dissociated. The province of Ulster, of which Belfast is now the chief city, differs in many respects from the rest of Ireland; in its topography, its climate, its people, its traditions, its religion, its history, it forms a striking contrast to the remainder of the country.

The division of Ireland into five provinces seems to have been made by the earliest Celtic settlers before the Christian era, but in course of time those provinces became modified into the four which now exist, namely, Ulster, Munster, Leinster and Connaught. The northern portion of the island, cut off by rivers, lakes and mountains, resolved itself naturally into one distinct province; its fastnesses, consisting for the most part of natural and artificial islands in lakes, of great woods, bogs and hills, were peculiarly strong, and in these natural defences is to be found the principal cause that enabled the natives to retain their independence for so long. In Queen Elizabeth's time this territory was described as "the most perilous place in all the isle."

As soil and climate, which form the material environment of man, have a deep influence on his physical and mental condition, it is not surprising that the races that dwelt in this part of the country developed characteristics peculiar to themselves. What is true of Wales, for example, that many diverse races and languages have reached its mountains, applies to Ulster; and, while races and languages come and go, geography exerts its power and affects the course of history.

The name of Ulster, the termination "ster" being of Scandinavian origin, is derived from that of the territory of *Uladh* (υλαδ) subsequently known as *Ulidia*, which comprised a restricted area lying eastward of the river Bann, Lough Neagh and the river Newry. No satisfactory explanation of the etymology of the word *Uladh* has been given. Joyce, in his work on "The origin and history of Irish names of places," stated that the word originally meant a tomb or cairn, but was later used to denote a penitential station or a stone altar erected as a place of devotion, and he regarded this as a very natural extension of meaning, seeing that the tombs of saints were so very generally used as places of worship by the faithful. This theory, however, seems totally inadequate to explain the application of the term to a tract of land or country, and it may



Portion of Mercator's Map of Ulster, 1594.

(Facsimile of original).

not be unlikely that the word *Uladh* is related to the Welsh *gwlad*, which is the radical form for "country" or "land," and which in certain grammatical positions becomes *wlad*. It is important to remember that *Uladh* was that part of Ireland lying nearest to Great Britain, being separated only by a narrow channel, and was clearly visible from the latter place. It is also significant that, to quote the words of one writer,* Cymric (or Welsh) is the language above all others that unlocks the door of obsolete Irish words and shows their original meaning.

Evidence exists of the inhabitation of Ireland by Neolithic folk, and many theories have been advanced to explain the origin of the later people. Certain it is that the races generally called *Celtic* arrived in very early times, most probably from Great Britain, speaking a dialect of the same language as the Britons, and they became the dominant race, while intermarrying with the primitive inhabitants. Other peoples arrived, probably of Teutonic origin, and they likewise mingled their blood with that of the others. The term "Scots" in due time came to be applied to the more or less homogeneous people that resulted, and one explanation is that it was the coalescence of the Celtic and the Teutonic elements which formed what is known as the Gael, and that the Gaelic language was produced by the grafting of Teutonic on to the main fabric of the Cymric tongue. The effect of the admixture of the pre-Celtic element also must not be overlooked. A certain influx of those mysterious people, the Picts, from North Britain, now known as Scotland, took place, and they, according to popular belief, once possessed the whole of Ulster.

At any rate, of these early times we have no authentic history, but there is an abundant store of legend and tradition, and it is interesting to note that Ulster evolved a cycle of its own. The other Celtic regions produced heroes and heroines of mythology and romance—Wales its King Arthur, Connaught its Queen Maeve, Munster its Eoghan Mor—but Ulster gave birth to its own Conor MacNessa with his Red Branch Knights, including the famed Cuchulain, and the stories of the Ulster cycle are among the finest in Celtic literature. Conor is reputed to have been King of Ulster in the first century of the Christian era, and to have lived in the palace of Emain Macha or Emania, which had been founded almost

*"The Races of Ireland and Scotland," by W. C. Mackenzie, F.S.A.(Scot.)

three hundred years earlier by Macha of the Golden Hair, Queen of Cimbæth, who was then King of Ulster, and Emania for more than six hundred years was the residence of the Kings of Ulster, where the Red Branch Knights were trained in military accomplishments somewhat after the fashion of the knights of King Arthur's court. These heroic personages belong more to the realm of mythology than to sober history, but Emania was a reality, and its remains are still visible at Navan Fort, about two miles west of Armagh; its destruction A.D. 332 marks a point when authentic history is regarded as emerging from the old legendary history of Ireland.

The Ulster Scots became known as *Ulaid** or *Ultonians*, and the Picts, who lived in the district now embraced by County Down and County Antrim, were called the *Cruithne*. A perpetual antagonism existed between the two peoples, and it is in connection with this antagonism that we find the first reference to the site on which the city of Belfast now stands. The Annals of Donegal, compiled in the seventeenth century at the Franciscan Monastery of Donegal by Michael O'Cleary, Conary O'Cleary, Cucogry O'Cleary and Ferfesa O'Mulconry, who are commonly known as the Four Masters, contain the following reference for the year 665† :—"The battle of Fearsat between the Ulidians and the Cruithni, where Cathasach, son of Laircine, was slain." O'Donovan, the editor of the Annals, notes that "The Fearsat here alluded to was evidently at Bel Feirste, now Belfast, on the river Lagan, in the county of Antrim."

Up to the eighth century the history of Ulster, and indeed of the whole of Ireland, is one of fierce tribal warfare. This was inevitable on account of the primitive state of society that existed, it being merely a development of the family. The family was a group consisting of the parents and their descendants; the sept, or clan, was a larger family group, and the tribe a still larger body of septs claiming descent from a common ancestor. Each of the numerous tribes had a chief or righ, but, as the tribes were usually at variance with one another, there was nothing like coherence or unity, and the idea of an organized national life was not one that received much consideration, although attempts were made to establish an *ard-righ* or over-king for the whole country. Nial of the Nine Hostages is said to have set up the central kingdom of Tara in the fourth century, and several of his sons settled in Meath,

* See Note 1.

† See Note 2.

while four of his other sons went to Ulster. The posterity of these sons were called respectively the southern Hy Neill and the northern Hy Neill, and the latter became conspicuous and turbulent figures in the history of Ulster.

In the midst of the turmoil in the country, the position was aggravated by the appearance, towards the close of the eighth century, of the Norsemen, who invaded the land in numbers. Probably men of this race had entered the island centuries before, but the time now mentioned is the first recorded in history. The Norwegians were the first to come; then came the Danes, and their expeditions for plunder were followed by actual settlements, many of which were naturally on the east coast. The shore of Belfast bay, or lough, from its geographical position, presented a favourable landing place for these Norsemen, and they must have settled in the neighbourhood and thus introduced another strain into the population. The place names of Strangford and Olderfleet (now Larne) are of Danish origin, and testify as clearly to the settlement of the Danes in this vicinity as do the names of Adlingfleet and Swinefleet to the occupation of the same race of the banks of the Humber and the Ouse on the east coast of England. Two other striking instances of Danish names are Dunsford in County Down and Dunsford in Devonshire.

For over a century Ireland was dominated by the Danes and Norwegians, but their power was destroyed by the celebrated King Brian Boru, in a series of struggles that culminated in the famous battle of Clontarf in 1014, at which Brian himself was slain. From that time until the Anglo-Norman invasion the record is one of unceasing strife, largely between the O'Neills of Ulster and the O'Connors of Connaught, for the ardra-ship of Ireland.

The so-called Anglo-Norman invasion, which took place in 1169, during the reign of Henry II, was made by the Geraldines under Robert de Clair, Earl of Pembroke, commonly called Strongbow, the invaders being really men of mixed Norman and Welsh blood from South Wales. The King followed in person in 1171, and the events connected with this expedition, although belonging to the general history of Ireland, have a direct bearing on Belfast, owing to the distribution by King Henry of large tracts of country among his followers. To John de Courcey,* a brave and daring

*See Note 3.

man, was allotted Ulster, provided he could reduce that province by force of arms. This he resolved to attempt, and in 1177, with a small army of adventurers, he reached Downpatrick, then the capital of the province, where he succeeded in establishing himself, and where in course of time he managed to strengthen his position. This involved the construction by him of many castles, and it is quite probable that one of these was the original castle of Belfast, but no actual evidence to this effect is known to exist.

For over a hundred years after John de Courcey located himself in Ulster no particular reference to Belfast can be traced, except one to the effect that King John passed the place in the year 1210 on his way to Carrickfergus, where he defeated the De Lacys. The numerous quarrels and conflicts between the Irish and the Anglo-Normans, who became known as the English, and between the Irish themselves, inflicted many miseries on the people both of Irish and English descent. We read of the de Burgos, the de Lacys, the FitzGerald and the Birminghams, of their vast estates, and of their rivalries, and of how in the contests among the Irish chieftains the English were always prepared to take sides. Although King John reduced the English settlers to some sort of order, and obtained the submission of some of the Irish chiefs, he was unable to conquer the northern O'Neills, and after his departure the turmoil broke out with unabated fury.

In the early part of the fourteenth century the Ulster native chiefs appealed for assistance to Robert Bruce of Scotland, the relations between the northern Irish and the people of Scotland at that time being most friendly. A blood relationship existed, as a large number of the inhabitants of Dalriada* had crossed over to Scotland as early as the sixth century, had settled there, and had become fused with the Scottish Picts. The Irish were greatly interested in the struggles of Robert Bruce with the English, and for a time, when his fortunes were at a low ebb, that great national hero of Scotland had sheltered in Ulster, and had made a temporary home in Rathlin Island. Although he deeply sympathized with the cause of the Irish, he was unable to assist personally, but his brother, Edward Bruce, came in his stead, and, with an army of 6,000 men, landed at Larne in the month of May, 1315. Edward was acclaimed King of Ireland, and he furiously assailed the English

*See Note 4.

settlers in the north. Edmund Spenser, the poet, who wrote* in 1595, stated that Edward Bruce “marched forth into the English Pale, which then was chiefly in the north from the point of Donluce, and beyond unto Dublin, having in the midst of her Knockfergus, Belfast, Armagh and Carlingford, which are now the most out-bounds and abandoned places in the English Pale, and indeed not counted of the English Pale at all; for it stretcheth now no farther than Dundalk towards the north. There the said Edward le Bruce spoiled and burned all the old English Pale inhabitants, and sacked and rased all cities and corporate towns. . . . For he wasted Belfast, Greencastle, Kells, Belturbet, Castletown, Newton, and many other very good towns and strongholds.” This occurred in 1315, and Bruce was defeated and slain in 1318, but the effects of his invasion were terrible; towns, castles, forts, habitations and crops were all destroyed; the misery in the country was intensified, and no part fared worse than, or perhaps as badly as, Ulster.† As a result the English influence became undermined and declined. The de Burgos were the ruling family at this period, but their power waned, and, with the murder a few years later of William de Burgo,‡ Earl of Ulster, by Richard de Mandeville, his own uncle by marriage, near the ford at Belfast, the extreme limit of disorder was reached. The strength of the native clans of the O’Neills waxed greater; they recovered a large part of their lands and effected a revolution from English to Irish rule, which lasted for about three hundred years. The descendants of the Anglo-Norman families abandoned their allegiance to the English Crown, and gradually embraced the customs of the Irish chiefs—eventually becoming, in the words of the well-known saying, more Irish than the Irish themselves.

*A view of the state of Ireland by Edmund Spenser, 1595.

†An interesting article on “The Bruces in Ireland,” by Herbert F. Hore, appears in the *Ulster Journal of Archæology* for 1858.

‡See Note 5.

CHAPTER II.

1333—1600.

Early references to Belfast. The River, the Castle, and the Church.

The establishment of a castle at Belfast, probably as early as the twelfth century, on a spot near the Farset or Belfast river which ran down the middle of what is now High Street, was due to the fact that, from the military point of view of the time, it commanded a ford across the Lagan* close to the junction of that river with the Farset. Belfast lough and the Lagan together formed a barrier of many miles in length separating two tracts of country, one being that now embraced by the northern portion of County Down and the other the southern part of County Antrim; and the ford, which had been in existence from time immemorial, was the



Imaginary view of old ford of Belfast.

nearest passage by foot between these two districts. The ford is supposed to have originated the name of Belfast, which is an anglicized form of *Beal-feirste* (Beal-feirste) or Bel-farset. Joyce

*See Note 6.

states that the word *beal* or *bel* primarily signifies a mouth, and in a secondary sense is used to denote an entrance to any place, while *feirste* or *farset* is applied to the sand bank which is frequently formed near the mouth of a river by the opposing currents of tide and stream, and which at low water often constitutes a comparatively safe passage across. It is evident that in early times the river itself became known as the *Farset*, and the prefix *Bel* must have been applied later to signify the place at the mouth of the *Farset*, a system of town nomenclature* very common in many places. It will be readily understood how the castle came to be constructed at this site, which, as is well known, is now covered by the premises called Castle Buildings lying between Castle Place and Castle Lane.

At the end of the fourteenth century the castle, after lengthy occupation by the English, passed into the hands of the native chiefs during the troubled times which followed immediately after the invasion of Bruce. In the course of the fierce struggles that ensued, it changed hands frequently, according to the varying fortunes of the rival powers; was often damaged and again repaired. The records are scanty, but we read that in 1476 O'Neill led a great army against the son of Hugh Boy O'Neill and attacked the castle of *Belfeirste*, which he took and demolished. It must have been rebuilt for, thirteen years later, it was taken and damaged, if not entirely razed, by Hugh Roe O'Donnell.

The power of the English increased, and in 1503 Garrett, or Gerald FitzGerald, known as the great Earl of Kildare, who was then Lord Deputy of Ireland, made an incursion into the vicinity of Carrickfergus, the castle of Belfast being captured and destroyed by him. It was afterwards reconstructed and occupied by the native tribes who, in 1512, again suffered a reverse at the hands of the forces of the Earl of Kildare. Eleven years later the Earl found it necessary to make still another journey to the north of Ireland to chastize the "Irish rebelles;" and he wrote, in 1523, to Henry VIII that he had taken a castle belonging to Hew McNeile (Hugh O'Neill) called Belfast, and had burned twenty-four miles of country. Under the date 1537 the Four Masters allude to the plundering of the country by an army led by Con O'Neill, whose son was taken a prisoner in the rear of the army at Belfast, and the

*See Note 7.

neighbourhood of the castle continued for many years to be the scene of frequent conflicts, glimpses only of which have come down to us. A report* by Robert Cowley, Master of the Rolls, on the state of Ulster in April, 1538, is especially interesting. It reads :—

“ Ulster, which is in the North, bordering with Scotland, long after the Conquest descended to the King by the marriage of the daughter and heir of the Earl of Ulster, by which Earldom he might dispend yearly (as I remember) 32,000 marks, whereof I think at this day he hath nothing. In this portion, being the greatest of the five except Munster, these lords now inhabit writing themselves princes, O'Neill of Ulster, O'donnell of Tyreconell, Felym Baccagh, lord of Claneboy, as great a man of strength as O'Neill, besides these other great Lords, as Magwire, McMahon, Magennis, O'hanlan, O'chaan, McWillie (a Welshman of the English Conquest) Alexander Carragh McDonell, a captain of the Scots, which hath conquered lands besides Knockfergus, builded fortresses and there inhabiteth, Savage of the English Conquest—all these being disobedient to the law.”

The policy and character of the various governors sent to the country by the English Parliament naturally affected the course of events. St. Ledger was made Viceroy in 1540 and was favourably received, but his gentle treatment of the Irish chiefs did not commend itself to the English council, and he was replaced by Sir James Croft who, however, was not successful in reducing the natives. In Ulster his efforts ended in disaster, although in some respects his administration was not a failure. One of his minor accomplishments was the repairing of the castle of Belfast and the placing of a garrison there (1551), and, in addition, he forced the Ulster chieftains Magennis, O'Hanlan and McMahon to pay a yearly tribute to the Government. English sheriffs were appointed in the Ardes and Clannaboy where before English law had not prevailed. O'Neill of Clannaboy swore allegiance to the King, Edward VI, and bound himself to “ forfeit his capturing and all his lands if ever he should depart from his faith of obedience ” or from such orders as the Government at Dublin might prescribe for his territory.† The King thereupon restored to O'Neill the castle as well as other extensive possessions.

*Extract from Irish Correspondence State Paper Office—given in R. M. Young's “ Historical Notices of Old Belfast and its Vicinity,” 1896.

†Carew MSS.

The Lord Chancellor, Sir Thomas Cusack, writing in 1553, makes the following allusion to the castle:—

“The same Hugh O'Neill hath two castles, one called *Bealefarst*, an old castle standing upon a ford that leadeth from Arde to Clanneboye, which being well repaired, being now broken, would be a good defence between the woods and Knockfergus. The other, called *Castellrionghe* (Castlereagh), is four miles from *Bealefarst*, and standeth upon the plain in the midst of the woods of the Dufferin.”

Cusack made an exhaustive survey of the condition of Ireland, and, as he had travelled through the various provinces and had seen most of the chiefs and the districts in which they held sway, his report is particularly valuable.

At this time it is clear that O'Neill was the recognized owner of the castle, but a few years later the Government's relations with him became somewhat strained, for we find William Piers and Nicholas Malbie, who were military officers at Belfast, writing from there under date of 8th February, 1567, to the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, a lengthy letter* in which they say that “The rest of the country between this and the English pale is in very good quietness. We have fortified Belfast and have placed there fifteen horsemen, so that in this town we live as quietly as in Dublin.” The following passage also occurs in the same letter:—“At this instant came a messenger from O'Neill with this letter here enclosed, who saith that he hath sent away all his Scots; but we do think it but to be dissembling, all to win time.” A sidelight is thrown upon the condition of affairs then existing in relation to the commissariat by the remarks of Piers and Malbie concerning their beer which, apparently, was not of the highest quality, for they asked that “your Lordships stand our good Lords to remedy us and to take order for the staying of a great quantity of rotten malt wherewith our beer is made (the example whereof we do send unto your Honours by this bearer to be seen and considered).” They expressed the fear that they would be all poisoned, and added that they were agreed “to have drunk water rather than to stand to the danger of the infection.” Matters were evidently serious when English soldiers were obliged to have recourse to water as a beverage.

*Irish Correspondence State Paper Office. This letter is given in full in R. M. Young's “Old Belfast,” pages 4—10.

In October 1568 a meeting was held at Belfast and an agreement arrived at between Sir Brian McPhelim O'Neill and Sir Henry Sidney the Lord Deputy. Sidney, who was an able man, pursued methods of peace, and the agreement with O'Neill was, no doubt, part of his considered policy. It was stipulated, among other things, that Sir Brian should enter into possession of the castle or manor of Belfast. The obligation was laid upon him of making a good and sufficient bridge that men, horses, carts and all manner of carriage might safely pass and repass over and through it, in some convenient place over the ford at Belfast; that he should harbour and lodge with meat and drink for one night any soldier or messenger having occasion to travel in the vicinity; and that he should, with aid, conduct any messenger, carriage and soldier from Belfast to Dromore and from Belfast to Knockfergus. Sir Brian also covenanted and agreed to defend from spoil and burning all ships, boats and other vessels which should be from time to time sent thither to be built, moored or rigged, or which for any other purpose should be remaining there.

Another phase of the question of the ownership of the castle is now entered upon. For many years there had been considerable traffic between Scotland and the north of Ireland, and many of the Scots from the former country had come over to Ireland to fight either with the Irish or on their own account. They constituted a troublesome factor, and the English Government came to the conclusion that there would be no permanent peace with these bands prowling about. It was thought a wise step to plant along the east coast of Antrim, English colonists who would be a check on the Irish chiefs and a barrier against the Scots. Accordingly in 1571 the peninsula of the Ardes was granted to Sir Thomas Smith, Queen Elizabeth's secretary, and his illegitimate son, also named Thomas, which grant comprised the castle of Belfast. This resulted in a correspondence between Sir Brian McPhelim O'Neill and the Queen, Sir Brian humbly asking that he might be confirmed in the possession of the lands of old belonging to his ancestors, lords of Clandeboyne. The Queen replied, but gave no redress, and in the following year young Thomas Smith sent a letter containing the news that he would soon come to live near Sir Brian as a good neighbour, and that he trusted they might be on friendly terms. Sir Thomas Smith

also wrote that the colonies were not intended to destroy the Irish race, but to teach them virtuous labour; but, as one historian* puts it, O'Neill did not wish to learn virtue from a robber, nor was he anxious to have such a neighbour, and he gave Smith to understand that he did not intend to part with one foot of his land. Smith, however, did not mean to relinquish his grant, and he landed at Strangford lough with a small force in August 1572, but was defeated and killed in the ensuing year.

About this time Queen Elizabeth made a grant to Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, of very extensive lands, including "Clandeboy, Rowte, Glynn, Raughlins and all lands, etc., belonging to those counties in the Earldom of Ulster, and all lands, tenements, and hereditaments, from Knockfergus bay including the river of the Belfast, directly to the next part of the lough, from the lough to the Bann, and so to the sea along the Bann and from the Bann all about the land by the sea coast."† The Earl in a document dated 2nd November, 1573, referred to Carrickfergus as a place where it was unnecessary to keep a garrison, both for lack of wood and convenient harbour for ships, and for annoying of enemies, which commonly kept themselves in the woods. He went on to say "therefore considering that near unto, Belfaste is a place meet for a corporate town, armed with all commodities, as a principal haven, wood and good ground, standing also upon a border, and a place of great importance for service, I think it convenient that a fortification be made there at the spring; the fortification for the circuit and a storehouse for victuals to be at her Majesty's charges; and other buildings at mine, and such as shall inhabit it; and for the doing hereof, I desire that Ligh the engineer, or some other skilful in fortification, should be sent hither, who shall also build a bridge upon the Laigan without her Majesty's charge."‡

The grant to Essex, as it interfered with or overlapped that to Sir Thomas Smith, occasioned some correspondence, and it would appear that the projects of the Earl were held in abeyance. Some sort of settlement may have been arrived at, but there is no doubt that Essex secured a foothold in the district, where he soon came into collision with and defeated Sir Brian O'Neill at a battle

* D'Alton's History of Ireland, 1912, Vol. 3, page 65.

† Carew MSS. 1515-1574, p. 439.

‡ Carew MSS. 1515-1574, p. 448, See Benn's History of Belfast 1877, p. 39.

near the ford of Belfast in 1573. Peaceful relations between Essex and Sir Brian ensued for a little time, but a disastrous end was in store for O'Neill, who, with his brother and his wife, was seized by Essex at the castle in November, 1574, and shortly afterwards executed. There was undoubtedly some treachery on the part of Essex. The account given in the "Annals of the Four Masters" runs that Sir Brian had prepared a feast at the castle, and had spent three days of agreeable drinking and making merry when Essex seized upon O'Neill, who was put to the sword with his brother and his wife and all his people; the Annals add that this unexpected massacre was a sufficient cause to the Irish of hatred of the English. Essex himself gave a different account, alleging that, as O'Neill was secretly conspiring to rebellion, he went to Belfast, where he was met by the O'Neills, who, "after their dissembling manner welcomed me into the country which I accepted, as well pleased," and that, as he knew of Brian's "lewd practices," he gave order to lay hold of him within the castle of *Belfyrst* where he lay, and some resistance being offered by O'Neill's men lodged in the town, sundry of them were slain to the number of one hundred and fifteen. Essex, in making this report to the Lord Deputy said "because your lordship may stand surely informed of the truth of Sir Brian's doings the rather to stop the ill bruits that may rise of these my doings (for all men be not bent to say well) I do send you herewith some part of that was informed me against McPhelemy which your lordship may consider of."* On the face of it the whole transaction does not redound to the credit of Essex, who evidently felt that his conduct presented such a bad complexion that some justification or explanation was necessary.

In 1575 he still cherished the idea of forming a town at Belfast, as the following communication from him will show:—

"I resolve not to build but at one place; namelie at Belfast; and that of littel charge; a small towne there will keepe the passage, relieve Knockfergus with wood, and horsemen being laid there shall command the plains of Clandeboyne, and with footemen may keepe the passage open between that and the Newrie, and keepe those of Kilulto, Killmarlin, and the Dufferin in obedience, and may be victualled at plear^r by sea, without daunger of Scot or pirate."

*State Papers. See Benn's History, p. 52.

The Earl of Essex apparently therefore was the first person to conceive the idea of constructing a proper town at Belfast where, in his time, there must have been merely a collection of huts or small dwellings. He might have succeeded in carrying his project into execution but for the fact that his career was drawing to a close, and his death took place at Dublin in the following year.

In the meantime the Lord Deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, was visiting various parts of the country, and he came into conflict with the O'Neills of Ulster in a skirmish at Belfast in the latter half of the year in which Essex wrote his letter. The differences between the various family branches of the O'Neills continued to be the conspicuous features of the ensuing decade, and the power of the English, although strong enough to hold the castles of Carrickfergus and Belfast, was not of much account in Ulster. Sir John Perrot became Lord Deputy in 1584, and he, while dealing severely with the native chiefs, displayed an amount of consideration in his relations with them. He visited Ulster, formed plans for the suppression of the rebellious Irish and singled out Belfast as, in his opinion, the best and most convenient place in the province for the establishment of shipbuilding, doubtless on account of the extensive forests then growing in the neighbourhood. It is strange that this great industry, which was destined to grow to such large proportions as to render Belfast world-famous for it, should have cast its shadow three centuries ago. The time, however, was not ripe; Belfast was outside of the Pale, and conditions were not settled enough for any regular industry of this kind.

The closing years of the sixteenth century were troublous ones, with further conflicts between the English and the O'Neills, and 1597 witnessed a quick change of possession of the castle. The event is described in quaint language in a letter written from Dublin by one Anthony Dearinge under date of the 27th of June of that year :—

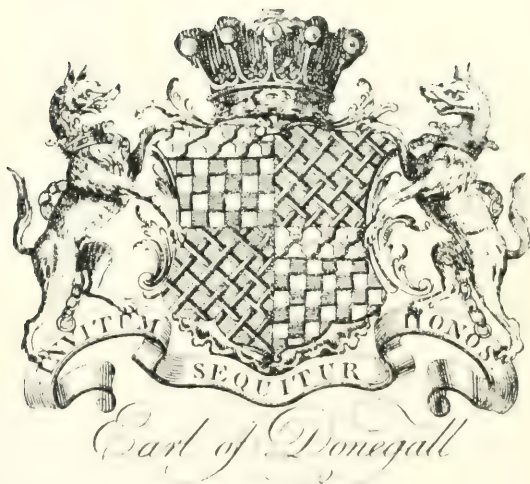
“ One ensigne Pullen had the gyfte of Belfast castell, whoe in cullor of this charge, robbed the people and took their gudes round aboute him, to mayntayne his drunkennesse. And being druncke from his chardge at Knockfergus, and a carswose sent hym by Shane M'Bryan—to loke to his chardges wolde not forsake his wyne poots to serve her maty; but lyinge still at Knockfergus drinkinge, his owne man, named John Aloylon, gave the castell of Belfaste to the enemye the



SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER,
afterwards Lord Chichester of Belfast.
Died 1625.



FIRST EARL OF DONEGALL.
Died 1675.



BOOKFAIR OF EARL OF DONEGALL
1739-99.

xvIII daie June. And all the Inglish men in the ward were hanged, and their throats cutt, and their bowells cutt outt of their bellyes by Shane McBryan. And this castell was, by meanes of Captⁿ Thornton, with her mat^{ies} shipp and soldiers taken the next daie. And nowe our newe commanders, by meanes of their prayeing the counterie have putt all rebellion in such sorte that they are cept in on everie side, and Shane McBryan, and Bryan M'Cartt, and the Slogh M'Connels camp at Carmonye in the teeth of our garrisons."

According to this the English retook the castle the next day, but Sir John Chichester, who was appointed Governor of Carrickfergus in the same year, found it in the hands of the Irish, and he declared that he had made choice that the recovery of the castle of Belfast should be one of his first works. On the 11th of July he landed one hundred men from boats close to the castle and took it without any loss to his party. It was next held, at the pleasure of the Government, by Sir Ralph Lane, an ambitious man who wished to acquire a more abiding interest in it, but no grant of it was made to him, and more important personages appeared on the scene.

The position of affairs in Ireland had become very serious when Queen Elizabeth appointed Robert Devereux, second Earl of Essex, to be Governor of the country. He arrived in 1599 with an army of 20,000 men and with definite instructions to direct all his strength against the rebels of Ulster. His efforts ended in disaster, and he returned to England within a year to meet death on the block. He did not make any mark in Ireland, but his action, in 1599, in appointing Sir Arthur Chichester to be Governor of Carrickfergus and of upper and lower Clannaboye was fruitful in consequences, so far as Belfast was concerned.

It will be seen that at this stage of its history Belfast was a place of little importance except as a military station, but it is impossible to believe that there was not a collection of huts or some sort of dwellings near the castle. A church or churches had certainly been erected in the neighbourhood long before this period. The old church, Shankill, or white church, of which a mound is the only vestige remaining, is first referred to in 1306. It had then several dependent chapels or "altarages," one of which, described as the Chapel of the Ford, was situated on the site of the present S. George's Church in High Street. The origin of these

churches is lost in antiquity; it is merely a surmise that Shankill Church was erected by John de Courcey or one of his immediate followers, and it is just as much a conjecture that the old Chapel of the Ford, which was subsequently known as St. Patrick's, and which became the parish and corporation church of the town of Belfast, was built by St. Patrick on one of his journeyings which necessitated his crossing the ford of the Lagan.

CHAPTER III.

1601—1613.

Sir Arthur Chichester and the Incorporation of Belfast.

With the commencement of the seventeenth century the personality of Sir Arthur Chichester,* who was the real founder of the town of Belfast, became associated with the momentous events that were taking place in Ulster, and indeed for many years he played a prominent part in the history of the whole country. He was the second son of Sir John Chichester of Raleigh, in Devonshire, and at an early age gained some notoriety by robbing one of Queen Elizabeth's purveyors or tax-collectors in England. To escape from the consequences of this offence he was obliged to depart hurriedly from his native land, and shortly afterwards he secured employment as a soldier in the service of King Henry of France. The Queen eventually pardoned Chichester, and he was sent to assist in the suppression of Tyrone's rebellion in Ireland, where he made himself exceedingly useful. He went to Ireland in 1599, and, as his brother John had been killed two years before in a skirmish with James MacSorley MacDonnell at Ballycarry, it can well be imagined that he bore no great affection towards the Ulster Irish, and that the motive of revenge actuated him to a great degree. Sir Arthur's ability was undoubtedly great, his energy untiring, and from his first position of Governor of Carrickfergus he rose to the supreme office in Ireland, that of Lord Deputy or Lord Lieutenant.

While at Carrickfergus he gained an intimate knowledge of the surrounding country, and succeeded in obtaining a grant, under date of the 5th November, 1603, of "The castle of *Bealfaste* with the appurtenants and hereditaments, spiritual and temporal, situate in the lower Clandeboye, late in the possession or custody

*See Note 8.

of Sir Ralph Lane, Knt., deceased." Some doubts arose later as to the legality of his title to this property ; accordingly, he wrote to Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, asking that some means might be found for remedying the defects, and he added, " albeyt when I have it att best perfection I wyll gladly sell the whole landes for the which others sell, five poundes in fee simple in these partes of the kyngdome ; yet I must acknowledg my selfe much bound to your lordshipe for procuringe the same for mee." Although this is somewhat obscurely expressed, it is apparent that Chichester did not value his grant at a very high figure. Larger and more ambitious schemes were maturing in his mind, and it would need chapters to recount in detail the incidents that took place at this time and culminated in the great plantation of Ulster, so changing the course of history in that province.

Lord Mountjoy, who was then the Lord Deputy of Ireland, having succeeded Essex, was engaged, with the assistance of Sir George Carew, President of Munster, in applying measures of the utmost harshness towards the subjugation of Munster and Leinster. The destruction of the crops, live stock and habitations of the people was effectively carried out, with the result that the grim spectre of famine stalked through the land, and in turn similar treatment was meted out to Ulster, if possible with an even greater degree of severity. The appalling horrors of this period have been described by Fynes Moryson, who was secretary to Mountjoy, and by Sir Arthur Chichester himself. In writing such words as these after an expedition from Carrickfergus along the banks of Lough Neagh into Tyrone, Chichester must surely have felt that he was having his fill of revenge :—" I burned all along the lough within four myles of Dungannon, and killed 100 people, sparing none of what quality, age or sex soever, besydes many burned to death ; we kyle man, woman and child ; horse, beast and whatsoever we find." In reference to another similar journey he writes :—" I have often sayd and wrytten that it is famine that must consume them ; our swordes and other indeavoures worke not that speedie destruction which is expected."

It is not surprising that the natives, wasted with misery, were unable to hold out in the face of such ruthless opponents. In Ulster Hugh O'Neill made his submission, and was confirmed in his title of Earl of Tyrone, while Rory O'Donnell, who also sub-

mitted, was made Earl of Tyrconnell, and English law was then enforced in the north. A period of peace might have been expected, but, unfortunately, the conditions were such as to prevent any real friendliness between the two native Earls, their people, and the English. It is difficult at any time to pass a proper judgment on the motives actuating people, and more so after the lapse of over three hundred years, especially when religious feelings enter largely into play; and perhaps the history of no race has been made the subject of such controversial treatment as that of the Irish. Between the views, for instance, of J. A. Froude on the one hand and Irish Roman Catholic writers on the other, there lies a wide gulf, and the occurrences of the period now under notice form one of the most fruitful sources of debate. It is alleged that the English officials and adventurers were disappointed at the peace, as they had looked forward to the native estates being confiscated and falling to them as legitimate plunder.* A crisis was reached in 1607, when a report gained currency that a conspiracy for another rebellion was afoot, with the Earls of Tyrone and Tirconnell as its instigators. One historian† holds that the report was false; that since peace had been established the character of the Earl of Tyrone as a loyal subject had been above reproach; that he had kept his territory in the best of order; and that all he wanted was to be allowed to live in peace; but that both he and the Earl of Tirconnell were continually persecuted by the English officials. Another historian‡ writes that the Irish did not understand forbearance; that they interpreted lenity into fear, and respected only an authority which they dared not trifle with; that the two Earls were the intending leaders of the rebellion, and had written to Flanders to the Archduke for support; and that they tacitly confessed their guilt by flying abroad and refusing to return. Sir Arthur Chichester is also credited with having been one of the prime movers in fomenting trouble, from the sole motive of self-aggrandizement.

Whatever may be the truth of the matter, the fact remains that the flight of the Earls took place in 1607, and that all their lands in the counties of Donegal, Derry, Tyrone, Armagh, Cavan

*History of Ireland, by P. W. Joyce.

†D'Alton's History of Ireland, Vol. 3, p. 206.

‡J. A. Froude—"The English in Ireland," 1895 Edition, Vol. 1, pp. 71, 73, 74.

and Fermanagh were confiscated to the Crown and given to settlers. To Sir Arthur Chichester, who was then Lord Deputy, he having been placed in that office in 1604, fell the task of carrying out the settlement; and, as part of the general history of Ireland, it is common knowledge that numerous Scotch and English planters came over and settled on these lands. So far as the land surrounding Belfast was concerned, Chichester had already succeeded to a large extent in clearing it of the natives. One comparatively trifling incident, which happened in 1603, had a far-reaching effect on local colonization, inasmuch as it resulted in the Hamilton and Montgomery settlements of Scots near Belfast prior to the great settlement. Con O'Neill, who then resided in Castlereagh, held a feast, or a "grand debauch," as it was termed, with his friends, and sent some of his men to purchase wine in Belfast; the English soldiers there abused Con's men, took possession of the wine, and a general fight took place, in the course of which one of the soldiers was killed. Chichester then imprisoned O'Neill at Carrickfergus on the charge of levying war against the State, and O'Neill did not regain his liberty until after he had obtained the assistance of Hugh Montgomery, the Laird of Braidstone, in north Ayrshire, and James Hamilton, another Scot from Ayrshire. The bargain made resulted in Montgomery and Hamilton each securing one-third of Con O'Neill's lands, the territory thus obtained by them being then populated by planters from Scotland.

Sir Arthur Chichester had to encounter some difficulties in regard to his property, owing to the descendants of Sir Thomas Smith raising claims based on the old grant to Smith from Queen Elizabeth. In 1607 these claims were finally disposed of, Chichester being left in undisturbed possession and with full scope to develop the place that claimed his affections. He mentioned in 1610 that he would rather labour with his hands in the plantation of Ulster than dance or play in that of Virginia. He certainly worked to some advantage, and first of all rebuilt and strengthened the castle of Belfast.

A striking report* of a visit of the Plantation Commissioners about 1611 records that :—

"We came to *Belfast*, where we founde many masons, bricklayers, and other laborers aworke, who had taken downe

*Extract from MS. numbered 630 (one of the Carew collection) at Lambeth Palace.

the ruynes of the decayed castle there almost to the valte of the sellers and had likewise layde the foundation of a bricke house 50 foote longe w^{ch} is to be adjoynd to the said castell by a stayr raft of bricke w^{ch} is to be 14 foote square. The house to be made 20 foote wyde and 2 storys and a halfe high. The Castell to be built two stories above the sellers, all the roomes thereof to be valted and platformes to be made therupon. The Stayrecase is to be made 10 foote higher than the castell, about w^{ch} castell and house there is a stronge bawne almost finished, w^{ch} is flanked wth foure halfe bulworks, the foundation of the wall and bulwarke to the height of the water table is made with stoane and the rest being in all 12 foote high above the grounde is made wth bricks. The bawne is to be compassed about wth a lardge and deepe ditche or moate, w^{ch} will always stand full of water.

“ This castell will defend the passage over the foorde at Bealfast between the upper & lower Clandeboye, and likewise the bridge over the Ryver of Owynvarra, between Malon and Bealfast. This work is in so good forwardness that it is like to be finished by the mydle of the next somer. The Towne of Bealfast is plotted out in good forme, wherin are many famelyes of English, Scottish and some Manksmen already inhabitinge of w^{ch} some are artificers who have buylte good tymber houses with chimneyes after the fashion of the English palle, and one Inn wth very good lodging w^{ch} is a great comforte to the travellers in these pts.”

The foundation of the town of Belfast was thus laid by Sir Arthur Chichester. Whatever estimate we may make of his character, there can be no doubt that he was an enterprising, astute and daring man ; at the same time, he was ruthless in pursuing his own ends, and, such was the morality of the time, in common with the rest of his countrymen, he hesitated not to perpetrate any cruelty or persecution in dealing with the Irish people. It is noteworthy, however, that at the plantation of Ulster he pleaded that the better sort of natives should be given substantial portions of the lands.

As Chichester was appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland in 1604, and occupied that position for ten years, he did not spend much time within the walls of his castle at Belfast, but we get many glimpses of his local activities, not the least of which lay in the direction of peaceful farming, for he had many enclosures containing a stock of English cattle and sheep. Brickmaking was another industry in which he engaged, and it is recorded that he made over

twelve hundred thousand good bricks, "whereof," it was said, "after finishing the castle, there will be a good proportion left for the building of other tenements within the said towne of Bealfast." In 1612 he was created Baron Chichester of Belfast, and his descendants, from whom sprang the Donegall* family, long remained closely connected with the town. His career was a successful one, and those who had been his officers or associates also prospered exceedingly well and obtained estates in the country. Among them were Sir Moyses or Moses Hill,† founder of the Downshire family, who leased from Chichester a great number of the townlands near Belfast, principally in Malone and the Falls, for £10 a year, and who at this period built a house at Stranmillis; Sir Fulke Conway, founder of the Hertford family; Sir Hugh Clotworthy, founder of the Massereene family; Sir Francis Stafford, Sir Roger Langford, Sir Robert Norton, and Sir John Dalway. Moses Hill brought a good many planters from Lancashire and Cheshire, Arthur Chichester himself being accompanied by many from his native county of Devonshire, with the result that in the valley of the Lagan a great number of English settlers were established, in addition to those of Scotch nationality.

Belfast had been mentioned as a place suitable for incorporation by charter seven or eight years before the charter was actually granted, which event did not take place until political expediency demanded it. With the growth of English civilization as the result of the plantation, the governing authorities resolved to summon a Parliament in Dublin—the first to be held for many years—and, as they were anxious to secure a Protestant majority, over forty boroughs‡ were created, each to return two members. Belfast was one of these places; in fact, although it has been said that the town was then of no account, it is difficult to see how it could have been left out, as it had acquired a considerable degree of importance. The charter is dated 27th April, 1613, is written in Latin, and is a lengthy document.§ The following is a short summary of its principal provisions:—

Synopsis of Charter of Belfast, dated 27th April, 1613,
granted by James, by the Grace of God, of England,
Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the
Faith, and so forth.

*See Note 9.

†See Note 10.

‡See Note 11.

§See Note 12.

1. The town of Belfast, with all castles, messuages, houses, &c., to be for ever one whole and free borough of itself by the name of the borough of Belfast.
2. The borough to be one body corporate and politic, consisting of one sovereign, twelve free burgesses, and commonalty.
3. The sovereign and burgesses to have full power to elect and return two discreet and proper men to serve as members of the Irish Parliament.
4. John Vesey to be the first sovereign, and Fulton Conway, Knight, Thomas Hibbotts, Moses Hill, Humphry Norton, William Lewsley, John Willoughby, Carew Harte, John Ash, Daniel Boothe, James Burr, Walter Crimble and John Barr, to be the first twelve burgesses; and all the inhabitants of the town and all and every other men whom the sovereign and burgesses admit, to be the commonalty.
5. The sovereign to be selected on the feast of the nativity of St. John the Baptist and to take the oath commonly called the oath of supremacy as well as his corporal oath.
6. Arthur, Lord Chichester of Belfast, his heirs and assigns, being lords and proprietors of the castle of Belfast, to have power each year to nominate three discreet men, being free burgesses, from among whom the sovereign and burgesses assembled, or the major part of them, shall choose one as sovereign to continue in office for one year from the feast of St. Michael the archangel.
7. If any free burgess die or be removed from office, the sovereign and burgesses within seven days, to assemble together and elect one of the best and most honest of the inhabitants of the borough to be a burgess for the term of his natural life unless in the meantime removed from office for bad behaviour.
8. The Lord of the castle and his heirs as well as the constable of the castle for the time being to be free burgesses.
9. The sovereign, burgesses and commonalty to have power with the consent of the lord of the castle, to make statutes, ordinances and by-laws for the good ruling and sound governing of the borough and the inhabitants thereof, and to inflict fines and impositions of money, to chastise and correct delinquents against such statutes, &c.
10. None of the inhabitants to be impeached out of the borough, of or for any lands, tenements, rents or other hereditaments within the borough, or of or for any tres-

passes, detentions, covenants, debts, &c., without the special license of Lord Chichester, his heirs and assigns.

11. The burgesses and commonalty and their successors to have power to hold one court in any convenient place within the borough to be held before the sovereign, and in court to hold pleas every Thursday from three weeks to three weeks of all covenants, debts, trespasses, &c., not exceeding the sum of £20 current money of Ireland—such court to be reputed and deemed to be a court of Record for ever.
12. No person to sell any merchandize within three miles of the borough, unless tolerated by Lord Chichester, his heirs and assigns.
13. The sovereign for the time being to be a justice and keeper of the peace within the borough.
14. The sovereign, burgesses and commonalty may have a guild of merchants with one common seal, and may choose from among themselves two sergeants at mace and other inferior officers and servants necessary for the better governing of the borough.
15. The sovereign to be clerk of the market.
16. The sovereign, burgesses and commonalty to have the power to erect and appoint one wharf or quay in any convenient place on the banks of the river of Belfast; and all merchants, as well inhabitants as foreigners, and all liege subjects whatsoever, with ships and boats to come up and apply to the said wharf or quay and thereto discharge and unload, and from thence also to export and convey away all kinds of merchandize; provided that the said merchants and others shall pay the king's customs and subsidies of poundage and other impositions due and payable in the port of Carrickfergus.

CHAPTER IV.

1614—1648.

Religious Troubles and the Rebellion of 1641.

To appreciate the events that agitated Belfast and the surrounding country shortly after the date of the incorporation of the town, it is necessary to understand the religious question, which has been a perennial source of political trouble. For over two hundred years after the traditional establishment of the Christian faith in Ireland, the Church there was one of the most learned and vigorous in Christendom, and produced great saints and missionaries such as Patrick, Columba, Brigid, Kiernan, Brendan and Finnian. The old Celtic Church differed in many respects from the rest of the Church Catholic, and was not under the domination of the Roman See, but after the Anglo-Norman invasion the supremacy of the Pope gradually came to be recognized, although, naturally, in the conditions which existed, the tie that bound His Holiness to his westernmost sons was not one of the strongest. It is but expressing it mildly to say that at the beginning of the seventeenth century the state of affairs in the island as regards religion and morality left much to be desired. That great movement known as the Reformation, which had taken place in the western Church as the result of a deepening sense of personal responsibility in religious matters, had had practically no effect in Ireland, where the bulk of the people clung to the old faith. By 1615, however, the Irish Sees had all been filled with Protestant prelates, and in that year a convocation of clergy was summoned which drew up Articles, 104 in number, dealing with doctrine and discipline. It was not until 1634 that the official Irish Protestant Church adopted the thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England, this taking place through the instrumentality of Lord Strafford.

Ulster came to be in a peculiar position owing to the large number of Scots who had immigrated there, as mentioned in the preceding chapter, and who had brought with them the Scottish religion—Presbyterian in form and Calvinistic in theology. They were accompanied by their own ministers, who were recognized, and some actually ordained, by the northern Irish bishops. One of the first of these ministers to arrive was Edward Brice, and among the others stand out the names of Hubbard, Glendinning, Ridge, Cunningham, Hamilton and Blair. The scholarly James Usher was at this period the Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of All Ireland, and is described by a contemporary as “a godly man although a bishop.”

The religious troubles in Scotland were acute in the reign of James I. That monarch, it will be remembered, had laboured most injudiciously to force upon the people of that country an episcopacy, a liturgy, the practice of kneeling at communion, the observance of Christmas and Easter, and the rite of confirmation, all of which were abhorrent to those people. His son, Charles I, pursued a similar policy, which ended in the Scots adopting the celebrated “Solemn League and Covenant;” but before this event took place numbers of those people had fled to the north of Ireland with the view to escape from religious persecution, quite apart from those who had come over for plantation purposes. Many, and perhaps it is safe to say most, of these men were stern and austere Puritans of high nobility of character, coupled with habits of frugality and industry. Others came to whom such a description could not be applied; indeed, one chronicler* writes: “From Scotland came many, and from England not a few, yet all of them generally the scum of both nations, who, for debt, or breaking and fleeing from justice, or seeking shelter, came hither, hoping to be without fear of man’s justice in a land where there was nothing, or but little as yet, of the fear of God. And in few years there flocked such a multitude of people from Scotland that these northern counties of Down, Antrim, Londonderry, etc., were in a good measure planted which had been waste before.” The Scotch ministers, however, seemed to have laboured diligently and patiently among their compatriots with beneficial results.

* Rev. Andrew Stuart, minister of Donaghadee from 1645 to 1671, in his “History of the Church of Ireland after the Scots were naturalized.” Wodrow MSS. in Advocates’ Library, Edinburgh.

In the meanwhile Charles I was intent upon following out his ill-fated line of action, and in 1632 he appointed his favourite, Thomas Wentworth, afterwards Lord Strafford, as Lord Deputy of Ireland, a man, according to the chronicler already quoted, "of mighty state, but exceedingly perverse against all godliness and the professors thereof." Wentworth arrived in the country during the following year, and began his despotic career. It can truly be said that in him Ireland had a strong, if unscrupulous, ruler; he did not discriminate between those with whom he had to deal, whether Roman Catholic or Protestant, English or Irish. Many of his measures led to much material prosperity, but his policy in religious matters was based on the views of Archbishop Laud. The Ulster Scots early felt the effect of the new administration, for in 1633 Henry Leslie was appointed Bishop of Down and Connor on the death of Bishop Knox, and in 1634 John Bramhall became Bishop of Derry. To these two strong Churchmen was entrusted the task of endeavouring to reform the religious views of the Ulster Scots, whose ministers were immediately pressed to conform to the ceremonies of the Episcopal Church and to subscribe to its Articles.

Among those ministers who refused to conform were Brice of Broadisland, Ridge of Antrim, Cunningham of Holywood, Colvert of Oldstone, and Hamilton of Ballywalter, and they were summoned to meet Bishop Leslie and Bishop Bramhall on the 10th of August, 1636, at the Church of Belfast, where Leslie opened the proceedings by preaching a sermon from the text "But if he neglect to hear the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican" (Matthew xviii, 17). This sermon is extant; its theme is the power of the Church to insist upon ceremonies in the administration of Divine worship, including in particular that of kneeling to receive the communion—a practice which was then, as it is to this day, peculiarly obnoxious to the mind of the Presbyterian. After the sermon had been delivered, the Bishop intimated his intention of holding a public discussion with the five clergymen in the church on the day following, and this arrangement was duly carried out, the debate being conducted by Leslie with more moderation than might have been expected. Bishop Bramhall, who was also present, occasionally intervened, but he was more intolerant than his brother prelate, and his remarks partook more of the nature of abuse than argument.

"My lord of Down" he said "in good faith I commend your charity, but not your wisdom, in suffering such a prattling Jack to talk so openly against the orders of the Church." Again he interjected "It were more reason and more fit this fellow were whipped than reasoned with." At the end of some hours of discussion the meeting was adjourned to the next day, but in the interval Bramhall managed to persuade Leslie not to further argue the matter, but to pass sentence of deposition upon the ministers. This was then done—the five ministers still firmly refusing to subscribe to the Church canons. Thus ended the first public theological controversy in Belfast of which we have any record. It is typical of the measures taken against the Presbyterian Scots throughout Ulster, many of whom determined to flee from the country; great numbers went back to Scotland and others decided to go to America.

In September of the year that witnessed the deposition of the five ministers at Belfast, a small vessel named the "Eagle's Wing" was constructed in or near the town, and one hundred and forty persons, including the ministers Blair, Livingston, Hamilton and McClelland, set sail in her for the New World. It was a brave undertaking to attempt to cross the Atlantic ocean in a craft of not more than 150 tons burthen, and it is not surprising to learn that, on account of fierce storms, they were unable to make much headway, and that the party came to the pious conclusion that the proposed journey was not in accordance with the Lord's will. A period of just under two months after their departure saw their return in Belfast lough.*

Strafford's measures with the Presbyterians entered upon a harsher stage and became more arbitrary in character; fines and imprisonment with confiscation of estates upon the pretext of examination of titles, became their portion, and insult was added to injury when he intimated his intention to require all the Scots in Ulster to take what became known as the "Black Oath," which involved their swearing that they would yield fidelity and obedience to the King, and that they disapproved of the rebellion which had taken place in Scotland. That rebellion had been a successful one, and the King, being anxious to retaliate, was strongly supported by Strafford, who raised in Ireland an army consisting mostly of

*See Note 13.

Roman Catholics, for the purpose of assisting the King as well as overawing the Ulster Scots. Difficulties were now crowding round Charles, and Strafford in 1640 was recalled to England, where civil war broke out, the occurrences connected with which belong more to the general history of that country. It is sufficient to note here that the three persons who had been responsible for the persecution of the Ulster Scots—the Earl of Strafford, King Charles I, and Archbishop Laud—in turn met with death upon the block.

Although after Strafford's departure the army raised by him was disbanded, religious toleration established and apparent tranquillity prevailed, the seeds of trouble had been safely planted in Ulster and were germinating in a fruitful soil to burst forth in a revolt of great ferocity. The great Irish Rebellion of 1641 broke out on the 22nd of October, not very far from Belfast. It originated among the Roman Catholics, to whom the attitude of the English Parliament towards their religion and the effects of the various plantations presented an accumulation of grievances which they regarded as intolerable, and which they considered could only be removed by the total overthrow of the English power in Ireland.

Lord Edward Chichester at Belfast was the first person to communicate the news to the King, who was in Scotland, in a letter from which the following is an extract :—

“May it please your majesty, I have had advertisement from some credible persons that certain septs of the Irish of good qualities in the northern parts of your majesty's kingdom of Ireland two nights past did rise with force, and have taken Charlemont, Dungannon and Tanragee and the Newry, with your majesty's stores there, towns all of good consequence, the furthest within 40 miles of this place, and have slain only one man; and that they are advancing near into these parts, and that this last night of all there hath been seen great fires so near as were discerned from this place, and that your majesty's ill affected subjects of that nation do resort to them and add much to their number. What the intent is cannot at present be considered, but those septs are all of the Romish religion.”

Belfast escaped from capture by the rebels owing to the courage and promptitude of action of Robert Lawson, a merchant of Londonderry, who happened at the time to be on a journey to Dublin by way of Belfast. Hearing at Newry of the Rebellion he returned to Killileagh and, to quote his own words, “came in the night by

Comber through the lord of the Arde's country, about by Little Belfast, and came to Great Belfast and up to the iron works near thereunto." At Great Belfast he found most of the inhabitants fled or flying and carrying away their goods to Carrickfergus, and old Lord Chichester on board a ship. Lawson then went throughout the town, blamed the people for offering to leave and begged for some arms. At last in "Master Le Squire's house" he found seven muskets and eight halberts, certainly not a very extensive armoury, which he took, and having also secured a drum he beat it through the town and eventually gathered about one hundred and sixty horse and foot. During the time occupied by Lawson's energetic proceedings, Colonel Arthur Chichester, the Governor of Carrickfergus, had taken steps for the security of that place, and had marched with reinforcements to Belfast, which was not molested by the enemy.

The Rebellion ran its bloody course, and although many places—including Belfast, Dublin, Coleraine, and Londonderry—escaped, other parts of the country were over-run, the English settlers driven from their homes, numbers massacred, and their property, crops and cattle destroyed. This insurrection, with its causes and effects, has been a fruitful source of controversy, and has been minimized or exaggerated according to the religious views of the various writers. The number of people killed has been placed as high as 300,000 and as low as 12,000; but, while it is impossible to give an accurate estimate, there can be no doubt that great numbers were murdered, and that many more perished through exposure and famine. The Rebellion, however was not yet over; it developed into civil war, and it was not until Cromwell's time that anything like order was restored. In the early stages of the trouble, although Belfast did not fall into the hands of the rebels, the town suffered from a severe epidemic of illness. A writer of the time has left it on record that "the Lord sent a pestilent fever that swept away innumerable people, insomuch that in Coleraine there died in four months by computation 6,000; in Carrickfergus 2,500; in Belfast and Malone above 2,000; and not any that escaped this fever but lost all their hair." Whether this writer had any authority for so locating the source of the trouble is naturally open to question, but it was unfortunate that the Rev. Simon Chichester, minister of Belfast, was among those who succumbed to the disease.



REDUCED FACSIMILE OF THOMAS PHILLIPS' MAP OF BELFAST OF 1685
(excluding his design for a fortification).

The advent of General Robert Munro to the north of Ireland effected a change in the aspect of affairs. Prior to his arrival the English authorities in London had empowered Colonel Arthur Chichester and Sir Arthur Tyringham to take command of the forces in the county of Antrim, and had urged the Lords Chichester, Clãndeboy and Ards to use their best efforts for the suppression of the Rebellion. Sir Phelim O'Neill, who was at the head of the rebels, was anxious to capture Lisburn, Belfast and Carrickfergus. He made a furious assault upon Lisburn and succeeded in setting fire to the town, but was ultimately repulsed by the inhabitants, who were assisted by reinforcements from Belfast under command of a Captain Boyd. Munro arrived at Carrickfergus on the 15th of April, 1642, with a body of 2,500 men, the first instalment of an army of 10,000 which had been arranged for, and the regiments of Lord Chichester and Lord Conway at Belfast, with other British regiments in the country, placed themselves under Munro, who went to Belfast and lost no time in proceeding against the rebels. He defeated them at several places and restored Ulster to a condition of partial peace. Belfast continued in possession of the English, with a portion of the Scottish troops intermingled, and the inhabitants strengthened its defences by constructing a rampart and a wet ditch round it.

By this time the state of both Ireland and England was lamentable. In Ireland a most complicated condition existed, there being four armed factions—the old Irish, whose aim was complete severance from England; the Anglo-Irish Roman Catholics, who desired civil and religious liberty without separation; the Protestant Royalist party in the Pale under the Earl of Ormond, who held Dublin; and the Presbyterians in Ulster under Munro. In England King Charles was in open antagonism with the Parliament, the Puritans and Presbyterians being his bitter enemies. In 1643 the “Solemn League and Covenant” was drawn up in Scotland. It bound those who took it to preserve the reformed religion of the Church of Scotland; to endeavour to bring the churches in the three kingdoms into uniformity of religion, confession of faith, and form of Church government; to seek to extirpate Popery and Prelacy. All this was approved of by the body of divines who, earlier in the same year, had met in Westminster and drawn up the Westminster Confession of Faith, and by the English Parliament.

Parliament then resolved that steps should be taken to have the Covenant subscribed to in Ireland. It was refused by Ormond and his troops in Dublin, but welcomed by Munro and the Scotch soldiers, as well as by the Presbyterians in the north. The Earl of Leven, who had arrived with the remainder of the promised Scottish army, was appointed General-in-Chief over all the English and Scottish forces in Ulster, with instructions to insist upon the taking of the Covenant. This appointment was specially obnoxious to Chichester, Montgomery, Rawdon and the other "English officers" as they were called. Colonel Chichester had been consistent in supporting the King's party in opposition to the Parliament, and he not only published a proclamation against the Covenant in Belfast, but attempted to administer a counter oath to the soldiers and the inhabitants. A Presbyterian minister of the time has left a narrative* of the circumstances in connection with the taking of the Covenant, in which he observes :—

"Only at Belfast there was no liberty granted to offer the covenant; but with difficulty it was granted them (the ministers) to preach . . . It is observable of that place (Belfast) that, though there was long much opposition to the work of Christ in it, yet by degrees the Lord did wear out the opposers, and made them and their posterity altogether insignificant in the place, and brought in a new people from divers places, who do entertain the gospel and own Christ's interest with equal affection as others."

This is not strictly accurate, as evidence exists that many in Belfast, both soldiers and others, did take the Covenant.†

Munro apparently then determined to take charge at Belfast and make his presence felt there. A meeting of the English officers was held in the town on the 13th of May, 1644, at which were present Sir James Montgomery, Lord Montgomery, Lord Blaney, Colonel Hill, Major Rawdon, Sir Theophilus Jones, Major Gore and Colonel Chichester. After the meeting, intelligence was received that Munro, who was at Carrickfergus, proposed to march to Belfast on the following morning. The garrison was then ordered on duty and scouts were sent out to view the land. These scouts proved treacherous, for they were met by Munro and desired by him to

*Rev. Patrick Adair's Narrative, 1623—1670.

†Reid's History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, 1837, Vol. 2, p. 30.

return and deceive Chichester. They carried out his instructions and reported that they had been within three miles of Carrickfergus, and that the whole country was clear, without a man to be seen. This false intelligence reassured the English officers, who retired to rest after having allowed the garrison to go off duty; but in a short time Munro was observed close to the town. Before the drums could beat the alarm, one of the gates was opened and he and his troops marched into the place and took peaceful possession of it.

After this occupation of Belfast by Munro, most of the English officers there appear to have joined with him and to have directed their energies against the rebels in various parts of the country. Colonel Chichester, however, seems to have gone to Dublin and to have had some communication with the rebels and with Ormond. Complaints both as to Munro's conduct and that of Chichester were sent to the authorities in London, and a lengthy correspondence ensued, but the affair ended in Chichester being excused, as a good deal of sympathy was evidently felt for him on account of the manner in which his own town had been wrested from him.

As soon as Munro entered Belfast, the townspeople presented a petition to the Sovereign, Thomas Theaker, in these words:—

“The humble request of the whole free commoners of the borough of Belfast unto the sovereign and free burgesses of the same. First, our request is, and as we deem our right is, by his majesty's letters patent, that we may all of us give our free votes in electing and choosing of burgesses as occasion of vacancy may require; and, if not, we protest against the election as unlawful. Further our request is that such men as shall be chosen to be free burgesses be of the inhabitants, and resident within our corporation, and free of the same, and men of good report, and such as have subscribed to the covenant for reformation of religion, for the true worship and service of God, the honour of our king, and the good of his people; otherwise, we hold all other persons, nominated or elected to be chosen otherwise, to be malignants; and we protest against any other elections as unlawful. Whereas also there are some of the free burgesses that are neither inhabitants within the corporation, neither assistants for any good or welfare of the same; therefore we think it fit that such shall be removed according to the order and custom of this said town, warranted by the said letters patent.”

Upon perusal of this document, and considering it to be of

dangerous consequence, the Sovereign refused to assent to it, and, with the view to acquaint Colonel Chichester, repaired to Dublin, where he made a deposition in which he mentioned that all the free commoners of Belfast, except a very few, had taken the Covenant. It was quite clear that Chichester's efforts against the Covenant had been fruitless, and that there was among the people a spirit of independence which refused to be suppressed at the command of the powerful Lord of the Castle. It is not surprising to learn that Colonel Arthur Chichester, who continued in favour with the King, was two years later created first Earl of Donegall.

Munro's occupation of Belfast was not to last long without question. Difficulties arose in connection with the forces in Ulster. Their supplies of stores and their pay became in arrear, and their zeal for the cause of the English Parliament became somewhat abated, the real trouble being the growing ascendancy of the party of the Sectaries in England over that of the Presbyterians. Parliament was made acquainted with the position, and in 1645 sent over Commissioners to investigate the state of the army in Ulster, and to inquire into the means of more vigorously conducting the war. Instructions followed that Belfast was to be surrendered to the Commissioners by the Scottish forces, but Munro declined to part with what he held, and promised to write to the Scottish Parliament for orders, which he did, but added "if they condescendit to the Englishche to part with the toun of Belfast they might lykwayes part with all their interest in Ireland."

While these occurrences were running their course the Irish leader, Owen Roe O'Neill, strengthened his forces, marched northward and inflicted a severe defeat on Munro at Benburb, on the Blackwater, on the 5th June, 1646. Before the end of that year a considerable force arrived from England under the direction of the Parliamentary Commissioners, and, having been refused admission into Dublin by the Marquis of Ormond, sailed to Belfast, into which place the Scots admitted the Commissioners, but absolutely declined to allow a single man of the English army to enter. The problem of obtaining possession of Belfast became a matter of concern to Parliament, who shortly afterwards appointed Colonel George Monk to the command of the English regiments in Ulster. This celebrated adventurer fixed his head-quarters at Lisburn, but his appointment was regarded with great disfavour by the Scottish

forces, who by this time were entirely out of sympathy with the cause of the Parliament. A communication, dated the 29th of August, 1648, to Monk from the Parliament indicates very clearly the feelings of the Government :—

“ We have formerly written you concerning Belfast, which the Scots ought not to have had at all. And we again desire you to use all the means in your power to put the said town of Belfast in possession of the Parliament of England, and that you will take care that none land in Ireland out of Scotland, or any of those that are in England in arms against the Commonwealth may come over ; and we have written to Captain Clarke to ply up and down the coast to prevent them.”

Monk faithfully carried out his instructions, and lost no time in surprising the garrison of Carrickfergus and capturing Munro, who was there, and who was then shipped to England. The town of Belfast then surrendered, an event that gave the greatest pleasure to the House of Commons, who, on the news being communicated to it on the 28th of September, 1648, voted the sum of £500 to Monk “ for this extraordinary service,” and directed all the ministers in London and Westminster to return thanks to God on the next Lord’s day for this “ great mercy of surprising the said garrisons and taking the Scots prisoners.”

It is important to remember that the religious conditions had changed in Ulster during the previous eight or nine years. The Episcopal Church, which had been fostered under Strafford’s régime, experienced a period of adversity, and few of her clergy and none of her bishops remained in the province. Many of the original Scottish settlers who had fled during the period of persecution returned to swell the ranks of Presbyterianism, and most of the Scottish regiments that came over were accompanied by chaplains, who were ordained ministers and firmly attached to their Church. By them the Presbyterian Church was once more planted in Ulster on the lines of the parent establishment in Scotland. The first regularly constituted meeting of Presbytery held in Ireland took place at Carrickfergus on the 10th of June, 1642, and ministers were sent to many towns, including Belfast.* There is no doubt that many of the Episcopal clergy joined the Presbytery, and that some of these converts did not at first observe some of the strict rules of the Presbyterians. For instance, we find that one Mr.

*Adair’s Narrative.

Black, preacher at Belfast, had the foolhardiness to intimate his intention of celebrating the sacrament of the last supper after the way of the book of common prayer, and that the Presbytery, righteously indignant, informed Colonel Chichester and the Earl of Donegall, who remonstrated with the minister and thus prevented, to use the quaint language of the time, "scandal and inconveniences among the people."*

*Adair's Narrative.

CHAPTER V.

1649—1659.

Belfast during the Commonwealth.

In 1649 a crisis was reached in England when, by "Pride's Purge," most of the Presbyterian members were prevented from attending the House of Commons, this being followed by the trial and execution of Charles I and the establishment of the Commonwealth. Belfast was much disturbed on hearing the news, as most of the inhabitants were Presbyterians and believers in the monarchy; in common with the Royalists, they regarded the execution of the King as nothing less than a murder. The Belfast Presbytery met, and, after much deliberation, drew up a statement entitled "A necessary Representation of the present evils and imminent dangers to religion, laws and liberties, arising from the late and present practices of the sectarian party in England and their abettors; together with an exhortation to duties relating to the Covenant unto all within our charge, and to all the well-affected within this kingdom. By the Presbytery of Belfast, February 15th, 1649." In this they condemned the insolent and presumptuous practices of the Sectarian army in England in endeavouring to establish by law a universal toleration of all religions, which they protested was repugnant to the Word of God; they also expressed their abhorrence at the putting to death of the King, and affirmed their adherence to the principle of government by King and Parliament.

Besides affording an indication of the state of feeling in Belfast, this document is notable as having called forth the thunders of the wrath of John Milton. It is not necessary to recapitulate the great poet's observations upon what he termed "an insolent and

sedition representation from the Scotch Presbytery at Belfast in the north of Ireland." His views do not concern us now, but the abusive language which he used is typical of a method of controversy once in vogue. "These write themselves," he said, "the Presbytery of Belfast, a place better known by the name of a late barony than by the fame of these men's doctrine or ecclesiastical deeds, whose obscurity till now never came to our hearing." "That unchristian synagogue at Belfast" is another epithet which he applied. "A barbarous nook of Ireland," and "egregious liars and impostors" are two other specimens of his choice of phrase.

The Presbytery were nothing daunted; they had the courage of their convictions, whether such were right or wrong, and they persisted in their attitude. Their statement, or representation, was publicly read in all their churches, and the Solemn League and Covenant formally renewed by many of the people. The Presbytery seem to have taken charge of affairs. They endeavoured to induce Monk at Lisburn to renew the Covenant by the army, to promise to take no orders from England which would interfere with the spirit of the Covenant, and to give arms and ammunition to every regiment for the defence of religion and the country; but no satisfaction could be obtained from him.

The Presbytery, on the 10th of April following, drew up another public paper entitled "A vindication of the late and present proceedings of the Presbytery," in which they defended themselves against the charge of having revolted from their allegiance due to the Government of England, and repeated their determination never to acknowledge or obey the usurpers of the lawful authority of the kingdom. They also summoned before them Robert Foster, the Sovereign of Belfast, and rebuked him for holding the courts without mentioning the King's name, upon which he promised to amend his ways.

Monk about this time went back to England, and Lord Montgomery of the Ards was appointed General of the army in Ulster, with head-quarters at Lisburn. The garrison of Belfast was placed under the orders of Colonel Wallace, who was a staunch Presbyterian. The Presbytery of Belfast at first regarded Lord Montgomery as on their side, but became suspicious of him, as they believed he was in secret communication with the Royalist party

in Dublin, and was out of sympathy with the proceedings of the Presbyterians. They then appointed a committee to meet frequently at Belfast to observe his actions and those of his associates, it being stated that that town was the place where country gentlemen and officers most haunted.* Sir George Munro, a nephew and son-in-law of General Robert Munro, was desired to come to Belfast and threaten to fire it, which he hastened to do. It was found that the town was not sufficiently manned and furnished to afford adequate resistance, upon which Lord Montgomery was communicated with, and he sent for a considerable party from his own regiment, ostensibly for the purpose of assisting the garrison. When these men arrived he declared himself in favour of the Royalist party, produced his commission from King Charles, and relieved Colonel Wallace of command of the garrison. Belfast was then taken on behalf of the Royalists. This treachery on the part of the Lord of Ards came as a complete surprise and a great blow to the Belfast Presbytery, and the annals of the time record that Anthony Shaw, then minister of Belfast, upbraided Montgomery before his officers ; but Montgomery put the ministers off by smooth pretences, and told them that he intended no hurt to the ministry or good people, and that if they complied with the Government they would find him a good friend.

The situation thus created did not remain long undisturbed. This taking of Belfast by the Royalist party occurred in June, 1649, and in August the great Oliver Cromwell landed in Ireland with the firm determination to produce order out of the veritable chaos that existed, and to exact vengeance for the blood spilt in the Rebellion. How successfully he accomplished his purpose is well known. He captured Drogheda, and massacred the whole garrison ; Wexford suffered the same fate. This struck terror into the hearts of the Irish, and numerous other towns surrendered without attempting to offer resistance. Cromwell himself came no further north than Drogheda, but he dispatched Colonel Robert Venables with a considerable force of troops to reduce the northern towns. Venables arrived at Lisburn on the 27th of September, and went on to invest Belfast, which was surrendered by Lord Montgomery's regiment on the 30th of that month. Venables constituted Belfast his head-quarters, and was busily engaged there. One of his deeds

*Adair's Narrative, p. 168.

was the conversion of the church into a grand fort or citadel, and it may here be noted that the church continued to be so used until 1656, when a grant of £10 was made to dismantle the fort and remove the guns to Carrickfergus. A year later Henry Cromwell granted £100 to repair the church, or, as he put it, "for ye necessary repairs of the public meeting place att Belfast which hath been much ruined by being for some years past converted and made use of as a citadel."

By 1652 the conquest of the whole of Ireland by the Parliamentarians had been completed, and the warfare, which had been waging practically continuously since the outbreak of the Rebellion eleven years earlier, was brought to a close. It is mournful to consider the frightful result of that period of anarchy. Sir William Petty estimated that out of a population of 1,466,000, no less than 616,000 persons had during those eleven years perished by sword, famine and pestilence, and that of these 616,000 people 504,000 were Irish and 112,000 of English extraction. Then followed the Cromwellian settlement, which involved the transplantation of all Roman Catholic landowners from Ulster, Munster and Leinster to Connaught, and the settlement of about 40,000 persons, consisting of soldiers from the army and other adventurers, in Waterford, Queen's County, King's County, Limerick, Meath, Westmeath, Tipperary, Armagh, Down and Antrim. In these events originated the bitter phrases "To hell or Connaught" and "The curse of Cromwell."

Law and order were, however, restored over Ireland, and a definite system of government was introduced. The method of administration consisted in dividing the country into fifteen districts called "Precincts," each in charge of Commissioners possessing extensive powers. The counties of Antrim, Down and Armagh, including, of course, the town of Belfast, formed one of these Precincts. No one was admitted to any public office or place of trust who would not take an oath, or engagement as it was commonly designated, "to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth of England as it is now established, without a King or a House of Lords." This caused some trouble in Belfast where the bulk of the inhabitants were Presbyterians and Royalists. In fact, as can be imagined, the engagement was repugnant to all the Ulster Scots. Venables appears to have endeavoured to conciliate the Presbyterian

ministers, who persisted in preaching strongly in favour of the Royalist cause and against the Republicans and Sectarians. The Commissioners in Ulster, Dr. Henry Jones, afterwards Bishop of Meath, Colonel Arthur Hill, Colonel Venables, and Major, afterwards Sir Anthony, Morgan, became alarmed, especially when they were credibly informed that one Cunningham, a minister at Broad-island, had been heard to include in his public prayers a passage to this effect: "Lord, wilt Thou be pleased to give the whip into our hands again, and Thou shalt see how we will scourge these enemies of Thy people."* They then drew up an elaborate scheme for removing or transplanting to Leinster and Munster "all the popular Scots out of Ulster." The names of the Scots to be so dealt with were carefully noted, those in Belfast and Malone being Lieutenant Thomas Cranston, Corporal Thomas McCormack, Hugh Doke, Robert Clugston, George Martin, Alexander Lockard, Robert King and Quintin Caterwood. Fortunately this project was not pressed as State affairs were unsettled, and Cromwell, by then in the position of Lord Protector, was busy with more important matters in England. In 1654 he sent to Ireland his son Henry, who was of a mild and peaceable disposition, and under whose government a greater extent of toleration and a larger measure of freedom were allowed. The taking of the oath or engagement fell largely into disuse, and the Ulster Presbyterians were able to gather up a few crumbs of comfort, for they were not only unmolested but their ministers, as well as those of other denominations, were made the recipients of some State payment or endowment. We find, for instance, that Essex Digby and William Dix were appointed by the Government as the clergy of Belfast at a remuneration of £120 each per annum.

The conditions being thus favourable, further numbers of people came over from Scotland to replace those who had been killed or had died during the long years of the Rebellion. They were, notwithstanding the freedom extended to them, still regarded with suspicion in view of their well-known sympathy towards the cause of the exiled King. One of the Parliamentary officers reported: "In the north the Scotch keep up an interest distinct in garb and all formalities, and are able to raise 40,000 fighting men at any

*Letter from Privy Council to Commissioners—quoted in R. M. Young's "Old Belfast," p. 76.

time." Orders were issued to Monk at Edinburgh to permit no Scots to remove to Ulster without special permission. The opinion held of the Scotch ministers is well illustrated by a letter written in June, 1657, by Colonel Cooper, Governor of Ulster, to Henry Cromwell when he heard of a certain minister from Scotland, named John Greg, having been chosen to be the minister of the congregation at Carrickfergus. He said—

"I do humbly conceive that it's much for the peace of Ireland, in all towns of strength at least, no Scotch minister be admitted, except he be a known friend to the present government; and I hope your lordship and the council will not admit them into Derry, Coleraine, Carrickfergus and Belfast. And if it could well be done it were advisable that no Scotchman might live in those towns at least for some years, for your lordship knows there is more danger to be expected from that interest than the Irish in Ulster."

It is only fair to state that Colonel Cooper later altered his opinion of the Scotch ministers when he found them to be teaching peace and good will. He expressed himself that they "according to my observation and experience may with more ease be led than driven; and the tenderness your lordship shows towards them is the likeliest way to gain them."

It was during the period covered by this chapter that quite a new religious element made its appearance in Ulster in the form of the Quakers. The first person there to embrace their opinions was a William Edmundson, a native of the north of England, who had settled as a dealer in the town of Antrim in 1652. While on a visit to England in 1653 he met with George Fox and James Naylor, the celebrated apostles of Quakerism, and became a convert to their creed. The effect on him was to make him refuse to swear to the truth of his bills of lading on the arrival of goods consigned to him at Carrickfergus, much to the embarrassment of the Customs officers. In 1655 he, in company with John Tiffin, an itinerating preacher from across the channel, began to preach at fairs and other places of public resort. He does not seem to have aroused much enthusiasm, for he writes: "At this time but few would lodge us in their houses. At Belfast, that town of great profession, there was but one of all the inns and public-houses that would lodge any of our friends, which was one widow Partridge, who kept a public-house and received us very kindly. There John Tiffin lodged,

often endeavouring to get an entrance for truth in that town; but they resisted, shutting their ears, doors and hearts against it." With every avenue of approach thus closed, it is no wonder that this particular form of truth made no headway. Later the Quakers, or Society of Friends, succeeded in establishing themselves in the town in a small way.*

*See Note 14.

CHAPTER VI.

1660—1700.

Belfast from the Restoration to the end of the Seventeenth Century.

The news of the restoration of the monarchy in Great Britain in 1660 was received with great satisfaction and rejoicing in Belfast. The Scots of the whole of the north of Ireland, having partaken freely of the bread of affliction, anticipated that under Charles II their form of religion would be tolerated, but the character of that merry monarch was hardly such as would incline him to make any effort to support a Church whose teachings were so much at variance with his own disposition. What happened was that, in accordance with the same policy that was pursued in England, the Established Church was restored in Ireland. The bishops returned to their dioceses, and Bishop Bramhall of Derry, the old opponent of the Presbyterians, was elevated to the primacy. The famous and eloquent Jeremy Taylor was appointed to the bishopric of Down and Connor, and he lost no time in removing from their churches thirty-six ministers, including William Keyes, minister of Belfast, who would not conform to the establishment. The like course of action was adopted by the other bishops in Ulster, and out of a total of about seventy Presbyterian ministers sixty-one were deposed. With the appointment of the Duke of Ormond as Lord Lieutenant in 1662, an amelioration in the lot of the northern Presbyterians might have been expected, as he was disposed to sympathize with them, knowing how much they had suffered in the cause of the late King, but the plot of Thomas Blood to overthrow the Government was discovered, and, as it was believed by Ormond that the Ulster Presbyterians were implicated in it, many of the ministers in Down and Antrim were imprisoned. Ormond was acquainted with Ulster, and passed through Belfast in 1666 on his way to quell a mutiny at Carrickfergus.

The period covered by the reign of Charles was one during which Belfast made great strides in prosperity, notwithstanding many trade restrictions and political and religious troubles in the country. The eyes of the Government still regarded the town more from a military than a commercial point of view. One Thomas Phillips in 1685 was commissioned to survey and report on the condition of some of the garrisons of Ireland, and to give an estimate of the cost of placing them in a state of repair. He executed a map of Belfast, showing how he proposed to convert the town into a strongly fortified place at the large cost of £42,054. His scheme was not, however, carried out.

In that year Charles died and James II commenced his short reign, the inhabitants of Belfast, as became loyal subjects imbued with a deep respect for the monarchy, sending a congratulatory address signed by John Hamilton, the Sovereign, Claudius Gilbert, the vicar, and by the Burgesses and 126 inhabitants. It was couched in these terms :—

“ 27th March, 1685.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

May it please your most sacred majesty, We, your Majesty's most humble and loyal subjects, the Sovereign, Burgesses, Grand Jury and Inhabitants of your Corporation of Belfast in the Kingdom of Ireland, were put under great consternation and grief of heart by the sad news of the death of your majesty's most dear brother and our late dread and gracious Sovereign Lord, until by the happy and rightful succession of your most sacred majesty to the Throne we were revived and by your majesty's most gracious declaration made to rejoice in the government which we do hereby recognise, and prostrate ourselves at your majesty's sacred feet as becomes your faithful and obedient subjects praying your gracious protection. And as we stand bound by duty, allegiance and the gratitude we owe to your gracious condescensions, do promise and assure your majesty of our obedience to your government and commands. And that we will be ready with our lives and fortunes to serve you against all enemies foreign or domestic that shall presume to disturb your majesty's peaceable and happy reign. Beseeching your majesty to accept this humble tender of our duty in the simplicity of its address we shall always pray for your majesty's long and happy reign over us.”

The people of Belfast evidently did not realize what was in store for them when they penned such adulatory, not to say obsequious, sentiments. James was a Roman Catholic, and his succession raised the hopes of all those in the kingdom who were of the same faith. Colonel Richard Talbot, also a Roman Catholic, was sent to Ireland as commander of the forces, and was created Earl of Tircconnell. Lord Clarendon, who was a Protestant, was made Lord Deputy, but Tircconnell was the real ruler and he soon replaced Clarendon as Viceroy. Gradually the Protestant officers in the army were dismissed and their places taken by Catholics. This affected Belfast inasmuch as certain of the officers complained that there was no convenient or fit place for their hearing mass or Divine service on Sundays and holy days, but an old ruinous house. The Bishop of Clogher, as secretary to the Viceroy, thereupon wrote to the Corporation, who were not inclined to give any assistance in the matter. Their reply to the Bishop was a masterpiece of diplomatic language, and deserves to be reproduced in full, together with the Bishop's communication. The letters are carefully copied in the Old Town Book and read as follows :—

THE BISHOP'S LETTER.

“Applicaⁿ being made to his Ex^{cy} by the Roman Catholique officers garrisoned in that town, that there is no convenient or fitt place appointed for their hearing Masse and Divine Service on Sundays and Holy-days, but an old ruinous house; his Ex^{cy} taking it to considerⁿ directs me to desire and require you to lett the said officers and sould^{rs} make use of, either the Town House or School house or some other decent & fitt place for the said divine service, as in all other Corpora^{ns} of the Kingdom the Magistrats do freely allow, and is expected you will likewise do, and not doubting of yo^r compliance herein.

I am,

Yo^r humble Servant,

PAT^k CLOGHER—Secrety.

7th September, 1688.”

THE CORPORATION'S REPLY.

“Belfast, 12th September, 1688.

Sir,

I have communicated yo^{rs} of the 7th inst., to my brethren the Burgesses of this Corporacon; we have considered of the



A large, stylized handwritten signature of King William III of Orange, written in a cursive script.

KING WILLIAM III. OF ORANGE
and his signature.



WADDELL CUNNINGHAM.
Born 1729. Died 1797.



WILLIAM DARGAN.
Born 1799. Died 1867.

Contents thereof, and are heartily sorry that his Ex^{cy} should happen to desire of us what is not in our power to grant. As for the School house it being of the foundation and free gift of the Lorde Donegall deceased and now repaired and supported by his heirs, 'twere presumption in us to dispose of what we have only a comon interest with all others His Ma^{ties} Subjects. And for the town house it being the onely place purchased and sett apart by the Lord and Inhabitants of the Manor & Corporaⁿ of Belfast, for keeping Courts, holding of Sessions, and frequent meetings of the Sovereign and Burgesses for regulating and dispatching the affairs of the Corporacon, we canot (wth out great injury to the Town, and depriving ourselves of those conveniences necessity forced us to provide for) comply wth what His Ex^{cy} desires of us. We doubt not but the officers and Souldiers you speak of, may if they please meet wth a conveniency in town, but the poverty of our Corporacon & uncertainty of its continuance is such, no revenue Lands tenements nor salary belonging to it, it seems a little hard to expect that the charge of such provision should be laid wholly on ye Sovereign and Burgesses especially now enjoying the liberties of our charter only ex gratia. Since our circumstances are such, we hope S^r you will become our advocat to his Ex^{cy} to assure him what is really true that our noncompliance proceeds not from any peevish perverse humour but only want of ability and opportunity to gratify his expectations whose demands shall always be observed to the utmost of our power.

I am,

S^r Y^r most humble Servant,

ROB^t LEATHES.

To the Bisp of Clogher."

Not only was the army altered, but Roman Catholic judges and sheriffs were appointed, and it was insisted that Catholics should be admitted to the Corporations from which they had been excluded. Belfast Corporation came within the scope of these changes. It was on the verge of extinction when the correspondence took place with the Bishop of Clogher, and almost immediately afterwards the original charter was forfeited. The King, however, granted a new charter, which came into force on the 16th October, 1688, increasing the number of Burgesses from twelve to thirty-five,* most of whom were strangers to the town. It is reputed that at least nineteen of them were Roman Catholics, the remainder being

*See Note 15 for list of their names.

Churchmen and Presbyterians. The new Sovereign was Thomas Pottinger, and he, at any rate, formed one of the minority. The new charter, which only remained in force until August 1689, embodied most of the provisions of the first charter, but it contained an innovation in the form of a clause giving to the chief governor of Ireland power and authority, whenever he thought fit, to remove the Sovereign or any Burgess or officer of the town.

A new era was on the verge of being ushered in, and with the landing of William of Orange in England in 1688 events moved rapidly. James II fled, and William and Mary were declared King and Queen without a blow being struck in that country. In Ireland there was civil war, the Irish Roman Catholics fighting for James as a king of their own religion. The Presbyterians and Episcopalians sank their bitter differences to a large extent and joined together in the face of a common foe. Times were changing, and the old order was passing away. The Ulster Presbyterians, in particular, hailed with satisfaction the advent of William, and dispatched one of their ministers over to England with a message to him, in which they called attention to the dangers and fears of the Protestants in Ireland, and particularly in the province of Ulster, and humbly beseeched him to take some speedy and effectual care for their preservation and relief. No sooner had the messenger departed than rumours* spread abroad that the Roman Catholics had in contemplation a general massacre of the Protestants similar to that which signalized the outbreak of the 1641 rebellion. That rebellion had not faded from recollection, and there was great consternation. No such tragedy materialized, and the alarm gradually subsided, but it caused the principal inhabitants of Belfast to form themselves into a defence association and to dispatch a Captain Leighton on the 10th January, 1689, with an address to the Prince of Orange, who in due time (February) returned an answer approving of all their proceedings. The association considered a proposal to disarm the Popish soldiers in the town, and also made an effort to obtain possession of Carrickfergus, then held by the Irish army, but neither of these projects was successful. Still another message was sent to William, this time by the Rev. Patrick Adair of Belfast and the Rev. John Abernethy of Money-more, on behalf of the Presbytery.

*See Note 16.

On the 9th of March, 1689, King William and Queen Mary were proclaimed at Belfast as well as at other towns, and three days later King James arrived at Kinsale to conduct his campaign. A portion of his army under General Hamilton marched to the north, and at Loughbrickland, Dromore and Hillsborough defeated the Protestant forces, considerable numbers of which retreated to Coleraine. So serious was the situation regarded by the Protestants that many of them departed post haste to England. A list of the names of those who fled from Down and Antrim has been preserved, and it includes several from Belfast. Hamilton then proceeded to Belfast, which was obliged to surrender to him on the 14th of March, 1689. A good deal of plunder was taken by the enemy, and although Belfast suffered it is not clear to what extent. As James was anxious to conciliate the people he issued a proclamation to the inhabitants of the town explaining that "whereas several merchants and other our subjects, late inhabitants of our town of Belfast, have quitted their respective homes, either by the instigation of persons ill affected to us, or out of fear, and taken up of arms; or seduced by sly and false insinuations from the duty and allegiance they owe to us, by means whereof they are very much impoverished in their fortunes, and they and their whole families reduced to great wants in strange places, to the depopulation of our said town, and lessening of trade and commerce therein," he was resolved to reclaim his subjects by mercy, and promised to give a free pardon to all persons who had inhabited the town for the space of twelve months, and who would, within forty days, return to their dwellings and habitations there. The proclamation also contained a promise that such persons should peaceably and quietly enjoy their estates and possessions if they, upon their arrival, took the usual oath of allegiance and fidelity to King James. These blandishments did not accomplish the object in view, for by this time the people had little faith in that monarch's promises. His army had taken practically all the towns of Ulster, except Derry and Enniskillen, which still held out—the ever-memorable siege of Derry taking place at this time.

It is not necessary to follow the subsequent proceedings of James in connection with the Parliament which he summoned in Dublin, and at which Colonel Mark Talbot attended as the member for Belfast. While these incidents were taking place arrange-

ments were being made in England to send an army to Ireland to cope with James and his adherents. It had been ascertained that Belfast Lough presented the most suitable place for landing the army, and the reasons for this were fully considered. It was said to be a very bold and safe harbour ; the biggest ships might turn in with all winds and tides ; ships of 200 tons might go up the river within three miles of Belfast without being commanded by the castle of Carrickfergus ; men-of-war might anchor and ride in the lough out of command of that fort or castle, safe from all storms, winter and summer ; above Carrickfergus, upon the river, ships could lie on ground on both sides and land men and horse upon a sandy hard ground when the tide was out ; but on the county of Down on the south-east side it was judged best to land. It is small wonder that Belfast Lough was selected as the right place of disembarkation, and the English fleet, with the Duke of Schomberg and an army of 10,000 men, arrived on the 13th of August, 1689. Groomsport was the place at which the first landing was effected, and within a day or two the Duke occupied Belfast and besieged Carrickfergus, which capitulated on the 28th of that month.

Schomberg made Belfast his head-quarters, and his proceedings there are worthy of special note. He first of all published a proclamation that, whereas there had been great invasion made upon the propriety of the Protestant subjects and ancient charters of the respective corporations, and that several Protestant justices of the peace had been removed from their places of trust, such Protestant subjects were restored to their former proprieties and the respective corporations to their ancient charters, and the several Protestant justices of the peace to their respective trusts—they being empowered to do and execute all and every act, matter and thing that they might or could do by virtue of their respective charters or any commission of the peace formerly granted during their Majesties' pleasure. This proclamation was not fruitless like that of King James. The fugitives from the town and country returned in numbers, and most of them found their property and premises uninjured.

Schomberg then moved with his army towards the south and reached Dundalk, near to which place he made an encampment where a severe epidemic of sickness broke out. The Great Hospital

of Belfast, as it was termed, was formed for the reception of the sick, and it is computed that, from the 1st of November to the 1st of May, about 3,762 men died within it. A contemporary writer* records that this sickness or fever was very violent all over the north of Ireland, "insomuch that it was impossible to come into any house but some were sick or dead, especially at Belfast where the hospital was. I have sometime stood upon the street there and seen ten or a dozen corps (of the townspeople) go by in little more than half an hour." Belfast is described by the same writer as a very large town, and the greatest for trade in the north of Ireland.

Towards June of 1690 it became known that King William intended to come over to Ireland and to land at Belfast Lough. The excitement among the people was great, and waxed greater when it was understood that the King was actually on the way, and that Schomberg had posted men at various points on the coasts to watch for the arrival of the fleet. The first word came from Donaghadee, and in due time, about three o'clock on the afternoon of the 14th of June, William landed at Carrickfergus, where he was met by crowds of people and welcomed with enthusiasm. The lough between Belfast and Carrickfergus presented a most unusual scene, there being from 500 to 700 vessels on the water, mostly laden with provisions and ammunition. The King was joined by Schomberg, the Prince of Wurtemberg, Major-General Kirk, and others; he entered Schomberg's coach drawn by six horses, and drove over the strand to Belfast, attended by a troop of horse and a few gentlemen. The party entered the town by the north gate, at the top of what was then known as North Street, close to the present John Street. Just outside the town was assembled a great concourse of people who, we are told, "at first could do nothing but stare, never having seen a king before in that part of the world, but after a while some of them began to huzzah; the rest all took it up and followed the coach towards His Majesty's lodgings, and happy were they that could get a sight of him." The King was formally received at the gate by the Sovereign, Robert Leathes, and the Burgesses, together with a guard of footguards, and further crowds followed him crying "God bless our Protestant King—God bless King William." The King was accommodated at the castle, then the residence of Sir William

* "Impartial History of the Wars of Ireland," by George Story, 1693.

Franklin, who had married the widow of the Earl of Donegall and who had distinguished himself among those who had opposed the arbitrary measures of Tyrconnell. All the streets of the town were filled with bon-fires and fireworks, and all the country round followed the example. It being Sunday on the following day, William attended Divine service in the parish church, where his chaplain, Dr. George Royse, preached from the text "Who through faith subdued kingdoms," (Hebrews xi., 33). On Monday the Rev. George Walker, the famous Governor of Londonderry during its siege, accompanied by a number of Episcopalian ministers, presented a dutiful address from the "clergy of the Church of Ireland now in Ulster," and, immediately after, a deputation composed of the Rev. Patrick Adair,* minister of Belfast, the Rev. Archibald Hamilton of Armagh, the Rev. William Adair of Ballyeaston, and others, presented an address from the "Presbyterian ministers and those of their persuasion in the north of Ireland," both of which addresses the monarch received very graciously.

The King's stay in Belfast was not of long duration; on Thursday the 19th of June he departed for Lisburn, which was the head-quarters of the army. Before leaving he issued a proclamation† "from his court at Belfast" that all persons should enjoy their liberties and possessions under a just and equal Government, and that Ireland should experience the benefit of his power and protection; that the army was to observe his rules and orders and to abstain from the slightest plunder, pillage, injustice or extortion, but to pay the people through whose country it was about to pass for all victuals or other necessities it might require. That night he slept at Hillsborough, where he issued that famous order, addressed to Christopher Carleton, the collector of customs in Belfast, authorizing the payment of £1,200 yearly to the Presbyterian ministers of Ulster, in which originated the grant called the *regium donum*, or "royal bounty."

King William, to use words ascribed to him, did not mean to let the grass grow under his feet, and he prosecuted his campaign with vigour and determination. In July he fought the famous battle of the Boyne, which involved the total defeat of the Irish army, followed by the flight of James to Dublin and then to France, and the occupation of Dublin by the troops of William.

*See Note 17.

†A full copy is given in R. M. Young's "Old Belfast," pp. 150, 151.

CHAPTER VII.

1601—1700.

Progress and Trade of the Town to the end of the Seventeenth Century.

Having traced the political and religious history of Belfast to the close of the seventeenth century, it would, perhaps, now be well to review the physical progress of the town and the development of its trade to the same point. There is but scanty material available to enable an accurate idea to be formed of the appearance of the place prior to 1660; but it does not require the exercise of much imagination to picture the landscape in the vicinity of the River Lagan and the River Farset at the time when the only visible edifice raised by human hands was the castle. The earliest map* of the locality that has been discovered is one evidently made sometime during the reign of Queen Elizabeth. It is kept in the Record Office, London, and it bears on the outside the date 1590, but it is supposed to have been drawn when Sir Brian MacPhelim O'Neill was alive, and it may, therefore, have been made as early as 1570. This map is coloured green, and a facsimile of it is preserved in the Belfast Harbour Office. The black and white reproduction, in a reduced size, contained in this work, shows that the map is one of Belfast Lough and the surrounding country, including on one side Island Magee, which is spelled *Iland Maghehe*, and on the other side the Copeland Islands, the lough itself being described as Lough *Magherghie* (Magee). All that is depicted of Belfast is a rough representation of a castle, with the word *Belfaste* alongside. The Farset river is plainly shown, but without a name, and the course of the Lagan is clearly traced under the appellation *Leganda*. Along its banks are sketches of numerous trees, with the words, "Alonge this river by ye space of 26 miles groweth much woodes as well Okes for Tymber as hother woodes, wich maie

*See Note 18.

be brought in the baie of Cragfargus with bote or by dragge." It was at this period that the Earl of Essex entertained the idea of forming a town at Belfast, but it is difficult to say when Belfast came to be regarded as an actual town, as no plan of it has been found of an earlier date than 1660 or thereabout.

We have seen that about the year 1611, according to the Plantation Commissioners' Report, Sir Arthur Chichester was engaged in rebuilding the castle, and that at that time "the town of Belfast was plotted out in good forme wherein are many famelyes of English, Scottish, and some Manksmen already inhabitinge of which some are artificers who have buylte good tymber house, with chimneyes after the fashion of the English palle." Then, also, it was a place of sufficient importance to boast of "one inn with very good lodging, which is a great comfort to the travellers in these parts."

Although, as stated, no plan exists delineating the town prior to 1660, we get some few slight glimpses or descriptions of it from the writings of various travellers who visited there and recorded their impressions. Sir William Brereton, in 1635, noted: "At *Bell-fast* my Ld Chichester hath another daintie house wch is indeed the glorye & beautye of that towne, alsoe where hee is most resident." Eight years later Father MacCana visited Belfast, and wrote: "The town which is built there is no mean one." In 1657 Sir William Petty estimated the population at 366 English and 223 Irish, but his statistics must be accepted with reserve. According to him, the population of Ireland was then 500,091 people, of which Ulster claimed 103,923.

We now come to the earliest plan of the town, that usually known as the plan of 1660. There has been some speculation as to its origin. Benn, in his "History of Belfast," states that it was first made commonly known in 1823, but he would appear to have been under some misapprehension, as it had appeared in the "Statistical Survey of the County of Antrim," by the Rev. John Dubourdieu, which was published in the year 1812. Benn also remarks that Pinkerton was of the opinion that there was a plan of Belfast, published by Moll about 1713, on the margin of a map of Ireland, which plan was founded on Phillips' ground plan of 1685. "It found its way," he adds, "into Rapin's history, and subsequently into Dubourdieu's

‘County of Antrim,’ where, I believe, it got for the first time the description of being a plan of 1660.” To be accurate, this map is in Tindal’s continuation of Rapin’s history,* and it is probable that it was first prepared for that work and was based on Phillips’ famous map of 1685. This plan of 1660, so called, indicates five complete streets—High Street, Skipper Street, Bridge Street,



BELFAST ABOUT 1660.

The earliest Plan of the Town known to exist.

Facsimile of Map in Tindal’s continuation of Rapin’s History.

REFERENCE :

A Castle	H Castle Street and Mill Street	Q Church Lane
B Castle gardens	I Castle Place	R William Street South (Police Square)
C Old Parish Church	K Bridge Street	S River Lagan
D Ann Street	L Waring Street	T Ancient outlet of Blackstaff River
E High Street (River of Belfast open in centre)	M Rosemary Street	V Bank or Causeway across Blackstaff River
F The Ramparts	N North Street	
G Corn Market	O Hercules Street	
	P Skipper Street	

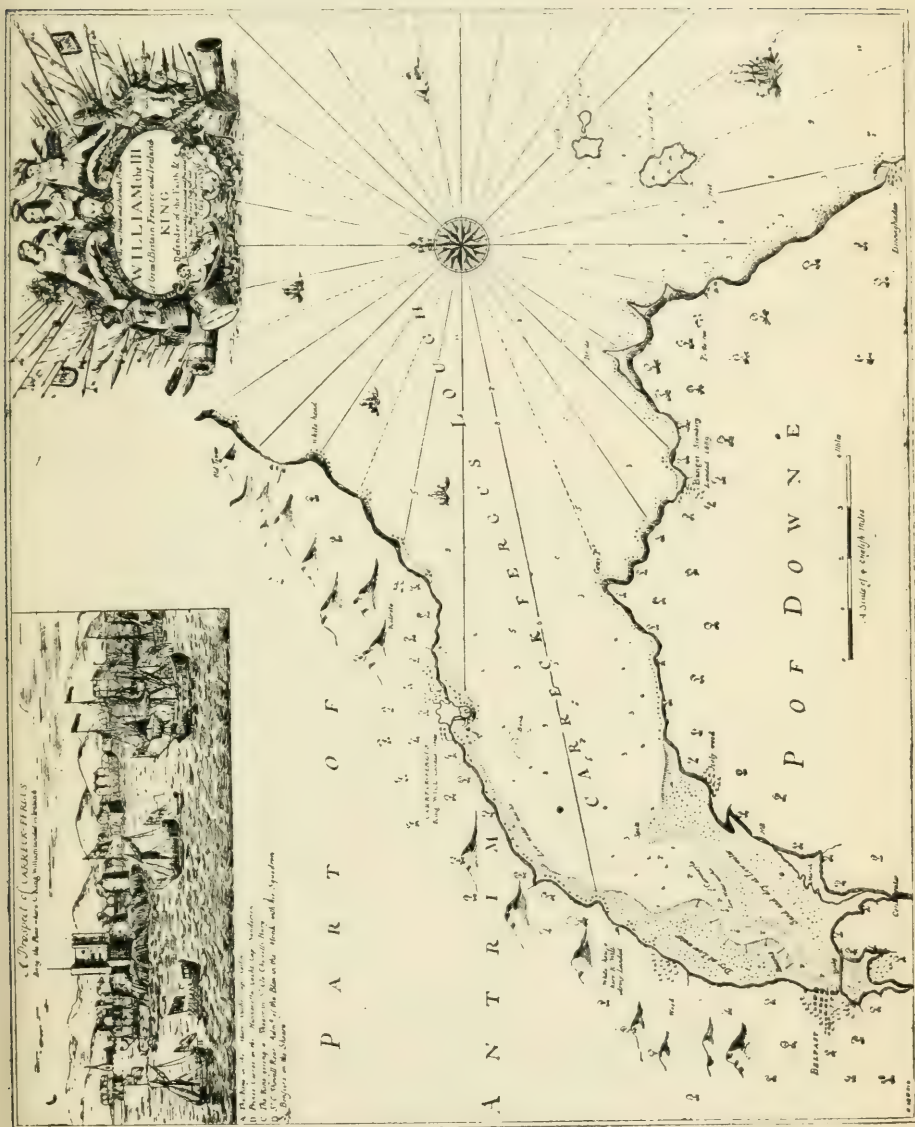
* “The History of England, by Mr. Rapin de Thoyras, continued from the Revolution to the accession of King George II by M. Tindal, M.A., Rector of Alverstoke in Hampshire, and Chaplain to the Royal Hospital at Greenwich, Vol. III, London, Printed for John and Paul Knapton, at the Crown, in Ludgate Street, MDCCXLIV ”

Waring Street, and North Street ; a few other streets or lanes are shown with houses on one side only—Church Lane, William Street South, Corn Market, Caddell's Entry, Rosemary Street, and Hercules Street. The ramparts and the position of the castle, as well as that of the church, are plainly indicated, and it is evident that there were four bridges over the Belfast river, which ran down the middle of High Street.

In 1666 we have a record of the levying of hearth money, which, it will be remembered, was a tax of two shillings imposed on every hearth in all houses except cottages. Two hundred and four houses in Belfast were rated for this tax, and it appears that the castle contained forty hearths.

Torevin de Rocheford in 1672 paid a visit, and mentioned that Belfast was "situate on a river at the bottom of a gulf where barks and vessels anchor on account of the security and goodness of the port ; wherefore several merchants live here who trade to Scotland and England, whither they transport the superfluities of this country." He added : "Here is a very fine castle and two or three large and straight streets, as in a new-built town."

There are two interesting MS maps in the British Museum, described in the catalogue as of the year 1680. They were formerly in the library of King George III, and both have evidently been drawn by the same draughtsman. They represent the town in much the same condition as does the next map which claims our attention, that of Phillips', to which allusion has already been made. It is entitled "The ground Plan of Belfast and the designe for erecting a cittadel upon the strand. Pr. Tho. Phillips anno. 1685." The original, which is carefully and beautifully drawn, is also in the British Museum, and a facsimile of it, copied by George Smith, jun., C.E., 1851, is in the Town Clerk's office at the Belfast City Hall. On referring to Benn's history it will be found that the copy there given does not show the citadel, the plan not having been reproduced in its entirety. No detailed description of this plan is necessary ; it indicates very clearly the extent of the town, which by then had grown outside of the ramparts. The celebrated Long Bridge is shown in an incompleated condition, its foundations having, as a matter of fact, only been laid in 1682. It was finished in 1688 at a cost of £8,000, but, unfortunately, seven of its arches fell in some years



Reduced facsimile of first published Chart of Belfast Lough, by Captain Greenville Collins, 1693.

later (1692), having, it is stated, been weakened by the passing over the bridge of Schomberg's heavy cannon. A striking feature of Phillips' map is the number of ships displayed in the River Lagan and at the mouth of the Belfast river, which suggests that Belfast had become a place of considerable trade. In point of fact, such was the case, and we have corroboration of this in the writings of W. Sacheverell, who visited here in 1688, three years after the date of Phillips' map, when he noted that "Belfast is the second town in Ireland, well built, full of people, and of great trade." The small village of a few years earlier must have had a remarkable development to justify this description, but it was still a small place, notwithstanding Sacheverell's language.

What, then, was the state of the trade of Belfast in the seventeenth century? The answer to this question can only be surmised by looking at the few records dotted here and there at intervals during that period. The first of these is a grant* to James Hamilton in 1605, by King James I, of extensive lands in Clandeboy and the Ardes, which grant authorized the holding of "a Friday weekly market at *Bealfast*." A grant of customs made by the King in the following year to a John Wakeman gave "liberty to hold for ever a fair on every 1st of August and the day following at Belfast." Before that time there must have been an amount of trade at the place. We have seen in Chapter III that as early as 1603 Con O'Neill sent his men to Belfast to purchase wine for his "grand debauch." Whence, it may be asked, came this wine? Did it come from England, or was it imported direct from the continent? Doubtless, it came straight from the continent, as it is clear that in quite early times a direct commerce was carried on with European ports, wine being one of the principal articles of import. One of the great names in connection with the early trade of Belfast was Pottinger, which is perpetuated in Pottinger's Entry and Mount Pottinger. We find John Black, who was born in 1681, writing:—"My father, educated as a merchant by Mr. Pottinger, had been often super-cargo to the West Indies, at Cadiz, Bordeaux, Danzick, Holland, England, Rouen, &c." This carries us back at least to the middle of the seventeenth century, and testifies to the widespread nature of the commerce of Belfast even then.

To fully understand the conditions under which the trade of

*Patent Rolls of Chancery in Ireland, by J. C. Erch, LL.D., 1846.

Belfast developed it is necessary to have an idea of the vicissitudes of the general trade of Ireland. The business career of the country has been as chequered as its political history—the one, of course, being affected by the other. During the reign of James I, when a regular administration of justice was established, the growth of trade was considerable. Sir John Davies, who had served James in important offices in the kingdom, and had visited every province of it, mentions the prosperous state of the country, and states that the revenue of the Crown, both certain and casual, had been raised to a double proportion. He notices how this was effected “by the encouragement given to the maritime towns and cities, as well to increase the trade of merchandize, as to cherish mechanical arts,” and he adds that in consequence “the strings of the Irish harp are all in tune”—a state of harmony which, unfortunately, does not often prevail in Ireland.

In the succeeding reign, that of Charles I, for some years Ireland appears to have greatly advanced in prosperity, and Leland* says that “peace, order, obedience and industry distinguished the present period from that of any former administration; the value of lands was increased; commerce extended; the Customs amounted to almost four times their former sum; the commodities exported from Ireland were twice as much in value as the foreign merchandize imported; and shipping was found to have increased even an hundred fold. Such were the benefits derived from the administration of Lord Wentworth, however, in many instances, justly unpopular, odious and oppressive.” There can be no doubt that the policy of Wentworth, Earl Strafford, was conducive to the benefit of the trade of the country at large, and of Belfast in particular. One action of his in regard to the Customs of Carrickfergus may be said, if not to have laid the foundation of the fortunes of Belfast, to have certainly considerably assisted the town on the high road to prosperity.

At this period Carrickfergus† was the port of this neighbourhood, and the lough itself took its name from that town. The description “Belfast Lough”‡ did not come into vogue until a later

*History of Ireland, by Thomas Leland, D.D., 3rd Edition, Dublin, 1774, Vol. 3, p. 41.

†See Note 19.

‡See Note 20.

time, when Belfast had eclipsed its older neighbour. By an ancient right Carrickfergus only handed over to the King's officers two-thirds of the Customs on all its imports and exports, retaining one-third for its own use. Not only did this apply to goods brought into and sent out of Carrickfergus itself, but that town also claimed a third of the Customs of Connswater and Garmoyle, both of which places were subsidiary ports, as will be observed from the following extract from a report* on the state of the Customs, addressed by Charles Moncke, Surveyor-General, to Sir George Ratcliffe, in 1637 :—

“ There is a place called Conn's Water, within two miles of Belfast, and another place called Garmoyle, part of the Port of Bangor, in both of which places the officers of Carrickfergus receive a benefit of the third part of the customs for wines or other goods discharged there, whereas, if they entered in Bangor, the King receives the whole.”



Connswater Bridge, 1603.

Belfast was outside the range of the Carrickfergus right, but the possession of such a commercial privilege gave the latter town a great advantage over other places, and contributed much to its advancement. Strafford's idea seems to have been an improvement of the national revenue, for the purpose of relieving the pressing necessities of the King, by consolidating all the Customs of the realm, whether granted to corporations or individuals. He

*This report is given in R. M. Young's "Old Belfast," p. 42.

accordingly negotiated with the Corporation of Carrickfergus, who eventually (1637) surrendered* their third part, then worth about £300 a year, for the sum of £3,000. The trustees in this transaction were Arthur Chichester, Arthur Hill, and Arthur Lyndon. The historian† of Carrickfergus mentions that a portion (£1,300) of this money was lent on interest to a John Davys of that place, and that when Davys was later called to account by the Corporation respecting the money, he brought them one shilling in debt. It is not known what became of the rest of the money, but many years later the resident Burgesses and freemen, in presenting a long list of grievances, referred to it, and declared "that neither stock nor interest had been paid by any." It was an unfortunate transaction for Carrickfergus, and its historian notes that on the surrender of the Customs Carrickfergus declined in trade, the stones of the quay were suffered to be carried away by vessels, and some of the merchants who had been settled there removed to Belfast, which became the chief place for the receipt of the Customs.

Strafford also deserves credit for turning his attention to the linen industry, which, prior to his time, although well known, was only practised on a small scale as a household employment. He did not originate the trade, as the growing of flax and the making of linen had been carried on at a very remote period in Ireland, as in other parts of the world. In fact, from the earliest periods of human history, linen manufacture was one of the most widely disseminated of the domestic industries, and the spinning of yarn gave employment to women of all classes, while the operation of weaving occupied the energies of both sexes. The industry was a famous one in ancient Egypt, and in this era it developed in Russia, Austria, Germany, Holland, Belgium, the north of France, certain districts in England and in Scotland. Although early established in Ireland, it was of small consequence before the seventeenth century. Wool was the principal product of the country, and woollen manufacture the staple trade, it, by 1360, having attained to a position of comparative importance. The exportation of the wool itself, however, was for long a more important branch of Irish commerce than that of the manufactured cloth, and Irish wool was

*See Note 21.

†Samuel McSkimin's "History of Carrickfergus," first published in 1811. See 1909 Edition, p. 159.

largely exported in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries to Holland, where it was greatly esteemed. The English Parliament actively encouraged the production of Irish frieze, and it came to be in common use in England. In the last-mentioned century we find it recorded that the principal imports into that country from Ireland were "hides and fish as salmon, herrings and hake; wool, linen cloth, and skins of wild beasts." In 1560 the exports from Ireland, as far as textiles were concerned, were not extensive. In all probability all the cloth made there, whether of flax or wool, was consumed at home, but at the end of sixty-seven years later the exportation of Irish wool had increased to such a degree as to arouse the jealousy of the English, for in 1627 an Act was passed prohibiting the exportation of wool from Ireland, except by license.

Strafford did all in his power to discourage the woollen trade on the one hand, and on the other to promote the linen industry. To foster the latter he is reputed to have spent over £50,000 of his own money. He directed attention towards the improvement of the flax in the field, imported seed from Holland, and brought Dutchmen to instruct the Irish farmers as to the best mode of growing the crop. This led to an increased production of yarn, and gave much more employment to women and children at the spinning wheel. He is credited with having succeeded in bringing the flax from an average of twelve inches in length to three feet, the yarn spun being also more regular in every respect and the cloth much better, its breadth having been increased from about twelve to twenty inches. All this was most praiseworthy, but, unfortunately, his methods were arbitrary and oppressive. His stipulation that any farmer, weaver or linen draper who manufactured flax fibre by any other mode than that which he prescribed should be punished with the severest penalties the law could inflict, aroused the hostility of the native population and led to much suffering.

The progress of the linen trade was quite stopped by the political troubles which broke out after Strafford's departure, and which culminated in the Rebellion of 1641. For some twenty years after that time Ireland was in a low condition as regards trade, but after the Restoration she made great advances, and continued for several years in a most prosperous condition. One



PROCESSION OF BELFAST VOLUNTEERS IN HIGH STREET, 1793.

COUNTY OF
DOWN.

Adam Millen _____ of
London all _____

In said County, voluntarily made and Subscribed the OATH of Allegiance
as 'underneath,' this *24th* Day of JUNE, 1797.

W. Thompson

I *Adam Millen* _____ do
sincerely promise and swear, that I will be faithful
and bear true Allegiance to his Majesty King George
the Third, and that I will faithfully support and
maintain the Laws and Constitutions of this King-
dom, and the Succession to the Throne in his
Majesty's illustrious House. So help me God.

Adam millen

FACSIMILE OF OATH OF ALLEGIANCE IN 1797.

This is signed by Adam Millin, great grandfather of S. Shannon Millin, B.A.,
of Dublin.



THE LOUGH and HARBOUR of BELFAST

VIEW OF BELFAST LOUGH FROM WHITEHOUSE ABOUT 1750
From a painting by Paul Sandby, R.A.



HIGH STREET, BELFAST, IN 1785

writer* states that lands were everywhere improved ; rents were doubled ; the kingdom abounded with money ; trade flourished ; cities increased exceedingly ; many places of the kingdom equalled the improvements of England ; the King's revenue increased proportionately to the advance of the kingdom, which was every day growing, and was well established in plenty and wealth ; manufactures were set on foot in divers parts ; and the meanest inhabitants were at once enriched and civilized.

At this period both the woollen and linen manufactures were encouraged. Especially was this the case during the administration of the Duke of Ormonde as Lord Lieutenant. The linen trade in particular received his strong support. He brought a number of experienced workmen from the Netherlands, and was instrumental in inducing five hundred families from Brabant to settle in Ireland and engage in this industry. Trouble soon arose with England, inasmuch as Irish woollen goods competed strongly with those of English make, and the English manufacturers petitioned for the destruction of the rising woollen industry of Ireland. In 1698 an agreement was come to between the Parliaments of the two countries by which heavy duties were imposed on Irish woollen goods, while Irish linen was allowed to enter England free of duty. The idea was the total destruction of the Irish woollen trade, and this compact, followed within a year by an Act which prohibited the exportation of Irish woollen goods to any countries except England and Wales, fully accomplished the object in view.

Such was the position of the woollen and linen trades at the end of the seventeenth century. About this time Huguenot refugees were coming to England and Ireland to settle. Those who came to the neighbourhood of Belfast became an important factor in the development of the linen business in the succeeding century, but that story must be reserved for another chapter.

If the policy of England during the period under review in relation to the woollen manufactures of Ireland was unfortunate, it was equally so with reference to Irish commerce generally. A large export to England had sprung up of cattle, sheep and swine, of beef, pork and mutton, but the English landowners took alarm and complained that the Irish trade lowered English rents, and, as a result, the Parliament in 1665 and 1680 passed laws which had the

* "Commercial restraints of Ireland considered," by J. H. Hutchinson, 1779.

effect of stopping the importation of such animals and meat. Ireland had established the beginnings of a colonial trade, but the English Navigation Acts of 1663, 1670 and 1696 excluded Irish ships from the privileges of English vessels, with the consequence that all produce of the colonies intended for Ireland and all Irish produce for the colonies had first of all to be landed in England, and thence re-shipped in vessels owned by Englishmen. In this way the natural course of Irish commerce was checked and her shipping reduced. It is stated* that before 1663 Ireland had, on an average, imported about £200,000 worth of English goods annually, but that in 1675 the value of the goods so imported was not more than £20,000.

Notwithstanding the difficulties in the way of trade, Belfast experienced no small measure of prosperity. In 1663 there were only twenty-nine vessels owned in Belfast, representing a total tonnage of 1,102; the largest of these measured 200 tons, one 150 tons, and another 120 tons, the remainder being quite small. By 1683 the tonnage of vessels belonging to the port had increased to 1,527, and quite an extensive trade for that period was being carried on. An examination of the table† of the town's imports and exports for that year reveals many striking features, and gives a clue to the industries then carried on in the vicinity of the place.

Among these industries, tanning, iron smelting, and sugar refining were the most important. The first, tanning, was an inevitable consequence of the traffic in meat. It was early established in Belfast, and the tanned hides of the town gained a favourable reputation. As early in the century as 1638 we find one James Smith, a tanner, making his will at Belfast, and among the tanners of the time were John Rigby, one of the old Sovereigns, Buller, and some members of the Waring family. It will be remembered that Captain Robert Lawson, the heroic defender of Belfast in 1641, alluded to the iron works near the town. There were iron smelting works, but not foundries, at the places now known by the names *Old Forge* at Finaghy and *New Forge* near the Lagan. It will be seen from the table of imports and exports of 1683 that a quantity of a little over forty-eight tons of iron was shipped from the

*"Economic History of Ireland in the Seventeenth Century," by George O'Brien, 1919.

†For this table see Note 22.

port ; this shows the comparatively small extent of the trade. It was all manufactured in the vicinity of the town ; the ore came from England, 310 tons being the quantity imported in that year, and the fuel used to convert it into iron was obtained from the native timber, as was the practice in England. Before learning to mine and burn coal the workman in Great Britain used wood as fuel for the manufacture of iron, and it is to this cause that we owe the destruction of most of the forests which, at the time of Domesday, occupied so large an area.* The same method was pursued in Ireland, and, naturally, with the extinction of Irish woods the trade gradually disappeared. Sugar refining was first introduced into Ireland in 1668,† but its first appearance in Belfast was due to George Macartney, who established a sugar house in Rosemary Lane. In the following century this industry assumed greater proportions.

There can be no doubt that pottery was manufactured in the town. W. Sacheverell, to some of whose remarks reference has already been made, also wrote (in 1698) that "The new pottery is a pretty curiosity, set up by Mr. Smith, the present Sovereign, and his predecessor, Captain Leathes, a man of great ingenuity."

*"Industrial History of England," by H. de B. Gibbins, Litt. D.

†Calendar of State Papers, 1666-9, p. 561.

CHAPTER VIII.

1601—1700.

Municipal affairs during the Seventeenth Century.

Under the old charter of 1613 the governing body of the town consisted of the Sovereign and Burgesses. They were empowered to make statutes, ordinances and by-laws for the good ruling and sound governing of the borough and the inhabitants, and to inflict fines and impositions of money, as well as to chastise and correct delinquents. It is fortunate that the book in which they recorded their proceedings has been preserved, as it contains a fund of valuable information. According to George Benn* it was a privilege in olden times to obtain a sight of it, and he states that, when preparing his first "History of Belfast" of 1823, he had permission to scrutinize it in the office of Mr. Verner (Lord Donegall's agent), in whose possession it then was, but that total inexperience, the inconvenience of investigation in a frequented and public office, the illegible character of the writing, the circumstance that it had been bound without attention to consecutive years, concurred in rendering the examination of the volume extremely imperfect. In his later history, published in 1877, Benn devoted more attention to the Town Book. It was, however, published in 1892 under the able editorship of R. M. Young,† the title being "The Town Book of the Corporation of Belfast, 1613-1816," and has thus become familiar to the public. Dr. Kirkpatrick in his work "Presbyterian Loyalty," printed in 1713, made the first reference to the book as the "Common Town Book of Belfast," and it appears that when the Municipal Reform Commissioners took evidence here in 1833 it was submitted for their inspection, together with a book containing the later minutes. After that date it was lost sight of for some years, but was eventually discovered by the Marquis of Donegall in an old chest in his house. It is not therefore necessary to enter

*See Note 23.

†See Note 24.

into any detailed description of the Town Book, from which we are able to obtain so many particulars of municipal affairs in the early stages of the history of the town.

One of the oldest entries in the book indicates the concern shown by the authorities for the attendance of the inhabitants at church at proper times and seasons, and the production of this entry in full, as under, will serve as a good specimen of the style of orthography and phraseology then in vogue.

“AT AN ASSEMBLY held for the Burrough of Bellfast the XVth daie of October 1615 before James Barr gent. Sovereigne of the said Towne and before the free Burgises and Commalty of the same. It was ordered by the Sovereigne and Burgises and Commaltie of the same Towne That everie freeman and other Inhabitant within the said Corporacon being of the age of XIII teene yeeres or above that shal be absent from church or other place appointed for comon praier within the said Corporacon uppon the Sabbboth daie or anie other daie appointed to be kept holy by the lawes or Statutes of this Realme, without reasonable or sufficient cause to be allowed by the said Sovereigne there for the time being, shall for everie default forfeit for the use of the Sovereigne free Burgises and Commaltie of the said Towne to the use of the Corporacon as followeth every vizt householder for everie default Vs. every woman that is married II^s. VI^d. Every servant man or woman XII^d. every child dwelling with his her or their father or mother X^d sterling for everie default the same to be leavied by distresses to be taken upp by the Church Wardens of the parish of Shankhill for the time being by Warrant from the said Sovereigne out of the goods & chattles of everie offender wch is or shal be a householder within the Libties of the said Towne of Bellfast. And all other the forfeitures before mentned for the married woman servants and children to be likewise leavied out of the goods & chattles of the husbands fathers mothers and Masters of the said offenders respectively as aforesaid. And if anie resist or resistance shall happen to be made by anie of the said offenders or others chargeable with the said forfeits Then it is further ordered and established that the said Churchwardens shall give notice to the Constables of the said Towne for the tyme beinge and uppon such notice given the said Constables and every of them shall assist the Churchwardes in the leavieing and taking upp of the said forfeitures and that everie of the said Churchwardens and Constables wch shall refuse and not p'forme the contents of this lawe or order shall for every default forfeit to the use aforesaid XX^s ster ; to be leavied

by the warrant of the said Sovereigne for the time beinge the distresses soe to be taken by vertue of this order or to be used and ordered in all respects as distresses taken upp for rents and to be ordered by the lawes or statutes nowe in force in this Kingdom,"*

The mind of the head of a family must have been somewhat perturbed at the approach of every "Sabboth daie" on account of the dire possibility of some member of his household becoming obstreperous and declining to attend church.

The regard held for the Sabbath is further shown by a later order that no person should at any time of Divine service "sell any manner of wine, ale or aqua vitæ or any thing vendible" upon forfeiture for every time convicted of six shillings and eightpence.

The office of Sovereign carried with it some perquisites, one of somewhat unusual character consisting of a tongue weekly from every butcher, being a freeman of the town, who should happen to kill any bullock or cow. This arrangement was made soon after the date of the incorporation of the town, but fell into disuse, and in 1632 a controversy arose on the point, whereupon a by-law was made to revive the custom. It was not always possible to induce a Burgess to enter upon the onerous duties of Sovereign, and it became necessary to stipulate that a person who refused the office upon election to it should be fined five pounds. That a fine was also enforced in the case of persons who declined to act as Burgesses is evident from the case of William Leithes who, we are told, was in 1640 elected a Burgess, but on being desired to take his oath "utterly refused to take ye same" and preferred to submit himself for his fine. A drastic penalty of £100 was imposed upon anybody who "during the time of his Sovereignship shall sell by retaile in his house any wines of what kinde soever or any Beere Ale or Aquavite or keepe entertainment in his house dureing his office." In addition, the person so offending was liable to be disfranchised.

The old townspeople evidently jealously guarded the dignity of the Sovereign, it being a rule that every Burgess and free commoner should, unless he could show reasonable cause to the contrary, every Sabbath day, or other day on which there was a sermon or public prayer, repair to the house of the Sovereign and thence in

*"Town Book of Belfast," edited by R. M. Young, 1892, p. 3.

his company attend him to the church or place of prayer and from thence home again. The fine for not complying with this order was two shillings in the case of a Burgess and half of that sum in the case of a freeman. It was likewise ordained for the credit and grace of the town that the Burgesses and commoners should, either on horseback or on foot, accompany the Sovereign whenever occasion arose for him to meet any nobleman, justice of assize or other important personage.

The condition of the town in the century is made plain by the orders passed from time to time in the nature of general by-laws. Among these may be noticed a regulation to the effect that no Burgesses or free commoners should take into their houses any sub-tenants or inmates without leave of the Sovereign under a fine of ten shillings for every default. It was found that malt kilns erected in the body of the town were "very dangerous and enormous, and may upon the least accident indanger the whole towne to be consumed by fyre," and it was accordingly stipulated in 1638 that no persons should erect any malt kilns, or make use of any malt kilns already erected, within the borough, except in such convenient places as should be allowed by the Lord of the Castle and the Sovereign, together with six Burgesses. Wooden chimneys also came under official disapproval, and it was ordered that they were to be pulled down and replaced by brick chimneys.

An unpleasant picture of the state of the streets was displayed in 1663, when frequent complaints were made by several inhabitants that great annoyance was committed by the butchers allowing the blood and garbage of their slaughterhouses to lie in the open, and to run into the channels and ditches, to the corruption and putrefaction of the river and annoyance of their neighbours by reason of the "stinke and evill and infectious smell that (if not timely prevented) will by all likelyhood bringe some ruinous and pestellentiall decease amongst ye inhabitants." The city fathers' remedy was contained in an enactment that the butchers should cause the blood and garbage of all cattle killed to be carried on the same day a distance of twenty yards beyond the "full sea marke" under a penalty of twenty shillings sterling for non-compliance with the order.

Commendable attempts to keep the thoroughfares clean and clear of goods were made by means of a by-law that any person

who should incumber or cause to be left upon any of the streets and lanes any timber, carts, cars, hogsheads, barrels and other casks, full or empty, or any other thing of what quality soever, without leave first had and obtained from the Sovereign, should be liable to a fine of ten shillings ; also that every person being a master of a family or a tenant living in any house, or who used or occupied any shop, cellar, warehouse, storehouse or any place or ground (though waste) fronting upon any of the streets or lanes should twice every week—that is, on Wednesday and Saturday—sweep and make clean his part or portion of the street that belonged to such house, shop, cellar or any other place, respectively, subject to a penalty of one shilling for every neglect or refusal to comply with this regulation.

As the River Farset ran through the town, the maintenance of the banks of the stream in proper condition naturally became a problem, and we find the remedy provided in an order made in 1663 that every person or persons should build up, or cause to be builded up, the banks of the river with brick or stone and lime about the streets or pavements such height as “some parte of ye said river wall is all ready made.” The river, of course, cut off one side of High Street from the other, and the necessity for bridges came to be felt. In 1664 permission was given by the Sovereign and Burgesses to Hugh Eccles, merchant, to construct over the river, before his new house, a bridge broad enough for a coach or a wheeled car to pass over, it being at the same time enacted that any of the inhabitants should also have liberty to erect bridges provided they first obtained similar permission.

The early closing of public houses is no new idea, for in January, 1665, at an assembly of the Sovereign and Burgesses it was decided that no inn-holder, ale-seller or victualler within the borough should suffer any person, unless a lodger in his house, to drink or play at any game whatsoever after the hour of nine at night.

Dogs became a nuisance requiring drastic treatment, as loud complaints were made that mastiff dogs belonging to the butchers, tanners and other persons, had barbarously fallen upon horses in cars, horses out of cars, upon cattle both in the streets and fields, and had mightily abused them and killed some. The dogs had even attacked several men and boys and pulled them to the ground, torn their clothing and flesh and eaten the same, insomuch that

many of the inhabitants were afraid of their lives when passing along the streets. A by-law was then enforced that such dogs should be muzzled, so as to be fully secured from doing any harm.

The lighting of the town at night was effected by making it a matter personal to each citizen, the order on this subject reading that, to prevent danger to persons walking in the night about their lawful occasions, all inhabitants should every year from the 29th of September to the 25th of March, hang out of their respective doors or shops one "lanthorne and candel" lighted from the hour of seven o'clock till ten at night when it was not moon-shine, upon fine of six pence per night *toties quoties* to be levied.

It was not to be expected that in the carrying out of the numerous ordinances of the Corporation there would be no trouble, or that the community would not contain some refractory persons. It early became necessary to order that if any person should at any time be disobedient to any lawful, good, and honest law, order or decree made and established for the good and peaceable government of the town, or should by act or deed or by any malignant or contemptuous words abuse and disobey the Sovereign or Burgesses, such person should be fined or imprisoned in proportion to the nature and quality of the offence. One interesting case arose out of a warrant issued by the Sovereign against John Stewart, a merchant in the town, who had been guilty of the enormity of assaulting and beating in the open street one Thomas Hanington, described as a gentleman and a Burgess, and of scandalously abusing him by calling him a perjured knave. The constable of the town made deposition upon oath that when he went to arrest the said John Stewart the latter desired to see the warrant, and, having read it, in a most contemptuous manner and against his oath as a free commoner, tore the warrant and threw it into the fire and would not obey the constable at all. On another warrant being made out, he desired to see it, and this time put it in his pocket and would not obey at all. This open contempt of authority caused a good deal of concern, and the Corporation, after weighty deliberation, disfranchised John Stewart of all liberties and privileges of the Corporation. This punishment effected the purpose of bringing the contumacious merchant to his senses, and a few months later it is recorded that he acknowledged his transgression, and that the

Corporation, after serious thought, decided to re-admit him to the freedom of the town.

The first reference to the actual appointment of a town clerk* occurs on the 24th of September, 1640, when upon the humble petition of Roger Robyns it was agreed that he should be appointed "Towne Clearke" of the Borough of Belfast during his good demeanour and the pleasure of the Sovereign and Burgesses, he only to take the fees allowed by the official table of fees. What became of this gentleman is not registered in the minutes, but, at a town assembly in January, 1647, it was decided that an honest, discreet and understanding man, well learned in the law, should be elected and chosen to be a constant town clerk, and to have a patent for the due execution of his office during his good behaviour, according to the ancient use and custom of the town, and according to the liberties and privileges as had been used in other courts. The choice of the authorities fell upon Richard Wall, who was consequently placed in the position, it being carefully stipulated that his appointment was subject to his "honest carriage and upright behaviour."

A town hall is alluded to, for the first time, in 1639, in connection with a rate then agreed upon by the Sovereign and Burgesses to be levied for the fitting of the hall with partitions, bench, bar and other necessities for the use of the courts. In 1664, however, the following minute is recorded:—

"Whereas there hath been a longe time past great want of a Court House or Town Hall for the Corporacon of Bellfast whereby the decency of this Borrough hath recd prejudice and determt. both in ye body Corporate & Pollitique wherefore wee have in councell determined and freely consented that whereas George M'Cartney now Sovereaigne of Bellfast afforesd hath procured leave and P'mission of ye Rt. Honorble ye Earle of Donegall that ye upper parte of those Sellers next ye Markett place wch ye said Sovereaigne now rents of ye said Earle and hath rented for some years last past shall be made use of as a Court house as it hath been in ye yeare 1663 and this prsent yeare 1664 dureinge his Lorps pleasure and whereas ye said Sovereaigne hath upon his own charge made a paire of Stayres to ye said House and adorned it with his Majties Armes and caused Seats both necessary and convenient for ye afforsed use of ye s^d Corporacon wee doe therefore according to ye

*See Note 25.

prsentiment of ye Grand Jury dated ye 23rd March 1663 & ye Judgem^t of workmen at ye charge wch ye said Sovereigne hath disbursed for his Majties Armes and ye p'ticulars afforesd yt ye sune of twenty pounds sixteen shill^s & nine pence str to be forthwith levied upon ye Sovereigne free Burgesses and Comonality of ye s^d Corporacon and paid to ye s^d Sovereigne and that ye Roofe of ye s^d Court house to be repaired at ye charge of ye said now Sovereigne dated ye 30th of June 1664.

(Signed) GEO: M'CARTNEY Sovereigne.
 EDW: REYNELL. JOHN LEATHES.
 HUGH DOAKE HD his mark.
 WILL: WARING. GILL^r. WYE.
 JO: LEITHES. JOHN RIGBEE."

The building referred to, which was used both as a town hall and a market house, stood at the corner of High Street and Corn Market, on the site long occupied by the premises of Messrs Forster Green & Co. The ground floor or "sellars" served as a store and weigh-house, while the upper room formed the council chamber of the Corporation. The only relic of the building now existing is the ancient bell, which stands in the entrance hall of the Belfast Harbour Office, it having been presented to the Harbour Commissioners by Lord Donegall after the demolition of the old town hall.

The Sovereign and Burgesses were not unmindful of the matter of education, for in 1648 they agreed that there should be a constant yearly stipend of ten pounds allowed by the town for the maintenance of a schoolmaster for the education and bringing up of the youth within the town; and means made for a convenient house or chamber for the schoolmaster to inhabit, and also for a convenient school house to teach in; and that, for the raising of the stipend and the means for the dwelling-house and school-house "dureing these troublesome tymes," there should be from quarter to quarter an assessment imposed upon the inhabitants, according as their abilities should be justly found by the assessors. This is the first attempt at anything like an education rate in the town, and indicates the importance attached to the subject in that early period.

It was during the latter half of the century in question that the first attempt was made to supply the growing town with an adequate water supply. The arrangement is fully set out in the

Town Book under the date of 1678. It appeared that many complaints had been made from time to time of the great want of good and wholesome water to supply the daily necessary occasions of the inhabitants, for the river that ran through the town was very much defiled and greatly abused by all manner of sinks falling into it and other nuisances corrupting it, whereby the water was made altogether unfit for the use of man "in meats and drinks." Therefore, for the better supply of the inhabitants, the springs near the town were examined and an estimate made by George Macartney* and Captain Robert Leathes, which showed that it would cost nearly £250 to bring the water in pumps or wooden pipes from the upper or Tuck Mill Dam to the Great Bridge, a place described as most convenient to supply the whole town with water by a common conduit. The work, stated to be so well designed by Macartney and Leathes, was recommended to all the townspeople to give their free-will offerings to defray the expense, "as verely believing every p'son that has a regard to his owne health will be moste ready and willing to further ye said worke." The project was duly carried out by George Macartney, and many of the inhabitants freely subscribed, the Dowager Countess of Donegall contributing £40; but, as the whole cost could not be raised by voluntary subscription, an assessment had to be made upon the people in 1682. The money was paid to Macartney, with the grateful thanks of the community, and the water supply so obtained sufficed for the needs of the town for a little over fifty years.

*See Note 26.

CHAPTER IX.

1701—1750.

Belfast and the Sacramental Test Act of 1704.

The Belfast Society and the New Light.

The closing years of the reign of King William III were unfortunate ones for Ireland, both commercially and politically. By 1699 Irish trade had been practically ruined, and the country was generally in an impoverished and exhausted state. The course of politics was largely shaped by religious controversy. Penal laws against the Roman Catholics were passed in 1695 and 1697, but they did not affect Belfast, where the Roman Catholic element was practically non-existent, the people consisting mainly of Presbyterians and Episcopalians, of which the former predominated. Indeed, it was stated by George Macartney, the Sovereign in 1707, that "we have not amongst us within the town above seven Papists."* The King was a tolerant man, and there is every reason to believe that he was personally averse to religious persecution. His reign, and with it his influence, terminated on his death in 1702, to the deep regret of all the Ulster Presbyterians, who had regarded him with feelings of profound veneration. Prior to his decease, the Irish bishops had displayed towards the Presbyterians a considerable amount of hostility, which had taken the form of denouncing marriages solemnized by Presbyterian ministers as illegal, and consequently all children born of such marriages as illegitimate. This hostility became more pronounced on the accession of Queen Anne to the throne, as she was dominated by the High Church Tory party. The first Parliament of her reign passed an Act by which all persons in civil, military or ecclesiastical office were required to take the oath of abjuration. By this oath it was declared that the person pretending formerly to be the

*Benn's History, p. 416.

Prince of Wales, and afterwards to be King James II of England, had no right or title whatever to the Crown. Although most of the Presbyterian ministers in Ireland took this oath, it was refused by some, among whom was the Rev. John M'Bride of Belfast. His refusal was based on the ground that he conceived the taking of the oath would involve him in an obligation to support the English Church. This gave the Church party the opportunity of branding the Presbyterians as Jacobites. Attempts were also made to withdraw the *regium donum*, it being alleged that it had not been divided equally amongst the ministers; but a John Humphrey, public notary in Belfast, swore that, since the first grant of this royal bounty by King William, he had been agent for its distribution, and had uniformly divided it, share and share alike, among the ministers. These attempts were unsuccessful, and the grant continued to be paid.

The English Parliament then extended the policy of the penal laws against the Roman Catholics which had been initiated in a milder form in the previous reign. In 1704 a measure was drawn up, entitled " Heads of a bill to prevent the further growth of Popery," and it is a striking illustration of the intolerant spirit displayed by religious controversialists in all ages and in all countries, that this measure received the warm support of the Presbyterians; such was their bitterness against those whose trend of thought differed from theirs. Unfortunately for them, when the Bill came to be laid before Parliament, it was found that a new clause had been added to it, stipulating that all persons holding any office, civil or military, or receiving any pay or salary from the Crown, or having command or place of trust from the Queen, were to be required to take the sacrament in the Established Church within three months. This, therefore, meant that all Presbyterians, as well as Roman Catholics, who did not submit to this "Sacramental Test" would be deprived of all public offices then held by them, and would be rendered incapable of thereafter holding any such offices. The Bill was duly passed, and by it those who refused the test were also excluded from all municipal offices in the corporate towns in the country.

Several of the Burgesses of Belfast were affected by the Act, and the Sovereign, David Buller, wrote the following dignified letter on the 29th of July, 1704 :—

" Gentlemen,

By a late Act of Parliament disabling dissentors to serve in public office, I find it convenient for me to demitt the exercise of Sovereigne in yo^r Corporan; & therefor as a clause in yo^r Charter inables you I desire you'l please to convene next Thursday (for the weakness of my brother makes me necessarily absent) and elect one of yo^r number to act as Sovereigne till Mich^s that Mr. Macartney comences pursuant to the elecion at midsummer, he is a gentleman if you think fitt may enter upon the trust now.

I am,

Yo^r most humble Serv^t.,

DAVID BULLER, Sovereigne.

To the Burgesses of Belfast."

George Macartney, who presumably was not a dissenter, was then elected Sovereign for the remainder of that year. He, however, had his troubles, for in 1707 a petition was presented to the House of Commons by Catherine, Countess of Donegall, on behalf of her son Arthur, Earl of Donegall, who was then a minor, and also on behalf of certain other inhabitants, alleging irregularities in the government of the Corporation of Belfast. The House devoted from eight to ten hours on the 24th of October, 1707, to the consideration of the matter, and between thirty and forty witnesses attended. Finally it was resolved "That George Macartney hath fully acquitted himself of the several matters alleged against him to the satisfaction of this House."*

It is stated that Macartney, upon the decision of the House being given, immediately called a town assembly at Belfast, and had the places of all the disqualified Burgesses filled with Churchmen. This seems to be corroborated by a minute in the Town Book, under the date of 29th October, 1707, to the effect that the matter of the Act was debated, and that it was resolved that the burgess-ship of such Burgesses of Belfast as had not subscribed to the declaration and received the sacrament pursuant to the Act, should by such neglect become vacant. Six Burgesses then relinquished office, their names being William Crafford, Edward Brice, David Buller, Neil MacNeile, John Chalmers, and the Honourable John Chichester, brother to the then (the fourth) Earl of Donegall, and six others were elected, but one of these, Nicholas Thetford, also refused to conform, and another had to be elected in his stead.

*Kirkpatrick's "Presbyterian Loyalty," 1713, p. 465.

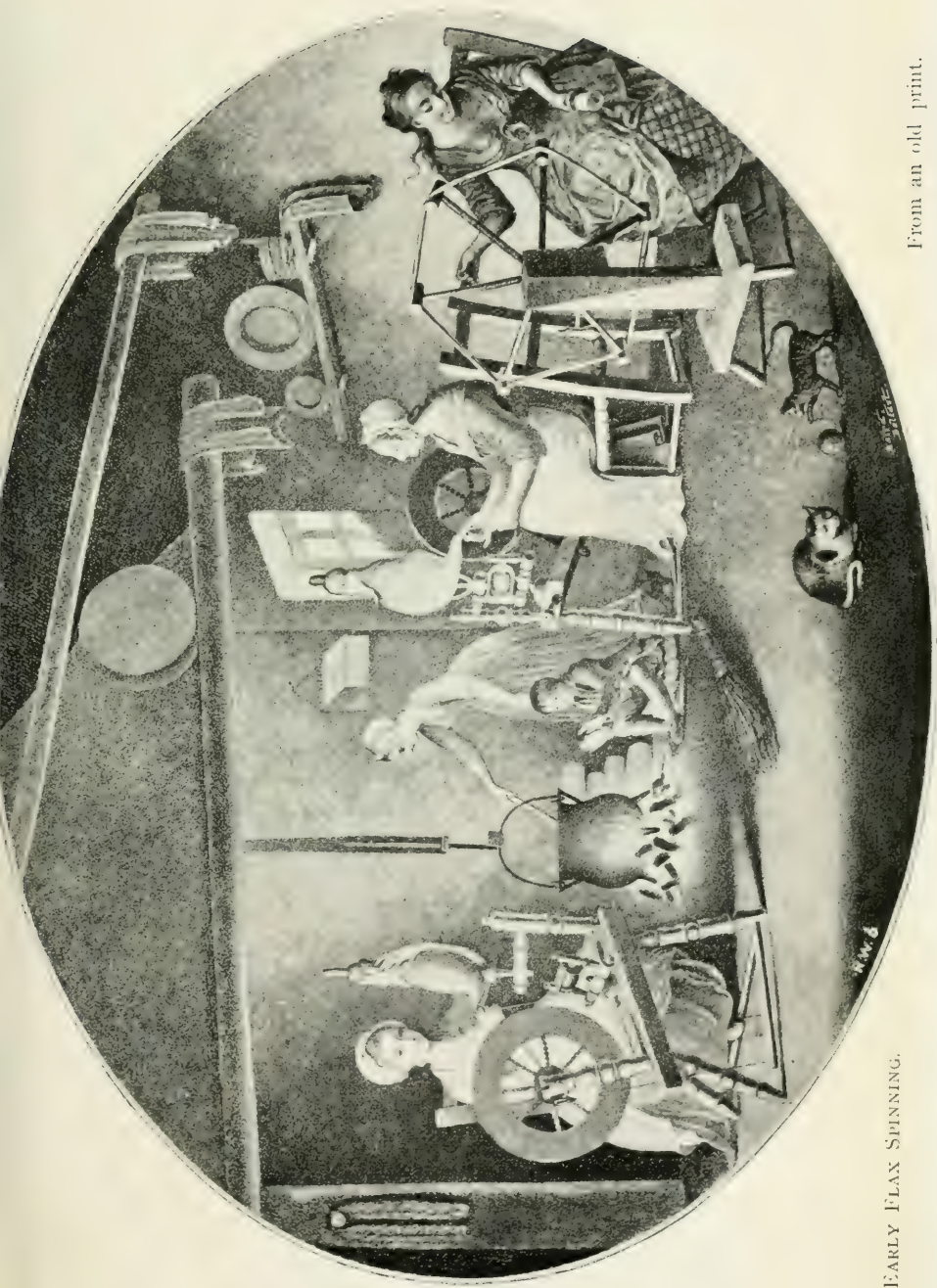
In view of charges made against them of having used undue influence originally to get themselves elected, four of the Burgesses named, with Isaac Macartney, published "A Vindication of the late Burgesses of Belfast of the Presbyterian persuasion." It was a time of pamphleteering. Daniel Defoe, celebrated as the author of "Robinson Crusoe," in 1705 had published a pamphlet under the sarcastic title, "The parallel: or Persecution of the Protestants the shortest way to Prevent the Growth of Popery in Ireland," in which he remarked :—"It seems somewhat hard, and savours of the most scandalous ingratitude, that the very people who drank deepest of the Popish fury, and were the most vigorous to show both their zeal and their courage in opposing tyranny and Popery, and on the foot of whose forwardness and valour the Church of Ireland recovered herself from her low condition, should now be requited with so injurious a treatment as to be linked with those very Papists they fought against." On the other hand, the famous Dean Swift,* in 1708, employed his vigorous powers of invective against the Irish Presbyterians, whom he professed to regard as more to be feared than the Papists themselves. He was followed in the succeeding year by another writer in the person of the Rev. William Tisdall, D.D., vicar of Belfast, who attacked the Presbyterians in most offensive language in a publication called ironically "A sample of True-blue Presbyterian loyalty in all changes and turns of Government, taken chiefly out of their most authentic records."

Dr. Tisdall was not a popular man in Belfast. About the time in question he instituted a suit against the Corporation for house money, under an Act (17 & 18 Charles II, Chapter 7) "for the provision of ministers in cities, corporate towns, &c.," by which a heavy house tax would have been imposed on the inhabitants in order to provide a higher stipend for the vicar.† Practically all the inhabitants of all persuasions resisted this attempt, which they regarded as illegal, and they voluntarily contributed sums of money towards the defence of their rights against the vicar, who suffered the mortification of being defeated in his suit. In 1712 he published a second attack on the Presbyterians in a tract called "The conduct of the Dissenters of Ireland with respect both to Church and State." John McBride,‡ Presbyterian minister of Belfast,

*See Note 27.

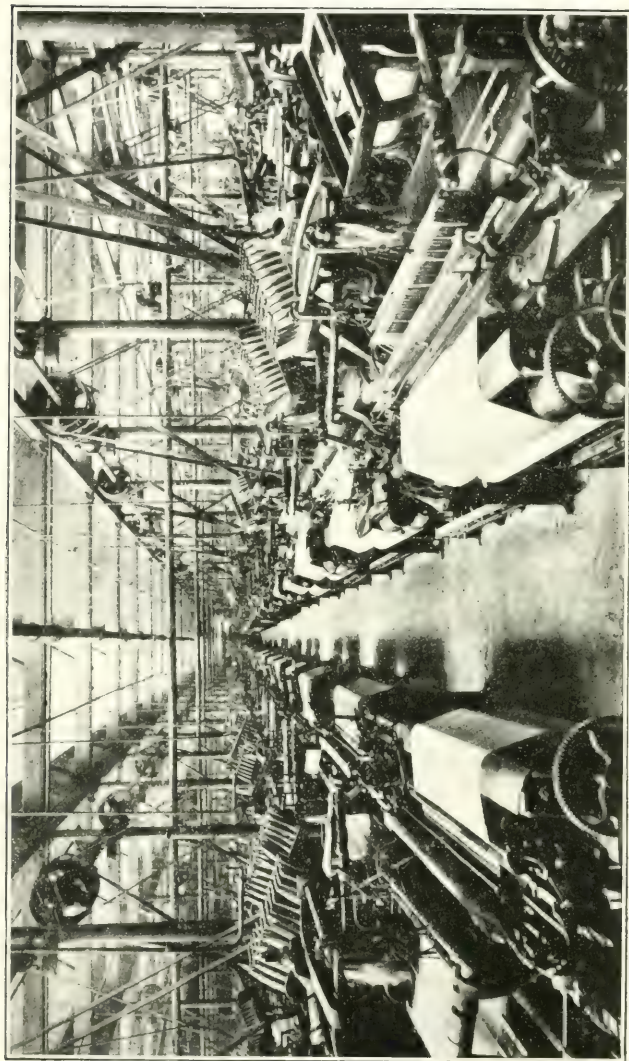
†See Note 28.

‡See Note 29.



EARLY FLAX SPINNING.

From an old print.



A MODERN LINEN WEAVING ROOM.

who had suffered a good deal of persecution at the hands of the Church party, replied to Tisdall's two pamphlets in a tract called "A sample of Jet-black Prelatic Calumny," but did not attach his name to it. The Rev. James Kirkpatrick,* who had removed from the congregation of Templepatrick in 1706 to be colleague to McBride in Belfast, and who, when a portion of that large body of worshippers was made into a separate charge by the Synod in 1708, had become the first minister of this second Belfast congregation, published a work under the formidable title, "An Historical Essay upon the Loyalty of Presbyterians in Great Britain and Ireland from the Reformation to this Present Year, 1713, wherein their steady Adherence to the Protestant Interest, our happy Civil Constitution, the Succession of Protestant Princes, the just Privileges of the Crown, and the Liberties of the People is demonstrated from Public Records, the best Approv'd Histories, the Confession of their Adversaries, and divers Valuable Original Papers well attested, and never before Published. And an Answer given to the Calumnies of their Accusers, and particularly to two late Pamphlets, viz. :—1. 'A Sample of True-blue Presbyterian Loyalty' &c. 2. 'The Conduct of the Dissenters in Ireland,' &c. In Three Parts, with a Prefatory Address to all her Majesty's Protestant Subjects, of all Persuasions, in Great-Britain and Ireland against the Pretender, on behalf of the Protestant Religion, the Queen, the House of Hanover, and our Liberties." The name of the author did not appear on the work, neither did that of the printer, who was James Blow, a Belfast printer of that day. Blow seems to have been careful to suppress his own name and that of the place of printing in the many pamphlets published by him against the Established Church.

Until the end of the reign of Queen Anne these religious troubles continued with increasing intensity. The *regium donum* was actually withdrawn in 1714, in which year an Act was passed "for preventing the growth of schism," under which no person could act as a master in a public or private school without conforming to the official church. A penalty of three months' imprisonment was prescribed for any contravention of the Act. At this time an address to the Queen was prepared and circulated through the county of Antrim for signature.† It ran :—

*See Note 30.

†"Historical Collections relative to the Town of Belfast" (Joy) 1817, p. 86.

“ To the Queen’s Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble address of the High Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Grand Jury, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the County of Antrim, in her Majesty’s Kingdom of Ireland at an Assizes held for the said County on the 17th day of July 1714, at Carrickfergus.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

The many instances of your Majesty’s pious zeal for our most holy Religion, give us ground to hope that you will be able to fix our Established Church upon so solid a basis of Legal Securities, that neither Schism nor Heresy shall ever be able to prevail against her.

As by a Sacramental Test your Majesty gave a seasonable check to the prevailing power of faction in our Corporations, so by a late important Act, you have stopped the spreading contagion of Schism in our Congregations ; both which Laws must affect latest posterity, if the prevailing of faction does not break through them.

It is with the greatest pleasure we find in that excellent Act against Schism, that the Oath of Supremacy begins to revive in this kingdom, the repeal of which had opened a wide gate, and let into our Corporations numbers of those who, by the principles both of their religions and policy, rob the Prince of his supremacy, and place that inestimable Jewel of the Crown in the mixed body of their general assembly.

We glory in our Loyalty to your Sacred Majesty, in opposition to those amongst us who transfer it to their *Sovereign Lord*—THE PEOPLE,* and dare maintain and subscribe such principles in print ; and we will with the utmost zeal and indignation pursue those factious Spirits, who, by particular views of their own interest, enter into measures to fix any other Prince in your dominions, even whilst you are living, or otherwise to undermine the Throne you hold so much to the glory of God, and the happiness of all your people.

And may that God who enabled your Majesty to give peace to your Subjects and Allies by the success of your arms abroad, crown you also with triumph over faction at home, and make the length of your reign as remarkable as the glories of it.

BRENT SPENCER, the Commissioner.

MASSEREENE.

EDWARD DOWN AND CONNOR.

JOHN SKEFFINGTON.”

This address originated among the clergy and landed interests, and it was signed by over one hundred and twenty persons, among

*See Note 31.

whom were Robert Leathes, Sovereign (who was in the employment of Lord Donegall), and forty of the citizens of Belfast. It is evident there were some people in the town professing attachment to the Established Church. This document was not forwarded to the Queen, for, to use the expression of a later writer, Her Majesty "was pleased to die" on the 1st of August, 1714, to the great joy of the Whigs. It was on that date that the Schism Act was to have come into operation, but the accession of George I altered the entire aspect of affairs and caused the eclipse of the High Church party.

Amid great jubilation on the part of the bulk of the inhabitants, the new King was proclaimed in Belfast on the 9th of August, and subsequently in all the chief towns of Ulster. The Presbyterians looked forward to a time of relief from their troubles. The population of the north had been thinned by emigration, many preferring to face the unknown dangers of a life in the New World to an existence under the conditions that prevailed in Ireland. It does not appear that Belfast suffered as much as other places; its population increased, the people of the town being sturdy and independent, and well able to obtain a large measure of their own way even in the face of official hostility. Lecky well sums up the position of the Ulster Presbyterians of that time.* "They were," he says, "chiefly of Scotch birth or extraction, and they were endowed with a full share of Scotch stubbornness, jealousy and self-assertion. Not content with building their meeting-houses and celebrating their worship, they planted under the eyes of the indignant bishops an elaborate system of Church government not less imperious, and far more efficient, than that of the Established Church, and imported into Ireland the whole machinery of Church judicatories which had made the Kirk almost omnipotent in Scotland. In the words of Archbishop Synge, 'their ministers marry people, they hold synods, they exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction, as is done in Scotland, excepting only that they have no assistance from the civil magistrate, the want of which makes the minister and his elders in each district stick the closer together, by which means they have almost an absolute government over their congregations, and at their communions they often meet from

*"History of Ireland in the Eighteenth Century," by W. E. H. Lecky, 1916 Edition, Vol. 1, p. 426.

several districts to the number of 4,000 or 5,000, and think themselves so formidable as that no Government dares molest them.'” In 1698 Archbishop King had written :—“ I understand that the people of Belfast are very refractory, and do many irregular things ; that they will not consent to enlarge their church, lest there should be room for all their people ; that they bury, in spite of the law, in the church, without prayers, and come in with their hats on ; that they break the seats, and refuse to deliver their collection for briefs, according to the order of the Council, to the churchwardens.”*

Within a year after George became King the minds of the authorities became exercised by the probability of an invasion by the Pretender, and it was thought that he might effect a landing in Ulster, possibly because the Presbyterians were suspected of being favourable to his cause. The Lords Justices took steps to secure the defence of Ireland ; they brought out the militia, and called upon all able-bodied Protestants to join. A meeting was held at Belfast in August, 1715, and a company of Volunteers formed, consisting largely of Presbyterians, who thus technically rendered themselves liable to prosecution under the Sacramental Test Act. The matter was taken up, with the result that in the same year a Bill was promoted “ for the further security of his Majesty’s person and government,” which contained a clause indemnifying such Presbyterians as had accepted commissions in the militia from the penalties they had incurred. This Bill met with opposition from some quarters and was not passed ; it was not until 1719 that an Act became law “ for exempting the Protestant Dissenters of this Kingdom from certain penalties to which they are now subject.” This Act gave bare toleration, merely permitting the Dissenters to celebrate their own worship, which they were in fact actually doing.

Although not bearing directly upon the subject of Belfast, it is interesting to note that in this same year the English Parliament passed the celebrated Act known as the 6th of George I, deciding that Parliament had the right to make laws for Ireland, and depriving the Irish House of Lords of the right to hear appeals.

Under George I the position of the Presbyterians certainly improved, and the *regium donum* was not only restored in 1718 but increased from its old figure of £1,200 to £2,000 per annum.

*Mant. Vol. 2, p. 98.

While the Presbyterians of Ulster were engaged in securing for themselves a measure of toleration, and thus protecting themselves from attacks outside of their own body, they were distracted by discord within. The trouble originated in Belfast, where, about the year 1705, a club or society was formed by young ministers, theological students, and some laymen. It became known as the "Belfast Society," and it held periodical meetings, usually monthly, at which theological, scriptural and other topics were discussed. Among its leading spirits were the Rev. John Abernethy* of Antrim, the Rev. William Taylor of Randalstown, the Rev. Alexander Brown of Donegore, the Rev. James Kirkpatrick of Belfast, author of "Presbyterian Loyalty;" the Rev. Thomas Orr of Comber, the Rev. Alexander Colville of Dromore, and Doctor Victor Ferguson, an eminent physician of Belfast. For some years the society did not attract public attention, but it drew to itself some of the most broad-minded, learned and talented men of the Presbyterian Church. An address given at one of the meetings in 1719, by the Rev. John Abernethy, however, aroused a good deal of controversy. This address was published under the title of "Religious obedience founded on personal persuasion;" in it the author expounded the view that every man's persuasion of what was true and right was the sole rule of his faith and conduct, and that all doctrines were non-essential on which human reason and Christian sincerity permitted men to differ. This was not a very unreasonable or dangerous idea to hold, and was in accordance with a school of thought that was arising in Great Britain. It was, unfortunately, in advance of the times; and indeed, as a general rule, for a man to be broad and tolerant in his religious ideas has at all periods in the history of the world stamped him as a heretic. Abernethy's sermon raised a whirlwind of controversy, and arising out of it were issued over fifty pamphlets and tracts, among which was one by the Rev. John Malcome of Dunmurry, headed "Personal Persuasion no ground for Religious Obedience." In this the views of Abernethy were designated "new light," a term which caught the popular fancy and which became identified with the teachings of the Belfast Society. In 1720 the society published a reply to Malcome under the title "The good old way, or a Vindication of some Important Scripture Truths and all who preach them, from the

*See Note 32.

imputation of novelty." In it they dealt with the question of their origin, their opinions on private judgment, the headship of Christ, the terms of communion, the extent of Church authority, and the nature of fundamental doctrines in religion, at the same time repudiating the idea that their doctrines or beliefs were novel. This created alarm, and many writers of that day and of later times condemned the teachings of the society. Even the celebrated Presbyterian historian,* writing nearly a hundred and fifty years after these events, stated that the arguments of the society were "very plausibly propounded, and at first sight might be admitted as true when stated in the general terms which they employ." He added, "but when understood in the sense, and applied to the purposes which they afterwards claimed for them, they must be acknowledged to be both erroneous in themselves and hitherto new in Ireland." It was believed that many of the members of the society held Arian doctrines, and the Rev. Samuel Haliday,† who had received a call to be minister to the old congregation of Belfast, was accused of the crime of being an Arian, but a full investigation by the Presbytery resulted in his being exonerated from the charge.‡

The members of the Belfast Society formed a decided opinion that candidates for the ministry should not be required to subscribe to any confession of faith drawn up by any man or body of men, and the Synod, on full consideration of the matter, made a declaration professing its adherence to the Westminster Confession of Faith and enjoining subscription to it, but at the same time permitting the practice of accepting explanations of any phrases in that confession that any candidate might consider to be objectionable in his judgment. When Haliday came to be installed he refused to subscribe to the Confession of Faith or to make any declaration or explanation as provided by the Synod. Notwithstanding this, he was duly installed, but some of the members of his new congregation, being dissatisfied, applied to the Synod to be formed into a separate congregation; this was eventually done in 1721, and

*J. S. Reid's "History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland," 1853, Vol. 3, p. 242.

†See Note 33.

‡Records of the General Synod of Ulster, from 1691 to 1820. Published in 1890 Vol. 1, p. 537.

thus a third congregation was established and a new church built—the present Rosemary Street church.

The subject of insisting upon a subscription to the Westminster Confession of Faith was debated for a considerable time, and in 1721 it was carried by a majority that members of the Synod should be *permitted* to subscribe. The Belfast Society protested against even a voluntary subscription, and the Presbyterians were thus divided into two factions, who became known as Subscribers and Non-subscribers. The dispute continued for some time, and ultimately the Synod, in 1725, decided that all non-subscribing ministers should be separated and formed into one Presbytery, to be known as the “Non-subscribing Presbytery of Antrim.” This separation was made more complete in the succeeding year, when the non-subscribers were excluded from “ministerial communion with subscribers in Church judicatories, as formerly.”

During the events narrated in this chapter, which covers the first two decades of the eighteenth century, Belfast occupied a prominent place in the public eye. It was a centre of religious controversy. As has been already noted, many pamphlets were published there, printing* having been early introduced. It is said that in the year 1694, the then Sovereign, William Crafford, induced Patrick Neill and James Blow, who were brothers-in-law, to settle in Belfast and establish a printing press there. Neill died in 1705, leaving Blow to carry on the business.

It is well to record that during this period two great fires occurred in the locality with disastrous results. The first, in 1707, destroyed the greater part of Lisburn. A subscription was at once raised in Belfast towards the relief of the distressed inhabitants of Lisburn, and in less than twelve hours the sum of £54 was contributed, Isaac Macartney, Alexander Adair, and Henry Chads acting as collectors. Sometime after, “in pursuance of Her Majesty’s letters patent for a collection for Lisburn,” the Presbyterians gave nearly £47 to the ministers and churchwardens for that purpose. The second fire occurred in April of the following year in the castle of Belfast. It is supposed to have been caused by the carelessness of a servant in placing a large wood fire in a room that had been recently washed and leaving it unattended. Three of the daughters of Arthur, third Earl of Donegall, were

*See Note 34.

unfortunately burned to death—Lady Jane, Lady Frances, and Lady Henrietta Chichester.

Dr. Thomas Molyneux,* who visited Belfast in August, 1708, alludes to these two events, and gives us an interesting description of the town of Belfast as he saw it. In connection with Lisburn he writes: "Here you see one of the beautifullest towns, perhaps, in the three kingdoms—all brick houses, slated, of one bigness, all new, and almost finished, rising from the most terrible rubish that can be imagined. When I stood in the church yard I thought I never had seen so dreadfull a scene before, all round me the church burnt to the ground, the tombstones all cracked with the fire, vast trees that stood round the churchyard burnt to trunks. Lord Conway (to whom this town belongs)—his house tho' at a distant from all the rest in the town, burnt to ashes, and all his gardens in the same condition; with the trees in the Church Yard. 'Tis scarcely conceivable such dismall effects should arise from so small cause and in so short a time as they relate. Only some turf ashes thrown on a dunghill, which a fresh wind blowing towards the town raised and threw on the shingles of the next house, which, being like spunk, by a long drought of weather which had then happened, took fire, and the wind continuing what it had begun, the whole town, in half an hour, was irrecoverably in flames." From Lisburn Molyneux went to Belfast, which, he said,

. . . . is a very handsome, thriving, well-peopled Town; a great many new houses and good shops in't. The folks seemed all very busy and employed in trade, the inhabitants being for the most part merchants, or employ'd under 'em, in this seaport, which stands, conveniently enough, at the very inner part of Carrickfergus. Thro' the town there runns a small rivulet, not much better than that they call the Glibb in Dublin, which, however, is of great use for bringing their goods to the Key when the tide serves. Here we saw as dismall effects of another fire as that at Lisbon, which here, in the night, had lately burnt a house belonging to the Lord Donegall's family (whose town this is) with three young Ladys, sisters to the present Earl. It stands separate from the rest of the houses, which as it prevented the flames going further, so it cut off timely relief in the midst of courts and gardens, which are an extremely noble old improvement, made by old Sir Arthur Chichester, who was, about 100 years ago, the

*See Note 35.

Establisher of this family, and indeed of the whole Kingdome, especially the north, by planting English colonies and civilizing the Irish. These improvements are all inclosed in a kind of fortification, being designed for a place of strength as well as pleasure and is a lasting monument of this kind of the greatness of its founder. Here we saw a very good manufacture of earthenware which comes nearest Delft of any made in Ireland, and really is not much short of it. 'Tis very clean and pretty, and universally used in the north, and I think not so much owing to any peculiar happiness in their clay but rather to the manner of beating and mixing it up."*

Molyneux also called at Carrickfergus, and his impression of that place was "not so big, clean or thriving a town in any wise as Belfast."

Reference has been made to the exodus from Ulster in the seventeenth century, the first of a series of waves of emigration which, while depopulating that province, contributed largely to the vigour of America. A second drain on the population commenced between the years 1718 and 1720. A combination of various causes accounted for this. In the first place, when the favourable leases of land for thirty-one years, which had been granted at the Revolution, fell due, the landlords insisted on higher rents. In the second place, harvests for some years were bad.† The years 1728 and 1729 in particular were ones of great scarcity, and depressing effects on trade were experienced in Belfast.

We are told‡ that at this period Ireland generally was utterly wretched; it had little commerce and no manufactures, save the slowly-increasing linen industry of Ulster. It is not surprising that numbers of the Presbyterians of that province, who had to undergo religious persecution in addition to the difficulties arising from the causes mentioned, decided to seek for a new home beyond the Atlantic ocean, where, although they would have to endure the hardships common to all pioneers, they would have full liberty of conscience. Dr. Hugh Boulter, who held the Primacy of Ireland, and who was a man of tolerant ideas and of moderate principles, was greatly concerned at the flood of emigration, and wrote§ in

*"Journey to the North," by Dr. Thomas Molyneux, given in R. M. Young's "Old Belfast," pp. 152-160.

†See Note 36.

‡Hanna—"The Scotch Irish," Vol. 1, p. 621.

§"Boulter's Letters," Oxford Edition, Vol. 1, pp. 260, 261.

1728 a melancholy account of the condition of affairs in the north. He thus expressed himself:—

“We have had for several years some agents from the colonies in America, and several masters of ships, that have gone about the country and deluded the people with stories of great plenty and estates to be had for going for, in those parts of the world; and they have been the better able to seduce people by reason of the necessities of the poor of late. The people that go from hence make great complaints of the oppressions they suffer here, not from the government, but from their fellow-subjects of one kind or another; as well as the dearth of provisions; and they say these oppressions are one reason of their going. But, whatever occasions their going, it is certain that above 4,200 men, women and children have been shipped off from hence for the West Indies within three years; and of these above 3,100 this last summer. Of these, possibly one in ten may be a man of substance, and may do well enough abroad, but the case of the rest is deplorable. They either hire themselves to those of substance for their passage, or contract with the masters of ships for four years’ servitude when they come thither. Or if they make a shift to pay for their passage, they will be under a necessity of selling themselves for servants for four years, for their subsistence when they come there. The whole north is in a ferment at present, and people every day engaging one another to go next year to the West Indies. The humour has spread like a contagious distemper, and the people will hardly hear anybody that tries to cure them of their madness. The worst is, that it affects only Protestants and reigns chiefly in the north, which is the seat of our linen manufacture.”

Again, writing in the following year, Boulter remarked: “The humour of going to America still continues, and the scarcity of provisions certainly makes many quit us. There are now seven ships at Belfast that are carrying off about 1,000 passengers thither.”

* Only accurate statistics of the population of Belfast would indicate the extent to which the town itself suffered from emigration, but few figures are available. According to Petty’s estimate in 1659, the inhabitants numbered about 589. In 1666 they were estimated to be about 1,000, in 1685 at 2,000, and in 1757 at 8,549. It will be observed that a gap of sixty-nine years separates the two years last named, and the only information available in that period is a statement that in 1732 the Barony of Belfast contained 4,532

Protestant and 340 Roman Catholic families. Between the beginning and the middle of the century, however, Belfast made considerable strides. In 1700 it had only few slated houses ; in 1720 all the houses in Bridge Street were thatched ; in 1750 it was a place of no little importance.

CHAPTER X.

1751—1772.

The Patriot Clubs, the rise of the Volunteers, and the Hearts of Steel.

Towards the middle of the eighteenth century Belfast, although coming more and more into prominence, ranked low in the list of Irish towns. Its population was then about 8,000, that of Dublin being somewhere between 100,000 and 120,000. Cork was the next town of importance with about 60,000 people, and Limerick claimed 25,000 inhabitants. Even the towns of Waterford and Kilkenny were of greater dimensions than Belfast. In 1752 Dr. Richard Pocock* noted that "Belfast is a considerable town of trade, especially in the linen manufactory, in which they are all concerned. The town of Belfast consists of one long, broad street and of several lanes in which the working people live. The church seems to be an old tower or castle to which they have built so as to make it a Greek cross."

While Belfast was fast developing into an important centre of trade, its citizens were manifesting a great interest in political affairs, and a spirit of liberty and independence was being fostered. A large number of the inhabitants attached themselves to the Patriots' Party which had been formed in the country, and which had originated in connection with affairs of national finance. In each of the years 1749, 1751 and 1753 there was a surplus of revenue in the Irish Treasury after the payment of State expenses, and the question as to how this surplus should be disposed of became a bone of contention between the Irish Parliament and the English Crown, the former refusing to acknowledge the right of control claimed by the Crown. This and other matters gave rise to the Patriot Party in opposition to a Crown Party, the Patriots pro-

*See Note 37.

posing that the surplus should be applied to pay off some portion of the national debt, while the Crown adherents were arguing that this could not be done without the consent of the King.

Belfast was keenly interested in the dispute, and an address, signed by 125 of the principal townspeople and sent to the Speaker of the Irish House of Commons in 1754, is worthy of reproduction in full, as it indicates the liberal sentiments of the people. The names of the signatories are interesting as forming a record of the chief personages in the town at that time.

“Address to the Right Honourable Henry Boyle, Esq.,
Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons.

Sir,—We, the Free and Independent Inhabitants of the town of Belfast, having a grateful sense of the inestimable blessings we enjoy in a land of freedom, cannot, without the utmost indignation, reflect on the malignant conduct of some persons, who, to cover their own selfish and pernicious schemes, have endeavoured to represent those upright patriots who have steadily opposed any alteration in that Constitution from which we derive all our happiness, as seditious and ungrateful to the best of princes.

As the excellence of our legal and truly admirable constitution chiefly consists in the due distribution of power to every branch of the legislature, which forms that glorious political balance not to be found in any other government, it is evident that the least infringement of the rights and privileges of any part must necessarily tend to the destruction of the whole. To rule over a nation of freemen and to preserve all their rights and privileges inviolable, is the peculiar glory and true interest of a British monarch. To support the just prerogative of the crown, and to defend the rights of every part of the legislature from any encroachment, is a duty which every freeman, and more especially every representative of the people equally owes to his sovereign and to his country.

As these are our real and unfeigned sentiments, we rejoice that we live under the paternal care of a prince who has been uniformly actuated by the same principles and who has given all his subjects in general, and particularly all his subjects in Ireland, the most convincing proofs that their happiness is the great end of his mild and righteous government. We also rejoice that we yet have a great number of true friends to the liberty of their country, whom neither promises nor threats can ever bend to betray the trust and confidence reposed in them by their constituents; who know that the interest of their King and of their country is, and ever must

be, inseparable ; and who despise the ignorance, and detest the malice of those who attempt to disunite them.

The incorruptible fidelity and inflexible steadiness which you, Sir, have shewn in pursuing the true interest of your country, demand our particular and public acknowledgments. Warm with gratitude, we return you our most sincere and hearty thanks for your unalterable zeal for the true dignity of the crown, and the liberty and happiness of this nation. Go on, Sir, steadily in that noble course of virtue which you have so successfully pursued ; and, though we know not what other consequences may attend your distinguished patriotism, yet of this we are certain, that you will receive a reward, which we are convinced you will esteem far above all others, the applause of your own mind, and the reverence and gratitude of every true friend and lover of his country.*

(Signed by 125† persons).

Patriot Clubs were established all over the country ; one was formed for the county of Antrim and another for the county of Down. That for Antrim usually met in the Belfast Market House, and the members seemed to occupy their time in drinking innumerable toasts, "breathing," to use the words of a chronicler of the time, "the true spirit of liberty." From 1754 to 1756 was the period of the greatest activity of these clubs in Belfast.

While still concerning themselves in the interests of political liberty, the attention of the people of Belfast was diverted into another channel. The state of affairs that produced a temporary prosperity resulting in surpluses of revenue, did not last long. In 1756 the potato crop failed, and a state of famine ensued, many people dying and numerous riots occurring in various districts. Belfast had its share of rioting, and in July of that year George Macartney, on behalf of the Corporation and principal inhabitants, appealed to the Lords Justices, stating that "all order and government here are now at an end" and that "the mob declare that they would not want money, for as long as they knew of a man that had a penny they would have a half-penny of it." This declaration seems to have been remarkably reasonable in its scope, most mobs not being satisfied unless they can get possession of the whole of a man's money. In a further letter Macartney expressed the opinion that there would be no security without the

* "Historical Collections relative to the Town of Belfast," (Joy) 1817, p. 94.

†For List of Names see Note 38.

army ; that the town would in all probability be starved, for no persons would bring in meal either by land or sea till they could be secured of their property, which was impossible while the mob was in charge ; that no Justice dared issue a warrant against one of them, for, if he did, "it would be to no purpose as his house would be pulled down and himself be demolished with it." It does not appear that the Government gave any satisfactory response, and we find Macartney again writing in August that a fresh mob had arisen and made a considerable disturbance, to the great alarm of the town ; they had carried off sacks of meal, and had insulted a woman by dragging her out of her house and putting her on a car in order to duck her in the mill dam. Forced to rely on their own resources, the principal inhabitants eventually, in November of the same year, held a meeting at which they formed an association for suppressing riots and protecting dealers in provisions and farmers bringing grain and other food stuffs into the markets. A further meeting was held a few days later, when it was resolved that, in order to render the association effectual for the purpose it was intended to answer, eighteen members of it, with a captain, a sergeant and a drummer, be directly appointed by the Sovereign to mount an armed guard at the market house, and that the drum of the guard beating to arms should be the signal for calling the whole associated body together.

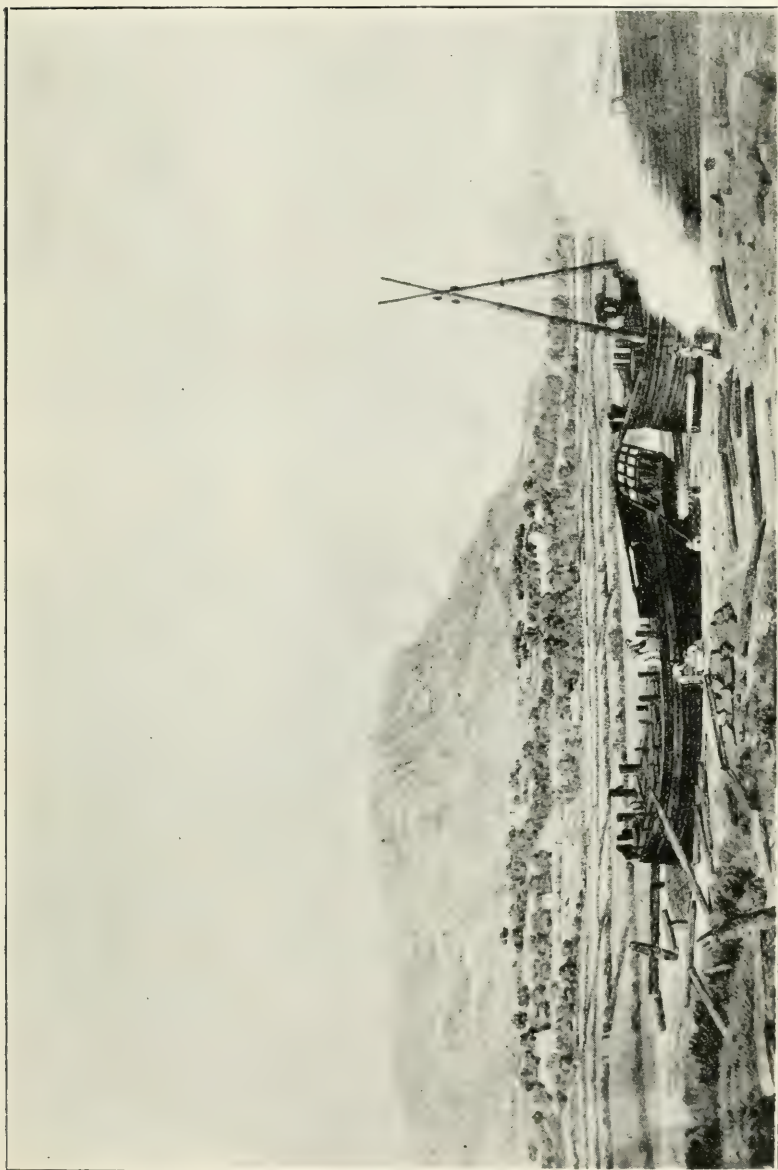
On the day following this meeting one of the persons concerned in the riots was apprehended and imprisoned, but a day later, on information being received that the rioters were assembling to rescue the prisoner, the alarm drum was beaten, and in less than half an hour two hundred of the principal inhabitants appeared in arms. On an order being signed by the Sovereign and another justice of the peace, they marched under the command of Stewart Banks, captain of the guard, through the streets and suburbs of the town and searched the houses of several of the ringleaders of the rioters.

In this same year the relations between England and France became strained, and Great Britain was threatened with invasion by the French. Much alarm was felt by the public in Ireland where, as it was feared that the enemy would force a landing, bands of Volunteers were instituted. As only some ten years had elapsed since the Volunteers had been under arms in Belfast, it

was not difficult to revive the organization, and more than forty members of the old corps presented themselves for service on receipt of an order from the Lord Lieutenant directing that a return of the officers be made. Companies were formed under Hill Wilson of Purdysburn and Stewart Banks.* The latter, who was Sovereign in 1755, 1756, and again in 1758, formed what was called the "Young Volunteer Company of Belfast" to distinguish it from the old Volunteer company of 1745. Banks was an exceedingly popular man, and on his election as Sovereign for the third time, his company of Volunteers received him under arms, when three of their number, deputed by the rest, presented him with a fine sword with a gold tassel and scarlet silk belt on which were wrought in gold twist the following words—"The compliment of the Young Volunteer Company of Belfast to Stewart Banks, Esq., their Captain—September 29th 1757." In their address they declared that they had at first made choice of him for their captain from regard to the public spirit which he discovered on many occasions; they returned him thanks for his distinguished and zealous attention to the honour of their association and his care to have his company properly disciplined and trained to the use of arms, that they might be of real and effectual service when there might be occasion; and they boasted that through his uncommon care and diligence they were in every way in as flourishing a condition as any company in the kingdom.

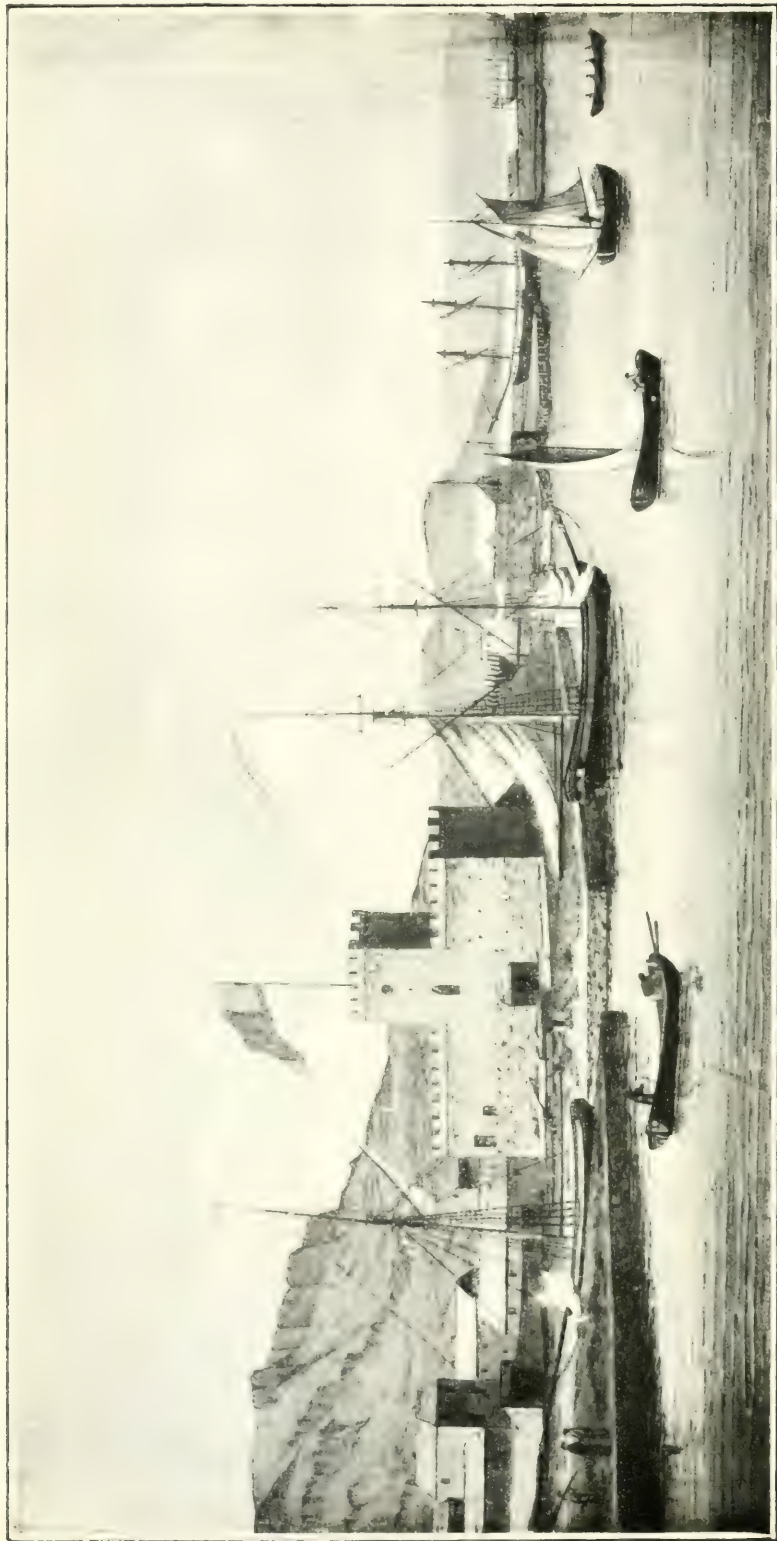
From that time the Volunteers were trained and regularly reviewed until the feared invasion of the French actually took place. This was on the 21st of February, 1760, when Thurot landed at Kilroot and captured Carrickfergus with but slight difficulty. Thurot's squadron consisted only of three frigates with about 600 men. There were three companies of Volunteers in Belfast numbering altogether 369 men, of whom 189 were commanded by Stewart Banks, 98 by John Brown, and 82 under James Ross; but as these were inadequate to defend the town, a large contingent of Volunteers, in all about 5,300 men, flocked in,—2,200 from the county of Antrim, 2,500 from Down, and 550 from Armagh—with a varied assortment of arms, comprising guns, swords, pikes, and scythes attached to long poles. The Milewater river was chosen as the point of defence, and earthworks were thrown up

*See Note 39.



RITCHIE'S DOCK IN 1805.

From a water colour drawing by D. Stewart.



RITCHIE'S SHIPBUILDING YARD, BELFAST, ABOUT 1810.

From a water colour drawing by Warrington.

there. On the day following the capture of Carrickfergus the French sent one of their officers with a flag of truce and a letter to the Sovereign of Belfast, demanding thirty hogsheads of wine, forty of brandy, sixty barrels of beer, six thousand pounds of bread and sixty bullocks, under a threat to burn Carrickfergus and then Belfast if the request were not complied with. It was deemed prudent to accede to this demand, and supplies of provisions were placed in two lighters, which, however, on account of the stormy weather, could not sail down the lough that day. On the next day one of the lighters proceeded on her way, but was stopped at Garmoyle. In the evening a messenger arrived from Carrickfergus with a communication from the Rev. David Fullerton, dissenting minister of that town, who had been the bearer of the first message, intimating that the French, having observed that the provisions had been stopped, had sworn that if they were not sent by eight o'clock the next morning they would hang him, put to the sword the inhabitants of that town and then march to Belfast. With the view to avert such a disaster, ten carts laden with food were dispatched, but eight of them were stopped on the outskirts of the town by a party of armed men. Fortunately within a few days of their arrival the French forces sailed away from Carrickfergus, and they were attacked by Captain Elliot and three English men-of-war off the Isle of Man where, after a severe fight, the French ships surrendered on the death of their commander, Thurot, who was later interred at Ramsay by the English with full honours of war.

The actual cost incurred by Belfast for provisions, Volunteer expenses and other charges, is stated to have amounted to £1,365. This sum the Government refunded, and the House of Commons accorded their thanks to Colonel Jennings, the Commandant at Carrickfergus, for his services there. The Corporation of Belfast also expressed to Jennings their appreciation of his conduct, and he subsequently wrote the following letter to the sovereign, Stewart Banks, :—

“ July 8th, 1762.

The discharge of the public service abroad will, I hope, in some measure plead my pardon for not expressing my most grateful thanks earlier for your late condescension in so highly honouring me with your favour and approbation of my conduct at Carrickfergus; the which to be thought worthy

of by so respectable a body will ever be most sensibly remembered by me, who, with the most inviolable attachment to your interests, sincerely wishes that the blessings of prosperity and flourishing commerce may wait and reward every individual of the antient and most loyal Corporation of Belfast. I have the honour to be, with sentiments of the most perfect esteem.

Your most obliged and most humble servant,

JOHN JENNINGS."

During the time the various companies of Volunteers were assembled in Belfast, Lord Charlemont, Lieutenant of the county of Armagh, arrived at the town and recorded his impressions of the stirring scenes that he witnessed. "The appearance of the peasantry who had thronged to its defence," he said, "was singular and formidable. They were drawn up in regular bodies, each with its own chosen officers, and formed a martial array; some few with old firelocks, but the greater number armed with what is called in Scotland the Lochaber axe, a scythe fixed longitudinally to the end of a long pole—a desperate weapon, and which they would have made a desperate use of. Thousands were assembled in a small circuit, but these thousands were so thoroughly impressed with the necessity of regularity that the crowd was perfectly undisturbed by tumult, by riot or even by drunkenness."

The defeat of Thurot had an interesting sequel. Many of the French were brought to Ireland as prisoners of war, and a number were kept at Belfast, their stay however not being a prolonged one. On the 13th of May, 1760, they embarked in two vessels for France, having prior to their departure given a brilliant ball in the Market House, at which two hundred ladies and gentlemen of the town and vicinity attended. Some of the Frenchmen preferred to remain behind and settle in Belfast.* Although the Frenchmen who departed left on the best of terms with the people, it would appear that their treatment by the authorities during their captivity in the town was not altogether satisfactory, and a good deal of complaint was made at the time.†

For a few years after 1750 a gleam of prosperity came to Ireland, but ten years later poverty and discontent had resumed sway, and all over the country there arose secret societies whose operations were not so much directed against the Government as

*See Note 40.

†See Note 41.

against the landlords, who were engaged in the profitable occupation of enclosing common land with fences and annexing it to their own property, and at the same time raising rents. The "Whiteboys" originated principally in the counties of Waterford, Cork, Limerick and Tipperary, and were so named because they wore white shirts over their coats during their nightly raids to level the landlords' fences. Another band called the "Oakboys" came into being, but it was the body of "Steelboys" or "Hearts of Steel" that became notorious in Ulster, where a grievance existed in connection with the estate of the Marquis of Donegall (an absentee landlord), who owned large tracts of land in the county of Antrim, in addition to the ground on which the town of Belfast stood. In 1771 many of the leases of the Marquis terminated, and he would not renew them except to those who paid increased rents and fines. It is alleged that Lord Donegall's agent exacted large fees on his own account. Numbers of the original tenants, being unable to pay either the new rents or the fines, were dispossessed of their holdings and left in a state of destitution. Lecky states the position thus:—"The Marquis of Donegall was one of the largest proprietors in the north of Ireland. He was an absentee, and, when his leases fell in, instead of adopting the usual plan of renewing them at a moderate increase of rent, he determined to raise a sum, which was stated at no less than £100,000, in fines upon his tenants, and as they were utterly unable to pay them, two or three rich merchants of Belfast were preferred to them. The improvements were confiscated, the land was turned into pasture, and the whole population of a vast district were driven from their homes."* The example of Lord Donegall was followed by Mr. Upton, an Antrim landowner, and by other large landlords in Ulster.

The historian Froude in more severe language denounces the conduct of the landlords. "Speculative Belfast capitalists," he says, "paid the fines and took the lands over the heads of the tenants to sublet;" and, he adds, "Lord Donegall for his services was rewarded with a marquisate and Mr. Upton with a viscountcy. If rewards were proportioned to deserts, a fitter retribution to both of them would have been forfeiture and Tower Hill."

Arthur Young, who visited Ireland in 1776, 1777 and 1778, and

*"History of Ireland in the Eighteenth Century," by W. E. H. Lecky, 1913 Edition, Vol. 2, p. 47.

wrote a work entitled "A tour in Ireland, with general observations on the present state of that Kingdom," attributed the trouble to the decline in the linen business, and regarded it as an error to say that it was occasioned by the increase of Lord Donegall's rents.* It cannot, however, be overlooked that Young obtained his information from the very men who had purchased large areas of land from the great landlords, and who were blamed for the distressed state of the country. Bad trade alone would not account for the origin of the "Hearts of Steel" nor for the extraordinary bitterness of feeling which the Ulster emigrants carried with them to America. George Benn in his history of Belfast enters upon a defence of Lord Donegall based on statements made by James Torrens, the agent of the Donegall estates, in 1877,† but, on his own showing, it is clear that at least seven well-known Belfast residents in 1769 and 1770 acquired considerable holdings (over 3,000 Irish acres) from Lord Donegall. In two of these cases the fines are not recorded, but in five of them the fines totalled to £1,202. Benn also mentions that the old leases had been granted at 2s. 6d. an acre, and that it was considered that 8s. an acre for the new leases of land not far from Belfast would not be unreasonable. Whether Lord Donegall obtained £100,000 in fines and Talbot, his agent, £25,000 in fees, as has been alleged, or whether the amounts in both cases were smaller, is a matter of dispute which cannot authoritatively be settled now, but the fact remains that that nobleman found his fortune considerably increased by the growth of Belfast and by the fruits of other men's labours. It is not surprising that the old tenants, all of them Protestants, felt a grievance and joined the "Hearts of Steel." A document, couched in very moderate language, sent by them to the Viceroy, has been preserved, and it reads:—

"Petition of those persons known by the name of Hearts of Steel.

That we are all Protestants and Protestant Dissenters, and bear unfeigned loyalty to his present Majesty, and the Hanoverian succession.

That we who are all groaning under oppression, and have no other possible way of redress, are forced to join ourselves

*"A Tour in Ireland," by Arthur Young, 2nd Edition, 1780, Vol. 2, p. 131.

†"History of Belfast," by George Benn, 1877, pp. 611-3.

together to resist. By over-setting our land we are reduced to poverty and distress, and by our rising we mean no more but to have our lands, that we could live thereon and procure necessities of life for ourselves and our starving families.

That some of us refusing to pay the extravagant rent demanded by our landlords have been turned out, and our lands given to Papists who will promise any rent.

That we are sorely aggrieved with the county cesses, which, though heavy in themselves, are rendered more so by being applied to private purposes.

Yet lest it should be said that by refusing to pay the cess we fly in the face of the law, which we do not intend, we will pay the present cess; and we hope the gentlemen of the County of Down will in future have pity on the distressed inhabitants.

That it is not wanton folly that prompts us to be Hearts of Steel, but the weight of oppression. Were the cause removed the effects would cease, and our landlords as heretofore live in the affection of their tenants.

May it please you to enquire into the cause of our grievances and lend your hand to eschew the evils which seem to threaten the Protestants of the north; and let not false suggestions of men partial to their own cause inflame your wrath against innocent and injured persons, who are far removed from the ear of Government and any other possible means of redress. Oh, that the cry of the oppressed might reach the throne of Britain! Our mild and gracious Sovereign from his well-known goodness would extend his care to the suffering Protestants in the North of this Kingdom.

By the Hearts of Steel."*

The "Hearts of Steel," unable to obtain redress for their grievances, maimed the cattle, damaged the property of the new tenants and committed other outrages in the country districts. In 1771 Belfast became the scene of a disturbance owing to a farmer of Templepatrick named David Douglass, who was supposed to be a leader among the "Hearts of Steel," having been apprehended on a charge of felony and confined in the Belfast Barracks. The arrest was made by Waddell Cunningham,† a prominent merchant of Belfast, on the 21st of December, and on the 24th of that month an assembly of persons, avowedly "Hearts of Steel," met at Temple-

* From "The English in Ireland," by J. A. Froude, 1895 Edition, Vol 2, pp. 132-3.

† See Note 42.

patrick and resolved upon the liberation of the prisoner. The entire body, to the number of about 1,200 men, armed with guns, pistols, swords and ruder weapons, then marched to Belfast, preceded by a man named Crawford on horseback, carrying several iron crowbars rolled up in hay ropes for the purpose of forcing open gates or doors. On their approach to the town Stewart Banks, the Sovereign, with about twenty-five other gentlemen, took refuge in the barracks and closed the gates. The "Hearts



Attack on the Barracks by "The Hearts of Steel," 1771.

(Imaginary picture.)

of Steel" on their arrival surrounded the barracks and sent in a written message demanding the release of David Douglass, to which the sovereign gave a direct refusal. The rioters then fired several shots at the gate and over the wall, but without effect, and they proceeded to the house of Waddell Cunningham at the foot of Hercules Street, broke it open, and were in the act of destroying the furniture when Dr. Haliday,* an eminent physician of Belfast, actuated by compassion and dreading lest the town might be destroyed, mingled with the crowd and expostulated with them. This had no effect; he was taken prisoner by the rioters and induced to swear that he would immediately repair to the barracks and endeavour to procure the release of Douglass, failing which

*See Note 43.

he would return and surrender himself as a hostage. The doctor had just reached the barracks on his mission when the gate was thrown open by the military, who fired upon the assailants, the shots killing five persons and wounding nine others. By the doctor's humane interference further firing was prevented. In the meantime the rioters, growing impatient at the length of time that was elapsing, and thinking that Haliday had deceived them, set Waddell Cunningham's residence on fire and threatened to destroy that of Dr. Haliday; they also fired some shots into the house of Thomas Gregg, who was partner to Cunningham. To prevent the destruction of the town it was deemed expedient to give up the prisoner, whereupon the party went away and the fire was extinguished. This was the only occasion on which the "Hearts of Steel" disturbed Belfast itself, but for a long time they continued to agitate the surrounding country.

The immediate cause of their origin, namely, the methods of the landlords, coupled with the stagnation in the linen trade and the ever-present religious trouble, led to further emigration, greater in volume than ever before, from Ulster to America. In the two years following 1771, it is estimated that 30,000* Protestants left Ulster for "a land where there was no legal robbery."†

The following statement, taken from the "Belfast News-Letter" in 1773, gives the number and tonnage of ships that sailed with passengers from the north of Ireland for North America in 1771 and 1772 :—

17	ships,	tonnage	4,400	from	Belfast.
22	"	"	6,300	"	Londonderry.
14	"	"	4,400	"	Newry.
2	"	"	500	"	Portrush.
7	"	"	1,750	"	Larne
<hr/>					
62	"	"	17,350		

In the year 1773 a further number of thirty-nine vessels of a total tonnage of 11,300 left from those ports, also with passengers for America.

The unfortunate feature of this exodus was that, in the multitude of persons who went away were thousands of the best manufacturers and weavers, as well as industrious and hardy

*Hanna—"The Scotch Irish," Vol. 2, p. 621.

†Froude—Vol. 2, p. 137.

farmers who, if the conditions of life had been tolerable, would have remained in Ulster to be the forefathers of a type of race so much needed there. As it was, they fled with bitter feelings in their hearts and with burning hatred of a system that was so prejudicial to the free development of an honest, hardworking and enterprising democracy. Thus is the fact accounted for, that so many Americans, including at least ten presidents of the United States, have been able to trace their descent from Ulster. It is computed that, by the time in question, one fourth of the manufacturing people and cash in the north of Ireland had emigrated.

Belfast itself did not suffer so much as did the country districts, although, had conditions been different in the Province, the town would have had a quicker development. Its prosperity, however, was slowly growing; in fact, as we have seen, several of its merchants were wealthy enough to lease land from the Donegall family, and they cannot be blamed for a system that enabled them to acquire land by dispossessing the original holders.

CHAPTER XI.

1773—1791.

The period of the Volunteers.

The tide of emigration referred to in the previous chapter left Ulster in a very exhausted condition, and indeed the whole of Ireland presented a gloomy picture. There were, however, signs of a revival, and a significant feature was the decline of religious intolerance. A strong middle class was growing up, and a healthy political life was arising in the chief centres of population. A vigorous press had come into existence, one of the earliest newspapers to be founded being the "Belfast News-Letter," which was established by Francis Joy in 1737. Irishmen were dissatisfied with a system of government under which Ireland was treated as in every way subordinate to English interests. An eminent historian has pointed out* that at that period there was no legislative freedom to the Irish Houses of Parliament; there was no Habeas Corpus Act; there was no national militia; there was no Irish Military Act; and there was no Act obliging members of Parliament to vacate their seats on their acceptance of places of profit or pensions under the Crown; that the systematic appointment of Englishmen to most of the lucrative posts in the ecclesiastical, legal and political establishments, and the employment of the Irish pension list to reward persons who had rendered no service in Ireland, formed burning grievances, as also did the suppression by law of the manufactures of Ireland and the ruinous restrictions imposed on her commerce.

It is necessary to understand all this in order to appreciate the atmosphere in which the town of Belfast was forging ahead. Its leading inhabitants were considerably enlightened; they displayed a strong spirit of independence; and they were thoroughly in touch with the questions of the hour. There is nothing on record that

* "Ireland in the Eighteenth Century," by W. E. H. Lecky, Vol. 2, pp. 51-53.

can better depict the sentiments with which they were animated than a list of the toasts drunk at a dinner party held on Monday, the 1st of August, 1774. The account reads that the principal inhabitants of Belfast, as well those of the Church of England as of the dissenting interest, entertained at dinner Robert Stewart* (subsequently created Marquis of Londonderry) and James Wilson, the former a representative of the county of Down and the latter of the county of Antrim, in testimony of the parliamentary conduct of those gentlemen, and in particular of their spirited defence of those constitutional and inherent rights of Protestants of every denomination. The dinner, we are told, was splendid, and the company numerous, not fewer than a hundred, and the day was spent in the most cordial harmony, in cheerfulness and in festivity. After dinner the following toasts,† actually numbering fifty-five, were drunk, and it is perhaps well that the condition of the company at the close of the proceedings is not disclosed.

LIST OF TOASTS.

Health and long life to Mr. Stewart, and thanks for his company.

Health and long life to Mr. Wilson, and thanks for his company.

The King, Constitution, and real friends of both.

The Queen, Prince of Wales, and the rest of the Royal Family.

Prosperity to Ireland.

The glorious and immortal memory of King William.

The revolution of 1688, and may we never need another.

The glorious 1st of August, and may we long have reason to rejoice on that day.

The memory of that wise and consistent Protestant, and true friend to a liberal toleration, King George the First.

The memory of King George the Second,—and may his descendants, through a long line, be commemorated as the guardians of that liberty the family was called in to support.

The 15th of June, 1215, and perpetuity to Magna Charta.

The Protestant interest all the world over.

Perpetual harmony to Protestants of all denominations ;
repentance and contrition to those who attempt to break it.

*See Note 44.

† "Historical Collections relative to the Town of Belfast," (Joy) 1817, pp. 115-117.

May those who are equally the friends of the Constitution, equally enjoy the benefits of it.

Religion without priestcraft.

Success to the petitioning clergy.

May no law ever pass the legislature without their conscious and considerate acquiescence.

Speedy repeal or amendment to all partial, unconstitutional Acts.

May the Dissenters who exerted every nerve in support of the Hanover succession, never be depressed by the arm they so zealously helped to raise.

May the Dissenters who, by their distinguished share in bringing about the revolution, so nobly forfeited an illegal toleration from James the Second, never find their legal toleration invaded under George the Third.

A farther progress to the Reformation.

May the rights of conscience be properly respected, that no man may suffer for exerting them.

The countenance and support of all honest men to those who sacrifice emoluments to the genuine dictates of conscience.

May the 2,000 ministers who embraced poverty, rather than violate their conscience, on the day of St. Bartholomew, 1662, be held in lasting and honourable remembrance.

The memory of Mr. Locke.

The memory of Bishop Hoadly.

The memory of King Alfred.

The memory of Sir John Elliot.

The memory of John Hampden.

The memory of John Pym.

The memory of Algernon Sydney.

The memory of Lord Russel and the Exclusioners.

The memory of Andrew Marvel.

A speedy revival of public virtue and public spirit.

Few placemen in Parliament and no pensioners.

The 16th of February, 1768, and a further limitation to Parliaments.

A good memory and suitable spirit to the Electors of Great Britain and Ireland.

The liberty of the Press, and a speedy repeal to the Stamp Act.

May no reasonable cause be ever given to increase those discontents, which have already proved so ruinous and depopulating to this country.

Moderation to landlords ; spirit and industry to tenants.

Lord Chatham.

Sir George Saville.

Wisdom and firmness to the American Assemblies, justice and moderation to the Legislature of Britain, that their disputes may be happily settled.

Disappointment to those who cry out against tumults, yet would avail themselves of them to establish their very worst consequences,—despotism.

May the tyranny and persecution the fathers fled from in Europe never fasten on the sons in America.

All those who would rather die in jack-boots than live in wooden shoes.

Lord and Lady Donegall.

Sir Edward Newenham.

Counsellor Johnston.

John Blackwood, Esq.

George Montgomery, Esq., of Cavan.

County of Down.

County of Antrim.

Town and trade of Belfast.

May His Majesty know his true friends and unmask his pretended ones.

In these toasts, covering as they did a wide range of time and place, may be read the history that was in the making. They certainly sounded no uncertain note. The hope "that the tyranny and persecution the fathers fled from in Europe might never fasten on the sons in America," was significant of events then taking place. England was engaged in applying to America the same misguided colonial policy as she had adopted with Ireland. In 1775, when matters were on the verge of a crisis with America, the "Belfast News-Letter" advocated the rights of that country with such zeal and vigour as to call forth some comment from the "Dublin Mercury," published by James Hoey, who was described as a "Popish newsprinter." These rhymes were printed in the "Dublin Mercury":—

"On the accounts published in the Belfast Journal, relative to the present state of America.

The puritan Journal, impress'd at Belfast,
Exhibits the printer's complexion and cast :

Whose partial accounts of each public transaction
Proclaim him the infamous tool of a faction.

From worthy old Faulkner, to give him his due,
Nought issues but what is authentic and true ;
Each foreign report and domestic relation
Approv'd and admitted on good information.

But . . . * the low scribe of a party quite frantic
With zeal for their brethren beyond the Atlantic,
Discreetly and piously chuses to tell
No tidings but such as come posting from hell.

Thence furnished with news, it is easy to guess,
Why nothing but falsehoods proceed from his press ;
Of which he is sure to have constant supplies,
Who still corresponds with the father of lies."

Humorous and satirical rhyme such as this had no effect on Belfast. Towards the close of the same year, after the American war had actually commenced, the merchants, traders and other principal inhabitants of the town presented a humble address to the King's Most Excellent Majesty (George III) in which they lamented the decay of trade occasioned by the unnatural state of things then prevailing ; referred to the commerce of the country as limited and restrained by the policy of the British Legislature ; to the staple manufacture as injured by the cessation of all intercourse with America ; to the horrors of civil war ; and they closed with these eloquent words :—" Remote as our situation is, inconsiderable as we may be deemed, we would not presume to approach the throne with these our fervent prayers did not our old and acknowledged attachment to the free British Constitution, to the Protestant religion, to the principles of the Revolution, to the illustrious House of Hanover, and to your Majesty's most sacred person and dignity, give us a distinction which we are proud of ; and embolden us, with hearts warmly and zealously devoted to the Constitution and to your Majesty, to lay ourselves at your feet ; praying that you may be protected at all times, and in all things directed, by that Sovereign of the Universe by Whom Kings reign and Princes decree justice." This address bears the signature of 244 persons whose names were prominent in Belfast at that time—such as Gregg, Cunningham, Patterson, Ferguson, M'Tier, Mitchell,

Hamilton, Stewart, Hughes, M'Ilwaine, Stevenson, Montgomery, M'Cormick, Scott, Young, Carson, Graham, Thompson, Sinclair, Patrick, Corry, M'Comb, M'Dowell---names common among us to-day.

The conflict with America continued, and in 1778 the English Parliament entered upon a war with the French, who had decided to recognize the independence of America. The English ships of war stationed off the Irish coast were taken away for service elsewhere, with the view to intercept French vessels on their way to America. As there were very few soldiers and no militia in Ireland, the island was practically unprotected. Rumours of invasion gained ground; there was reason for fear on this score, and need for protective measures. Belfast took the initiative and raised Volunteers for the security of the country. The people generally flew to arms on a great wave of enthusiasm, and the Volunteer movement spread throughout the land. The Volunteers elected their own officers, purchased their own arms, and assembled regularly to acquire military skill and discipline under the tuition of old soldiers. The great landowners identified themselves with the movement---the Duke of Leinster commanding the Dublin corps, Lord Altamont that of County Mayo, and Lord Charlemont that of County Armagh.

The maritime towns were especially affected, as great numbers of American privateers swarmed round the coasts, destroying British merchant vessels. Nowhere was there greater enthusiasm towards the Volunteers than in Belfast, where the memory of Thurot's invasion was not twenty years old, and where the people had had previous experience of Volunteering. In March, 1778, a Volunteer company was formed, and within a month there were two companies in the town, one consisting of ninety and the other of sixty men, and the numbers increased daily. The fears of invasion became more real when the American privateer "Ranger," commanded by the famous Paul Jones, actually, in April, sailed into Belfast Lough round a British sloop of war named the "Drake." The "Drake," however, gave chase to the "Ranger," but was defeated by the audacious Jones off Donaghadee after an obstinate engagement.

On the last Sunday in June, 1778, the first Belfast Volunteer company paraded and marched to church in their uniform, con-

sisting of a scarlet coat turned up with black velvet, with a white waistcoat and breeches. After the sermon, delivered by a reverend gentleman named Graham, a very sensible and polite address was, we are told, made from the pulpit commemorating that laudable spirit which had so early occasioned the formation of the company, and pointing out the very valuable purposes it was calculated to promote. The clothing of the majority of the company was of Irish manufacture, and the whole made a brilliant and pleasing appearance.

By September, 1779, a third company of Volunteers had been formed in Belfast. The first company, under Stewart Banks, numbered 120, the second, under Captain Saunders, 100, and the third, under Captain Brown, 60 men. The total number in the county of Antrim was then 1,474 and in the county of Down 2,241, while in the whole of Ireland about 42,000 volunteers had been enrolled. It was a formidable body and one that caused no small misgivings to the Lord Lieutenant (Lord Buckingham), as it soon began to assume a political character and to lend its support to the "Patriot Party," of which party Henry Flood and Henry Grattan had become the outstanding figures. The primary demands of the Volunteers were for free trade and Parliamentary reform, and great things were expected from the Irish Parliament, which was to meet at the end of 1779, and at which it was understood that Grattan intended to move:—"That it is not by temporary expedients, but by a free trade alone, that this nation is now to be saved from impending ruin."

The Sovereign, Burgesses, and chief inhabitants of Belfast had already informed their Parliamentary representatives, the Honourable Henry Skeffington and Alexander Crookshank, that they thought themselves most loudly called upon, by the then existing crisis, to express their sense of the distress and calamities in which this ill-fated country was involved, by the decay of trade, by the want of manufactures, and by the impolitic restrictions on commerce; that the condition of the kingdom was so truly affecting and deplorable that their manufacturers, even in that time of cheapness and plenty, were yet starving for want, and that the little shipping they formerly had employed was rotting in their ports; that nothing could relieve them from impending ruin but the enjoyment of a free and unrestrained trade, a right to which they were entitled

by the laws of nature, by the principles of their Constitution, and by the interest which the empire at large must ever have in their strength and happiness. The Belfast representatives were accordingly desired to use every means in their power to accomplish the desired end.

Everything went well in the Irish Parliament, and at the end of 1779 and early in 1780 the English Legislature had entirely repealed the old Acts which prohibited the export from Ireland of wool, woollen goods and glass. It was enacted that all goods that could be legally imported from the British settlements in America and Africa to Great Britain might be also imported direct from those settlements to Ireland, and that all goods that could be legally exported from Great Britain to those settlements might in like manner be exported from Ireland, subject to the condition that duties equal to those paid in British ports should be imposed by the Irish Parliament on the imports and exports of Ireland. The Acts prohibiting the carrying of gold and silver coin into Ireland were also repealed. In addition to these commercial reforms, a further reform was effected by an Act relieving the Irish Dissenters from the Sacramental Test, and Lecky notes that it is curious to reflect that the Irish Dissenters were thus placed politically on the same level as their fellow-countrymen of the Established Church forty-eight years before a similar favour was granted to their co-religionists in England. On Monday, the 6th of March, 1780, when the tidings of these reforms reached Belfast, the town was brilliantly illuminated, and within a few days a grateful address of thanks was sent to the King.

Notwithstanding the importance of these concessions, a feeling of distrust prevailed among the public, and the opinion gained ground that without a Legislature totally independent of the British Parliament the privileges of commerce granted to this country would be quite precarious. Declarations to this effect were published, and instructions conveyed to the national representatives. Belfast, among other places, in no uncertain tone demanded of its members of Parliament their strongest exertions to restore Ireland to its "ancient dignity and independence" by means of a measure for the modification of "Poyning's Law."*

The strength of the Volunteers waxed greater, and from being

*See Note 45.



HIGH STREET, BELFAST, ABOUT 1820. SHOWING PORTION OF THE OLD DOCK.



OPENING OF THE VICTORIA CHANNEL, 10TH JULY, 1849. From an old print.

detached bands raised by local efforts for local defence, they rose to a condition partaking of the nature of a regular army. In 1780 arrangements were made for a number of reviews at which the Volunteer companies from various districts might meet in masses. In May of that year the Belfast Volunteers held a great meeting, with Waddell Cunningham in the chair, at which they issued an address to Henry Grattan and Barry Yelverton on the theme of the independent rights of Ireland, and it is significant of the uncompromising spirit of the Volunteers that in this address they utterly repudiated the doctrine that questions respecting the liberties and constitutional rights of Ireland were improper subjects of debate for armed citizens associated in the manner and on the principles of the Irish Volunteers, who were, to use their own words, "equally the soldiers of the Constitution and of the kingdom, bound alike to assist in rescuing the one from abuse and defending the other from foreign enemies."

A magnificent review of the Volunteers then took place at Belfast. On the 10th and 11th July, 1780, companies of them from the surrounding districts poured into the town to the number of nearly 3,000, under the command of Francis Dobbs, and on the 12th the Earl of Charlemont, described as the Reviewing General, with 30,000 spectators, beheld four battalions, being one half of the Volunteers, go through various military evolutions. The newspapers of the time comment on the fact that the Volunteers executed their motions with steadiness, their firings with exactness, and whether they advanced in line, formed or reduced columns, or marched in divisions by battalions and companies, they exceeded the most sanguine hopes of their most decided friends. When the firings, manœuvres and evolutions were over, a mock engagement was executed. The press grew lyrical in describing the sight—three thousand men in arms, steady, uniform, obedient, breathing the spirit of liberty and loyalty, and 30,000 spectators building their hopes of peace and security on the skill and activity displayed. At seven o'clock in the evening the troops marched back to town, after having been nine hours under arms, and on the following day they proceeded again to the field, where the other half, who had kept the lines on the preceding day, passed in review before Lord Charlemont.

On the 14th the several companies departed from the town

to their respective homes, after expressing the highest satisfaction at their kind and hospitable treatment. Waddell Cunningham had accommodated a whole company, officers and men, and the inhabitants in general had extended the utmost hospitality. It is recorded that during the three days on which the companies had continued in Belfast there was not the slightest tendency to disorder, not a drunken man to be seen in the streets, and not an accident either in the town or on the field.

This review stimulated the zeal of the Volunteers, and the movement continued to grow. In July, 1781, the Earl of Charlemont again held a review, this time the Volunteers numbering over 5,000, and the spectators about 45,000. Throughout the whole of the proceedings Lord Charlemont displayed the utmost enthusiasm in the cause. His feelings were amply displayed in his reply to an address of thanks sent to him by the Belfast Volunteers after the last review. He confessed to a feeling of astonishment beyond expression when he beheld, as the result of the amazing exertions of his brave and virtuous countrymen, a powerful army, self-raised, self-clothed, self-paid, and disciplined by its own efforts, and he uttered, as the sentiment of his heart, these words:—"Go on, then, my virtuous countrymen—persevere in the line which you have hitherto pursued—continue to join every virtue of peace to all the abilities of war—let your prudence be animated by patriotic zeal, and your spirit, as heretofore, be regulated by cautious wisdom and by a thorough sense of all your duties as citizens. Go on—Persevere—Oppression is impossible, and Ireland must be happy!"

It was quite natural that the Volunteers should not be regarded with any friendly eye by the Lord Lieutenant, but he was powerless to interfere; in fact, he felt bound to express his thanks to them for their services in the national interest. In 1781 the probability of an invasion again loomed large, and the Belfast Volunteers deemed it advisable to put themselves in such a position as would enable them to take the field with expedition and effect, and they obtained camp equipage for the whole company, with 10,000 ball cartridge, as well as every other requisite for the purpose. They communicated with the Lord Lieutenant, the Earl of Carlisle, assuring him that, in case of invasion, they were firmly determined to act in such a manner as should appear to be most conducive to

the general protection and safety of the kingdom. His Excellency in reply expressed high satisfaction at the loyal and zealous offers of service.

Invasion, however, came not, and the energies of the Volunteers were expended in the cause of Parliamentary reform. Volumes could be written with reference to their proceedings, but it is not necessary to recount them in detail here. The various companies of Volunteers scattered over the country found it essential to confer together for joint action, and several conventions were held. The first, comprising 242 responsible delegates from 143 Volunteer corps in Ulster, met on the 15th of February, 1782, at Dungannon, and passed many important resolutions, which were afterwards adopted by all the Volunteer corps of Ireland, and which guided the subsequent momentous legislation of Parliament. The principles embodied in these resolutions were that the King, Lords and Commons of Ireland had alone the right to legislate for the country; that "Poyning's Law" was unconstitutional and should be revoked; that the ports of Ireland should be open to all nations not at war with the King; that a permanent Mutiny Bill was unconstitutional; and that the penal laws against the Roman Catholics should be relaxed.

The Volunteers were now at the height of their career, and about this time, May, 1782, at a meeting of a number of the Volunteers of the different corps in the town of Belfast, it was resolved that a club be formed under the name of "The Volunteer Club," of which "all the members of the corps of 1745 and 1756, as well as those of the present time, are not only admissible, but considered as members, and that, as the sole intention of this meeting is to promote information and unanimity among Volunteers, this club shall be conducted on principles of frugality and moderation."

As the result of incessant agitation, the English Parliament, on the 17th of May, 1782, passed an Act (known as the Act of Repeal) repealing the Declaratory Act (6 George I), which had asserted the legislative and judicial power of Great Britain over Ireland. It had hardly been passed before many people, led by Flood, contended that it did not go far enough, the argument being that the Declaratory Act had not actually made the right of the British Parliament to legislate for Ireland, as, long before the date of that Act, it had been maintained by great authorities that the English

Parliament had such right. It was insisted that "the repeal of a declaratory statute is not in construction of law a repeal or renunciation of the principle upon which that statute was founded. It leaves the legal right exactly as it was before the Declaratory Act had passed." It was therefore pressed that nothing less than an Act of the British Parliament definitely relinquishing or disclaiming the right to legislate for Ireland could be legally sufficient.*

Belfast was fully alive to the matter, and in June, 1782, the first Volunteer company there wrote to Grattan that they were of opinion that the doubts entertained—whether the mere repeal by the Parliament of Britain of Act 6 George I was in itself a sufficient renunciation of the powers formerly exercised over this Kingdom—were well founded. To this Grattan replied briefly:—

"Gentlemen,—I have delayed to return an answer to your address, that I might have an opportunity of giving it the fullest consideration.

I have done so—I am sorry to differ from you—I conceive your doubt to be ill-founded.

With great respect for your opinions and unalterable attachment to your interest, I adhere to the latter. I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

HENRY GRATTAN."

They also wrote to Flood, who took the opposite view to Grattan, and Flood was then elected an honorary member of the Belfast First Volunteer Corps. Flood's view prevailed, and he was backed by the Volunteers at large. The British Parliament accordingly, with the object of propitiating the Irish people, at the beginning of 1783, passed a "Renunciation Act," declaring that "the right claimed by the people of Ireland to be bound only by laws enacted by his Majesty and the Parliament of that kingdom in all cases whatever, and to have all actions and suits at law or in equity which may be instituted in the kingdom decided by his Majesty's Courts therein, finally and without appeal from thence, shall be and is hereby declared to be established and ascertained for ever, and shall at no time hereafter be questioned or questionable."

Having secured this great measure, the Volunteers turned their attention to the reform of Parliament. It was one thing to

*"Ireland in the Eighteenth Century," by W. E. H. Lecky, Vol. 2, p. 322.

have a Parliament of their own, but quite another to make that Parliament in the full sense representative of the people. Of the 300 members of the Irish House of Commons a very large majority came from boroughs controlled by lords and other powerful personages. The records of the Belfast Volunteers for some time onward are full of resolutions demanding Parliamentary reform. A vast quantity of rhetoric was expended on the texts—"the majesty of the people"—"the rights of freemen"—"the encroachments of the aristocracy"—"emancipation from the shackles of lordly oppression," and so on. The necessity for reform was very evident, and the case of Belfast was typical of numerous other boroughs. The position was plainly described in a petition of the inhabitants of Belfast, drawn up at a meeting convened in the town house by public notice on the 8th of January, 1784. This petition stated that Belfast was a large and populous town, containing above 15,000 inhabitants, carrying on a very extensive foreign commerce as well as inland trade, and paying annually upwards of £80,000 towards the public revenue; that this numerous body of people, not being represented in the House of Commons, contrary to the fundamental principle of the Constitution, were governed by laws to which they had given no assent; for, although the Borough of Belfast sent two members to Parliament, yet those members were returned, under the immediate direction of a noble peer (Lord Donegall), by five or six Burgesses, in the appointment of whom the petitioners had no share, and therefore the members so returned could not in any way be deemed to be representatives of the petitioners.

The question of Roman Catholic emancipation also began to attract the attention of the Volunteers, and the people of Belfast were, as usual, foremost in expressing their sentiments on this subject. In this respect the Belfast people seem to have gone to extraordinary lengths, for on Sunday, the 30th of May, 1784, the unusual spectacle was witnessed of the Belfast First Volunteer Company and the Belfast Volunteer Company parading in full dress and marching to mass at St. Mary's in Chapel Lane, then the only Roman Catholic chapel in the town, where a sermon was preached by the Rev. Hugh O'Donnell,* and a handsome collection made to aid in defraying the expense of erecting a new "Mass House"

* See Note 46.

as it was termed. Great numbers of the other Protestant inhabitants, it appears, also attended, and the Roman Catholic congregation afterwards returned their grateful acknowledgments to the Volunteers and to the townspeople at large for having so generously assisted towards the construction of a handsome edifice for the celebration of Divine worship. It is no doubt owing to the high regard in which O'Donnell was held by the community that the Volunteers were induced to attend the service on this occasion. He was a man of broad and tolerant views, and at a local banquet a short time before this he had actually proposed the toast, "Religion without priestcraft."

Notwithstanding all the agitation, the Irish Government successfully resisted all attempts at reform, and for a few years after 1785 there was a lull in the efforts of the Volunteers and people of Belfast in that direction. The Volunteer movement in general lost to some extent its earlier vigour and came more under the influence of men of extreme views, who aimed at the total separation of Ireland from Great Britain. The inhabitants of Belfast, however, as a whole, expressed their strong desire to preserve inviolate the connection between this country and Britain, although at the same time demanding their constitutional and commercial rights. The Belfast Volunteers remained in existence and held a review every year, though amid scenes of less excitement. A rekindling of enthusiasm took place in 1789, when the Revolution in France profoundly stirred the imagination of the democracy in Ireland. It is written in the local annals that, "encouraged by the success of the glorious efforts of the French nation, the friends of liberty in this country once more turned their undivided attention to the salutary measure of reform, and renewed those efforts from which they had been so ingloriously compelled to desist in the year 1785." The first appearance of this revival of public spirit in Belfast shone forth on the 6th of March, 1790, when it was unanimously resolved at a meeting of the Belfast First Volunteer Company "that this Company do turn out in full uniform on the 17th instant in order to celebrate our twelfth anniversary, and elect officers for the ensuing year." Resolutions were also passed calling for reforms in the Legislature, and an address was sent to Grattan.

By this time the Volunteers were not in a healthy condition ;

dissension existed ; they were getting out of the control of their responsible leaders ; and their end was drawing near. Lord Charlemont, who had all along been one of their most conspicuous figures in Ulster, became fearful of the extreme views of many of the Volunteers, and, in conjunction with several of the leading inhabitants of Belfast, he initiated a scheme in 1790 for the institution of a Whig (or Constitutional) Club, similar to a celebrated society that had been formed in Dublin under the same name. The sole object of the "Northern Whig Club," as it was called, was to endeavour on constitutional lines to secure for the people an adequate representation in Parliament and a proper encouragement of the agriculture, manufactures and trade of the country. The original members of the club were the Earl of Charlemont ; Lord de Clifford ; Earl of Moira ; Richard Bamber, Belfast ; James Ferguson, Belfast ; Robert Bradshaw, Belfast ; Thomas Brown, Belfast ; Hugh Montgomery, Belfast ; John Galt Smith, Belfast ; Dr. Alexander Haliday, Belfast ; Henry Joy, Belfast ; James Trail Kennedy, Belfast ; Dr. Mattear, Belfast ; Samuel M'Tier, Belfast ; Robert Thompson, Belfast ; Gilbert Webster, Belfast ; William Sinclaire, Belfast ; Edward Jones Agnew, Kilwaghter ; Thomas M. Jones, Moneyglass ; J. Crawford, Crawford's Burn ; Merriott Dalway, Bellahill ; Francis Dobbs, Philipsburgh ; Thomas Dowglas, Grace Hall ; George Dowglas, Mount Ida ; Matthew Forde ; Seaford ; Matthew Forde, Ballee ; John Forbes, Drogheda ; John Crawford Gordon, Florida ; Richard Griffith, Millecent ; Savage Hall, Mount Hall ; Wm. Brownlow, Jr., Lurgan ; H. Montgomery, Tullycarnet ; Rev. Robert Mortimer, Comber ; Thomas Nevin, Downpatrick ; Rt. Hon. J. O'Neill, Shanescastle ; Eldred Pottinger, Craigavade ; Francis Price, Greenpark ; Nicholas Price, Saintfield ; Rt. Hon. H. L. Rowley, Summerhill ; Hon. H. Rowley, Langford Lodge ; Clotworthy Rowley, Dublin ; A. Hamilton Rowan, Rathcroffy ; Gawin Hamilton, Killyleagh ; William Hoey, Dungans-town ; Simon Isaac, Hollywood ; Arthur Johnston, Rademon ; Richard Jervais Ker, Redhall ; Alex. M'Manus, Mount Davis ; William Sharman, Moira ; John Simon, Mountpleasant ; Hon. R. Stewart, Mount Stewart ; James Stewart, Cookstown ; William Stewart, Killimoon ; Alexander Stewart, Ardes ; William Todd Jones, Lisburn ; T. Thompson, Greenmount ; Hon. Edward Ward,

Castleward ; Hon. Robert Ward, Bangor ; Samuel Stone, Barnhill ; and James White, Whitehall.

The Northern Whig Club seems to have been too moderate in its counsels for the prevailing public spirit, but it associated with the Volunteers in Belfast, and no doubt exercised a restraining influence. It held various meetings, and passed resolutions expressing its veneration for the person and character of the Earl of Charlemont and its appreciation of the French revolution as one of the most important and universally interesting events which the world ever saw. It was decided to hold a meeting on the 14th of July, 1791, the second anniversary of the storming of the Bastille at the outbreak of the Revolution, and on that date the Volunteer societies of Belfast, consisting of two very full companies, a troop of light dragoons, and two artillery corps with four brass six-pounders, together with "such a multitude of our unarmed inhabitants as no former event ever was the means of assembling," met and held a celebration of great magnificence. Numerous toasts were drunk, and a grandiloquent address was drawn up and transmitted to the National Assembly of France. It was intended on this occasion to introduce a resolution in favour of the admission of Roman Catholics to the rights of citizenship, but this was withdrawn, from an apprehension that the minds of those present were not yet fully prepared for the measure. Such a resolution was, however, shortly afterwards adopted by the First Volunteer Company.

CHAPTER XII.

1791—1800.

The United Irishmen, the Orangemen, and the Rebellion of 1798.

The last decade of the eighteenth century was a very turbulent one in the history of Belfast politics. It saw the rise of the "United Irishmen" and the extinction of the Volunteers; the origin of the Orangemen and another rebellion. In the midst of a good deal of sanity there was an element of fanaticism, which for a time carried many people beyond the bounds of reason, and did an infinite amount of harm. Belfast had to pass through ten years of turmoil ending with the union in 1801 before she found her soul.

The proceedings in connection with the exuberant celebration of the first anniversary of the French revolution caused a considerable amount of trepidation on the part of the Government, who acquainted the English Parliament that a dangerous movement had begun among the Belfast Volunteers. Paine's "Rights of Man" was published about this time, and had a wonderful effect on the popular mind. The ill-fated Theobald Wolfe Tone also entered upon the scene. This striking figure in the drama of Irish politics, a Protestant lawyer of ability, was born in Dublin in 1763. In 1791 he was appointed paid secretary to the Catholic Committee in Dublin, and in September of that year he issued a pamphlet, which had a wide circulation, and which was characterized by a tone of intense hatred of English rule in Ireland. In October of the same year he visited Belfast, and, as a result of a conference with some of the political extremists, the first society of "United Irishmen" was founded there. The original members of that society numbered thirty-six, and their declared object was to procure a complete reform in the Legislature founded on a communion of rights and a union of power among Irishmen of every religious persuasion. At the first meeting, after a declaration to the effect

that they had no national Government, but were ruled by Englishmen and the servants of Englishmen, whose object was the interest of another country, whose instrument was corruption and whose strength was the weakness of Ireland, three resolutions were adopted, the members pledging themselves to steadily support them, and to endeavour by all due means to carry them into effect:-

“ First. That the weight of English influence in the Government of this country is so great as to require a cordial union among all the people of Ireland to maintain that balance which is essential to the preservation of our liberties and the extension of our commerce.

Second. That the sole constitutional mode by which this influence can be opposed, is by a complete and radical reform of the representation of the people in Parliament.

Third. That no reform is practicable, efficacious or just which shall not include Irishmen of every religious persuasion.”

A branch of the society was at once established in Dublin, with Napper Tandy as its secretary, and branches were soon formed in other parts of the country. Within a short period four societies of “ United Irishmen ” existed in Belfast itself, side by side with the “ Northern Whig Club.” The latter, although deserted by many people in favour of the new movement, persisted in supporting the policy of Grattan, but between his views and those of Tone there yawned a wide gulf. While Tone was engaged in founding the societies of United Irishmen it is perfectly evident that he had carried his hatred of England to such an extent as to consider the possibility of the entire separation of Ireland from Great Britain, and he came to believe that it would be possible for Ireland to flourish as an independent State. Grattan, on the contrary, although pressing for the extension of the franchise to Roman Catholics and for the reform of Parliament, stoutly maintained the necessity for the connection with England, and discouraged all hostility towards that country. The object of the United Irishmen soon resolved itself into the total severance of Ireland from England and the erection of an Irish democratic Commonwealth.

During the time that these dangerous ideas were fermenting, the Volunteers were still in existence and were clamouring for

Parliamentary reform and for the amelioration of the condition of the Roman Catholics ; they were still intoxicated with the fumes of the French revolution, the third anniversary of which was celebrated with almost greater fervour than the second. According to the "Belfast News Letter," the several county corps marched, on the 14th of July, 1792, into the town of Belfast and were billeted on the inhabitants, who were happy in renewing expressions of affection for their neighbours and friends in that the fourteenth year since the commencement of Volunteer reviews and the sixteenth of the Volunteer era. Assemblies of smaller bodies than formerly having been deemed best calculated to preserve the military spirit among the citizen-soldiery of Ireland, another review was arranged to be held on Broughshane Moor on the 1st August. The numbers of corps which would have otherwise attended at Belfast having been thus considerably reduced, it was announced that it was not thought proper to call on the venerable General of the Volunteer Army of Ulster, the Earl of Charlemont, to attend on this occasion ; but the reviewing General appointed to act in his room was Colonel Sharman of Moira Castle, who had presided at the civil assembly of the inhabitants of Belfast and its neighbourhood at the celebration in the previous year of the French revolution. An unexpected illness prevented Colonel Sharman from attending, and Major Crawford of Crawford's Burn was elected in his stead. It is not necessary to expatiate on this celebration. The principal feature of it was a great standard elevated on a triumphal car drawn by four horses, with two Volunteers as supporters, containing on one side of the canvas a representation of the release of the prisoners from the Bastille with the motto "Sacred to Liberty ;" the reverse contained a figure of Hibernia, one hand and foot in shackles, with a Volunteer presenting to her a figure of Liberty, and the words "For a people to be free, it is sufficient that they will it." The colours of five nations were also borne : Ireland, with the motto "Unite and be free ;" America—motto "The Asylum of Liberty ;" France—motto "The Nation, the Law and the King ;" Poland—motto "We will support it ;" Great Britain—motto "Wisdom, Spirit and Liberality to the People." No one could be found to bear a flag which had been prepared for the Dutch, who were to be represented by a piece of common woollen stuff half hoisted on a pole, and to be hooted by the populace, on

account of the States having joined the "wicked conspiracy of tyrants against the liberties of man"—motto "Heaven's! how unlike their Belgian Sires of old." The emblems were completed by a portrait of Dr. Franklin with the motto "Where Liberty is, there is my Country," and a portrait of Mirabeau with the motto—"Can the African Slave Trade, though morally wrong, be politically right." As at the previous year's celebration, a laudatory address was drawn up and transmitted to the National Assembly of France, and an address to the people of Ireland was also adopted.

It is significant that Lord Charlemont was not invited to preside at this review. Although he was still nominally the head of the Volunteers, the moderate policy that he favoured had tended to alienate him from the movement. As a matter of fact he regarded with decided disfavour and alarm the direction in which the current of popular Irish politics was setting; he stated that the Volunteers were no longer what they had been; that the silly and useless affectation of French names, appellations and emblems which had grown up among them had brought shame upon the institution; and that, though still their nominal general, he had not for some time been asked for advice.*

A considerable change was taking place in the old Volunteers, and new bodies called National Guards, or National Volunteers, were being formed in various parts of the country. In Belfast, at the beginning of 1792, a "Belfast Regiment of National Volunteers" was constituted, and by January, 1793, it numbered between 300 and 400 members. It adopted a uniform consisting of a green jacket, faced with yellow, green waistcoat, white breeches, long black gaiters and a leather cap. This renewed activity in Volunteering caused further alarm in the mind of the Government, especially when reports were spread that large quantities of arms and ammunition were being smuggled into the country; and immediately two or three regiments of soldiers were dispatched to Belfast and neighbourhood. On the 7th of March several magistrates of the county of Antrim searched for cannon in the stores of two merchants in Belfast, but without finding any, and about the same date the "Belfast News Letter" reported "that the English papers are full of ridiculous reports of insurrections in the north of Ireland and particularly in Belfast, though we are in the

* "Ireland in the Eighteenth Century." By W. E. H. Lecky. vol. 3., p. 105

most profound peace, and every appearance of industry, commerce and manufactures presents itself. The field pieces of the Volunteers of the town had more influence (under the direction of the civil power) in promoting good order than any other kind of force hitherto discovered. We never heard of them till now, except as graceful ornaments at reviews of the natural and most constitutional strength of Ireland; except as tenders for the service of Government in a former war with France, when Stewart Banks, Esq., Sovereign of Belfast, received an answer from the then Lord Lieutenant's secretary that, for the protection of our great linen trade and to cover the coasts from the insults of enemies, the Government could only send us a company of invalids and half a troop of dismounted dragoons."

The Government caused inquiry to be made into the matter by a secret committee of the House of Lords, and the findings of this committee are contained in its report on "The state of Belfast and the county of Antrim." This report stated that an unusual ferment had for some months disturbed several parts of the north, particularly the town of Belfast and the county of Antrim, and that it was kept up and encouraged by seditious papers and pamphlets of the most dangerous tendency, printed at very cheap and inconsiderate rates in Dublin and Belfast, which issued almost daily from certain societies of men or clubs in both those places, calling themselves committees under various descriptions and carrying on a constant correspondence with each other; that these publications were circulated among the people with the utmost industry, and appeared to be calculated to defame the Government and Parliament and to render the people dissatisfied with their condition and with the laws; that the conduct of the French was shamefully extolled and recommended to the public view as an example for imitation, and that prayers had been offered up at Belfast from the pulpit for the success of their arms in the presence of military associations, which had been newly levied and arrayed in that town; that a body of men associated themselves in Dublin, under the title of the First National Battalion, their uniform being copied from the French, green turned up with white, white waistcoat and striped trousers, gilt buttons impressed with a harp and letters importing "First National Battalion;" no crown, but a device, over the harp, of a cap of liberty upon a pike. The report

further stated that several bodies of men had been collected in different parts of the north, armed and disciplined under officers chosen by themselves, and composed mostly of the lowest classes of the people ; that these bodies were daily increasing in numbers and force ; that stands of arms and gunpowder to a very large amount, much above the common consumption, had been sent within the few previous months to Belfast and Newry, and orders given for a much greater quantity, which it appeared could be wanted only for military operations. At Belfast, it was alleged, bodies of men in arms were drilled and exercised for several hours almost every night by candle light, and attempts made to seduce the soldiery, which, much to the honour of the King's forces, proved ineffectual. The declared object, the report continued, of these military bodies was to procure a reform in Parliament, but the obvious intention of most of them appeared to be to overawe the Parliament and the Government and to dictate to both. The committee forbore to mention the names of several persons lest it should in any manner affect any criminal prosecution or involve the personal safety of any man who had come forward to give information. They concluded their report by stating that the result of their inquiries was that, in their opinion, it was incompatible with the public safety and tranquillity of the kingdom to permit bodies of men in arms to assemble when they pleased without any legal authority, and that the existence of a self-created representative body of any description of the King's subjects, taking upon itself the government of them, and levying taxes or subscriptions to be applied at the discretion of such representative body or of persons deputed by them, was also incompatible with the public safety and tranquillity.

It is questionable how far the statements contained in this report can be relied upon. It was a report drawn up by a secret committee on information supplied privately, and the Government had plenty of informers ready with particulars of one kind and another. No doubt the difficulties at the time were great, and precluded the possibility of holding a public inquiry, at which evidence could be given openly and at which witnesses could be cross-examined. The charge that prayers for the success of the French arms had been offered up in Belfast pulpits was emphatically contradicted. At the same time there is no doubt that several

of the Presbyterian ministers were active members of the Volunteers and of the United Irishmen, and were in alliance with the Roman Catholics, but the primary object of the Presbyterians was Parliamentary reform.

The report of the secret committee of the House of Lords was immediately followed by a proclamation from the Lord Lieutenant and Council in general terms, charging the magistrates and all peace officers having jurisdiction within Belfast and the adjacent districts to be careful to preserve the peace, and to disperse all seditious and unlawful assemblies. The proclamation was accompanied by a public letter from the Chief Secretary in Dublin to the Sovereign of Belfast, requesting that the leading persons concerned in the armed associations of the town should be apprised that it was deemed to be the indispensable duty of the Government to forbid all unlawful meetings, under whatever pretence they might assemble, that spread terror among His Majesty's liege subjects.

In compliance with the proclamation, which was dated the 11th March, 1793, the Volunteers ceased to parade or any longer to appear in military array. Even the "Northern Star," a newspaper which was then published in Belfast, and which was an uncompromising supporter of the popular movement, advised the Volunteers to comply with the proclamation. It stated: "The Volunteers in the town and districts adjacent will observe by the proclamation that, though they are not expressly mentioned therein, yet they are certainly the objects aimed at," and added "Is it not much more magnanimous to discontinue the use of arms for the present?—the time may come, and that shortly, when all Ireland may be glad to see the saviours of their country once more in formidable array."

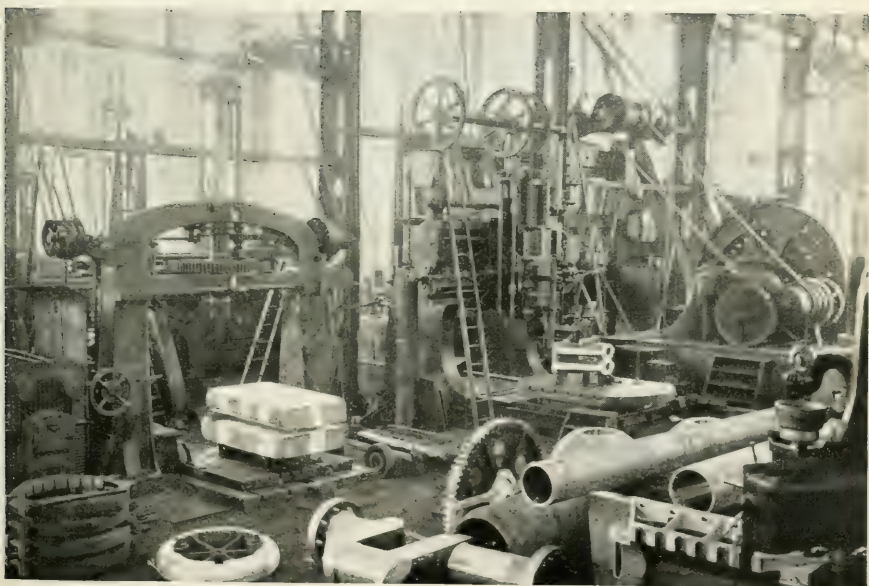
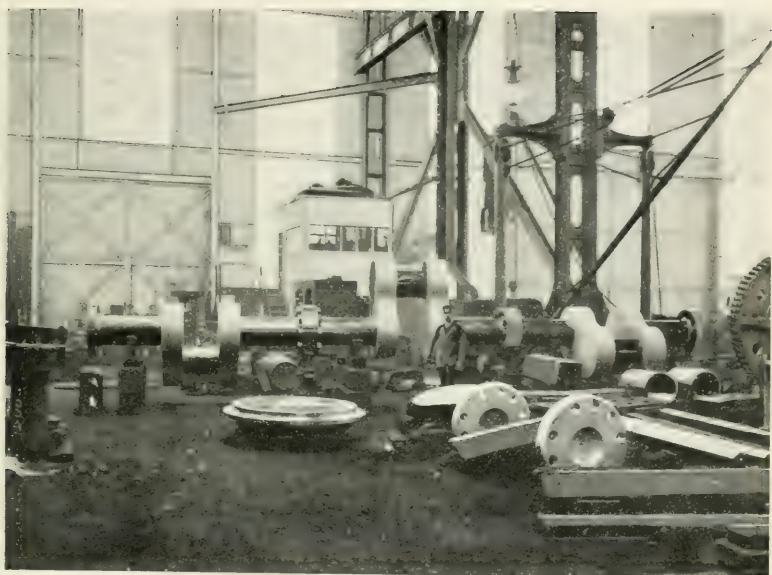
The history of the "Northern Star"* is famous. The first number was published on the 4th of January, 1792, the object of the paper being to advocate the cause of the society of United Irishmen. In its preliminary address to the people it declared that its attention would chiefly be turned to a Parliamentary reform founded on a real representation of the people, and to the union of Irishmen. "The Public Will our Guide; The Public Good our End" continued to be its motto until its final dissolu-

*See Note 47.

tion. For the first twelve months of its appearance its first page was ornamented with a representation of an Irish harp under a crown, but at the beginning of 1793 an alteration, described as important and ominous, was made by substituting a star in place of the crown. The first seven issues of the paper were printed by John Tisdall for the proprietors, and most of the subsequent numbers by John Rabb. The proprietors were prominent Presbyterians of Belfast, the principal one of whom was Samuel Neilson, who was also the editor, the others being William Magee, printer and bookseller; Gilbert M'Ilveen, Junr., linen draper; William M'Cleery, tanner; John Haslett, woollen draper; John Rabb, clerk; Robert Caldwell, banker; William Tennant, merchant; William Simms, merchant; John Boyle, merchant; Henry Haslett, merchant; and Robert Simms, merchant. In January, 1793, the proprietors were prosecuted for publishing the address of the United Irishmen to the Volunteers, but were acquitted, Lord Clonmel, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, being "pleased highly to compliment the proprietors on their conduct in complying strictly with the law." After the trial a number of the citizens of Dublin entertained the proprietors at dinner at the "Star and Garter" tavern in Essex Street. In May, 1794, the owners of the "Northern Star" were again prosecuted, the charge being that they tended to stir up discontent and sedition among His Majesty's subjects. It being urged that the evidence for the Crown applied only to the printer and not against all the defendants, the latter were immediately acquitted, and John Rabb, the printer, was found guilty.

The language of the "Northern Star" was of a very vigorous and plain spoken character, and the following article, which appeared during the year 1794, deserves to be rescued from oblivion. Whatever crimes might be laid at the door of that paper, it is clear it could not be charged with lack of local patriotism.

"It was some time ago very much the fashion to abuse this unfortunate town, and indeed this propensity still continues amongst the very vile and ignorant, who always take their cue from those above them, and who are incapable of speaking at all without a prompter. Now, as there is perhaps no spot on earth where better morals, more decent conduct, more real virtue, or more of the light of reason prevails, it is curious to weigh the accusers against the accused.



VIEWS OF INTERIOR OF WORKMAN, CLARK & CO.'S ENGINE WORKS.



GANTRIES AT SHIPBUILDING WORKS OF HARLAND & WOLFE, LTD.

Who then is it that dislikes Belfast ?

A gang of corrupt courtiers, who build their fortunes upon the ignorance, vice, degradation and religious disunion of this country—they dislike Belfast !

A gang of prostitute and base mercenaries, dependent upon those courtiers, who raise themselves to their favour by all manner of villainy, such as persuading simple people to perjure themselves at elections by laughing at conscience and integrity as a State joke—they dislike Belfast !

A gang of dissolute Bishops, who enjoy a great portion of the lands of the country and a great share in the legislature of it, who, instead of taking any tender or affectionate interest in the welfare of the poor, are no further known to them than as they corrupt them by their example or oppress them by their avarice—they and their clergy hate Belfast ! There are several laudable exceptions here.

The whole gang of tax-gatherers, pensioners and sycophants—cry out against Belfast !

The *gentlemen* of the standing army, whose duty it is to think, speak, and act as they are commanded, even when their own lives are in question, and who are often slaughtered before they are quite fattened—they swear most bloodily that they'll burn Belfast !!!

Booby Squires, who are dupes of subtle courtiers, and who have not sagacity to see that by making common cause with them they are running headlong into the consequence of their vices, "Lives and fortune men" and "Protestant ascendancy boys"—they are contemptible enough to spit their little venom at Belfast !

Guzzling corporations, jealous of their absurd monopolies and mock dignity—they drink damnation to Belfast !!!

Old, idle, card-playing tabbies, who complain that the mob have raised the price of chair-hire and butcher's meat—they are at a loss to account for the wicked disturbances in Belfast !

And the *disinterested* tribe of the law—take no fees for railing against Belfast ! ”

The dissolution of the Volunteers did not abate the enthusiasm of the citizens of Belfast for the cause of Parliamentary reform. The bulk of them were perfectly loyal to the Crown. One or two disturbances took place in connection with the military stationed in the town, almost immediately after the Government's proclamation had been issued, owing to some of the soldiers having

attacked a sign of Dr. Franklin which was hung outside a shop, and pulled down the sign over the office of the "Northern Star." In order to counteract imputations of disloyalty made against the town, several of the leading inhabitants requested the Rev. William Bristow,* who was then the Sovereign, to give notice of a general illumination on the 4th of June, 1793, in honour of the anniversary of the King's birthday. In their requisition they stated they were confident there did not exist throughout the empire a community more attached to the person of the King or to the principles which had established his family on the throne, and that they desired to have an opportunity of testifying that their love of liberty was perfectly compatible with their attachment to the King. The Sovereign was happy to meet the wishes of the inhabitants, and accordingly on that day the town was brilliantly illuminated.

The four societies of United Irishmen still flourished in the town, and were active in pressing for Catholic emancipation, but the United Irishmen throughout the country were becoming more and more involved in secret revolutionary propaganda. By the end of the year 1794 a considerable change had taken place in their system. At the outset of their career, as we have seen, the members of the body were bound merely by a pledge to use all their endeavours to obtain an adequate representation of the people in Parliament, and, as a means to that end, to promote a brotherhood of affection among Irishmen of all religious persuasions. This was altered by the adoption of an oath by which every member swore to "persevere in his endeavours to obtain an equal, full and adequate representation of the people of Ireland." The words "in Parliament" were omitted, the significance of this being that it allowed ample scope for the efforts of those who were aiming for Republicanism.

When the Earl of Fitzwilliam became Lord Lieutenant in January, 1795, great hopes were entertained by the people that a complete measure of Roman Catholic emancipation would be brought about, it being common knowledge that his views ran in that direction, but in a little over two months he was recalled to England, much to the regret and indignation of most of the Irish people. The day of his departure from the country (28th of March) was observed as a day of national mourning in many towns, in-

*See Note 48.

cluding Belfast, where there was not a shop or counting-house open during the whole day—all being one scene of sullen indignation.

After the recall of Earl Fitzwilliam the United Irishmen began to spread very rapidly in the counties of Down and Antrim. Their society became a secret one, and their organization was perfected throughout the country. A meeting of delegates from seventy-two of the societies met at Belfast on the 10th of May, 1795, and framed an elaborate system of committees. There were lower baronial committees, upper baronial committees, district and county committees and provincial directories, each being formed of delegates from the inferior bodies, and at the head of the whole there was a general executive directory of five members elected by ballot from the provincial directories. It is stated that there were sixteen societies of United Irishmen in Belfast, but it must be remembered that each society only consisted of a few members. There were numbers of the societies in the counties of Antrim, Down, Derry, Armagh, and Dublin, and between 2,000 and 3,000 in the whole of Ireland.

From this time onward the position of affairs became somewhat complicated. It is not necessary here to enter into the details of the various movements and counter-movements that took place. These currents and cross-currents of political thought and opinion go to make up the unfortunate tale of Irish history; but, in so far as they relate to Belfast, it is necessary to briefly refer to them, as they carved out a definite channel and profoundly influenced the subsequent political ideals of the town.

Arising out of a local quarrel in Armagh, the Roman Catholic peasantry banded themselves into a body under the name of "Defenders," somewhat similar to the "Whiteboys," and they became imbued with the idea that in a French invasion lay their only hope of obtaining an amelioration of their conditions. Outrages were perpetrated against the Protestants, who naturally retaliated, and acts of violence were committed by both parties. The "Defenders" developed an extensive secret organization of thier own, and there were boasts in taverns and at fairs that the Protestants would speedily be swept away from the land and the descendants of the old proprietors restored.* The old

*"Ireland in the Eighteenth Century," by W. E. H. Lecky, Vol. 3, p. 422.

antagonism between the two forms of religion was still as active as ever, notwithstanding all the efforts of the United Irishmen to combine the two parties. It was one thing for the more enlightened Protestant citizens of Belfast to stand on a common platform with their Catholic brethren and press for Parliamentary reform, but it was quite another to expect the general populace, especially in the country districts, to do the same. The Presbyterian ministers in Ulster, many of whom had joined the United Irishmen, had no love for the Roman Catholic faith. The result was only what might have been expected. Numbers of Protestants banded themselves into a new society called the "Orange Society." This memorable event occurred in 1795. The society took its name from William of Orange, and, as part of its ritual, decided to celebrate every anniversary of the Battle of the Boyne. Its object was mutual defence, and its members were bound to maintain the law and the peace of the country as well as the Protestant Constitution. No Roman Catholic was to be admitted into the society, and the members were bound by oath not to reveal its secrets. There was nothing very remarkable in the inception or principles of this society, as other Protestant associations had previously existed and the Battle of the Boyne had been commemorated yearly long before this period. The first Orangemen, however, consisted mostly of the Protestant peasantry of Ulster, and they were credited by the Catholic "Defenders" with entertaining the idea of the expulsion of all the Catholics from Ulster. Members of one or the other creed were attacked as they went to their churches or chapels, and fights and riots, as well as black crimes, became the order of the day.

The whole of the country developed into a state of anarchy, and by 1796 was drifting towards rebellion. Tone was in Paris arranging for a French invasion, and a hostile fleet actually sailed for Ireland under General Hoche. An Insurrection Act was passed, and in October of that year the Habeas Corpus Act was suspended to enable the magistrates to arrest any person they suspected of sedition or treason. General Lake was placed in command of the army in Ulster.

In December, 1796, when the French Fleet appeared off Bantry Bay, the Chief Secretary (Pelham) sent a letter announcing the fact to the Sovereign of Belfast, who communicated the news

to the merchants on 'Change ; both he and the Rev. William Bristow, the late chief magistrate, urged the gentlemen present to associate and form a yeoman corps. The general sentiment of the people present seemed to be in favour of taking up arms instantly for the protection of persons and property, both against foreign and domestic enemies, but that they could not do so without violating the law and their own conscience, as they would have to take an oath to faithfully support the laws of the country. On the following day a general meeting of the inhabitants was held at the Exchange Rooms, at which the Sovereign presided, and it was urged that the inhabitants should consider the propriety of arming themselves in defence of the country against the common enemy. The meeting was adjourned until the next day in order that suitable resolutions might be framed by a committee, but when the adjourned meeting came to be held the Sovereign absented himself on account of the preparation by the committee of resolutions touching largely on the question of Parliamentary reform. Copies of the resolutions were handed to the Sovereign, with a request that he should transmit them to the Lord Lieutenant. He, together with the Rev. William Bristow, replied that "the only business laid before the meeting of the 31st December by the Sovereign was to consider the necessity of arming, pursuant to law, at this period when the country is threatened with invasion ; and finding on meeting the committee that questions of another nature were agitated and resolutions on other subjects about to be prepared, we respectively declined to take any part therein and retired from the committee."

Within a month, however, a meeting was held of those persons who were determined to establish a Volunteer corps in strict conformity with the law, and it was resolved to form a troop of cavalry and a corps of infantry—the names of the officers being transmitted to the Lord Lieutenant for His Excellency's approbation.

When the year 1797 set in, it found Belfast in a shocking condition of confusion and outrage. There were informations, arrests, assassinations and military violences. In February Robert and William Simms, merchants, were arrested, in consequence of a warrant brought by a King's messenger, and were conveyed to Dublin. The significance of this arrest lay in the fact that these persons were the only proprietors of the "Northern Star" who had remained in Belfast. In the same month Joseph M'Ilwaine,

the carrier of the "Belfast News Letter" from Lisburn to Dromore and forward on that line of road, was attacked two miles beyond Hillsborough by three persons, who forcibly took from him all the newspapers, which they immediately destroyed, at the same time threatening the most dreadful vengeance against him or any other person who should carry the "Belfast News Letter" longer on that road. Several other carriers of that paper were treated in the same fashion. In April the Rev. Sinclair Kelburne, William M'Cracken, Henry Speer, Jacob Nixon, William Kean, William Templeton, James Burnside, John Barret, Thomas Jackson, Alexander Clark, Robert Neilson, William Cunningham, John Kennedy, James Greer, James Mehaffy, Hugh Kirkwood, Henry M'Manus, John Butcher and Daneil Tolan were arrested on a charge of treason and conveyed to Dublin. The Government also arrested in the town two whole committees of United Irishmen, consisting of about forty persons in all, and seized a number of important papers in connection with the society. Many of the arrests were made at the instigation of a miniature portrait painter of Belfast named Edward John Newell, who had turned a Government informer, after having been at one time a "Defender" and at another time a "United Irishman." He was taken masked to various parts of Belfast to point out those whom he knew to be engaged in conspiracy. The climax of the disturbances seems to have been reached in May when the offices of the "Northern Star" and the printing presses in them were destroyed by the military. The paper thus died a sudden death and was never resurrected.

The stern measures taken by General Lake to disarm all the people and apprehend all those suspected of sedition, had the desired effect. At the same time a considerable change was taking place in the sentiments of the people. The great majority of the responsible people, although holding very strong views on Parliamentary reform, were not traitors. Many had been carried away by the florid and rhetorical language in which the various addresses, pamphlets and newspaper articles were couched, and were appalled to find themselves, if not actually in the vortex of rebellion, at any rate on the verge of it. The heat and fiery fever of the soul having passed, a reaction set in, which was assisted by the growth of the Orange movement and the changing views

of the Presbyterians towards the "United Irishmen" movement, of which they had been the prime instigators. By the middle of the year the magistrates were sitting every day in the Belfast Exchange Rooms administering the oath of allegiance to great numbers of the inhabitants as well as people from the country. Up to the 16th of June it is estimated that 5,000 persons had taken the oath. The Orange Lodge of Belfast declared their loyalty in the following resolutions :—

"That we will, with our lives and fortunes, support and maintain his present majesty, King George III, our happy constitution and the succession to the throne, in his majesty's illustrious house. That we will aid and assist to the utmost of our power, all civil magistrates in the execution of their duty. And that we will use our utmost endeavour to suppress all riot and disorder and support and maintain our ancient and honourable Society in its truest intent and meaning.

Signed by

JAMES MONTGOMERY, Master.

JOHN BROWN, Past Master.

JOHN GALT SMITH, Secretary."

On the 12th of July the anniversary of the battle of the Boyne was celebrated by the Orangemen, who, with the permission of General Lake, marched in procession through the town to the number of 6,000 or 7,000.

The turmoil lasted throughout the year and into the next, when the Rebellion of 1798 broke out. The stoppage of the mail coaches from Dublin on the night of the 23rd of May was to be the signal for a general rising, and on that night the Belfast mail coach was attacked by a party of rebels and burnt at Santry, between Swords and Dublin. The rising proved to be only a partial one, and its course, including all the horrors of Vinegar Hill, New Ross and Scullabogue, is indelibly carved on the tablets of Irish history. Martial law was proclaimed in the streets of Belfast, and the four companies of yeomanry there entered on permanent duty; all the inhabitants were ordered to remain indoors from nine o'clock at night until five in the morning.

The insurrection did not break out in the county of Down until June, when Belfast became crowded with families who fled there for protection from the rebels. The town then became a scene of confusion, and many distressing occurrences took place.

The cannonading at the battle of Ballynahinch, where a body of rebels was defeated, was distinctly heard in the town. Numbers of prisoners from various parts of the surrounding country were brought in, and a court martial sat continuously to try them. Hangings were frequent ; they usually took place in front of the market house and, in accordance with the cruel custom of the time, the heads of the culprits were severed and placed on spikes on top of the building. One of the most lamentable of these occurrences was the hanging on the 17th of July of Henry Joy M'Cracken,* a Belfast man, who had acted as a leader of the rebels at the battle of Antrim, which took place on the 7th of June, and at which the insurgents were defeated.

The Rebellion ran a violent course in the south of Ireland, but in Ulster it was soon over, and in that province it was not characterized by the disgraceful atrocities that were so numerous in the south. Lord Cornwallis was appointed Lord Lieutenant on the 21st of June with supreme military command, and under his regime the Rebellion was crushed ; a small French force which landed at Killala in County Mayo was defeated and the adventurous Theobald Wolfe Tone captured. He terminated his career by dying from a self-inflicted wound while awaiting execution.

After the Rebellion the question of a legislative union of Ireland with Great Britain engaged the serious attention of the English Parliament, and Pitt, the Prime Minister, was firmly resolved upon such a union. Public opinion in Belfast and the surrounding districts became decidedly in favour of that proposal, and on the 4th of October, 1799, one thousand five hundred of the noblemen, gentlemen and freeholders of County Antrim signed and published a resolution in support of the Union. Three days later when the Lord Lieutenant, Cornwallis, visited Belfast, he was waited upon at the house of the Marquis of Donegall by the Sovereign and Burgesses, who presented him with the freedom of the Corporation and an address of congratulation, in which they stated that a legislative union with Great Britain, founded on equal and liberal principles, would be productive of interior concord and tranquillity to this nation, and of general power, happiness and consequence to the empire at large, and that they trusted such a system of union would be agreed on by the legislature of the two countries

*See Note 49.

as would effectually move distrust, banish jealousies, and equalize the reciprocal interest of the sister kingdom. His Excellency replied that it afforded him the highest gratification that the flourishing and populous town of Belfast concurred with him in the desire that such an important measure should undergo a cool and unprejudiced discussion, persuaded as he was that it opened the fairest prospect for composing the jealousies and animosities which had so long distracted the kingdom and for securing in future the liberty and welfare of the whole British Empire. About this time also the Orange Lodge of Belfast, No. 145, published resolutions in favour of the Union.

It is needless to follow the political events that then took place and culminated in the Act of Union of 1800. That Act came into force on the 1st of January, 1801, on which day the Union Jack was hoisted over the Market House, the chief building in Belfast, and at one o'clock a royal salute was fired by the Royal Artillery in garrison in honour of that important occurrence.

CHAPTER XIII.

1701—1800.

Industrial Progress during the Eighteenth Century.

In recounting the advancement of the commercial activities of Belfast during the eighteenth century, the first industry that claims attention is that of linen. We have noticed that by the end of the previous century the manufacture of linen was of insignificant proportions in Ireland, and that so late as the year 1683 only 341 pieces of linen were exported from Belfast, while 163,319 yards of that material were actually imported.

It is a matter of common knowledge that on the revocation in 1685 of the Edict of Nantes, thousands of Protestant artificers fled from France and settled in Great Britain, where they were instrumental in both improving old manufactures and introducing new ones. Many of these Huguenots settled in the vicinity of Belfast, Lisnagarvey (now Lisburn), and Lurgan. Lisburn became their chief centre, where they commenced weaving operations, and succeeded in greatly improving the manufacture of cloth. With the advent into that town of Louis Crommelin, linen manufacture began to assume a degree of importance. This distinguished person, a native of St. Quentin in Picardy, had escaped to Holland, where he became intimate with William, Prince of Orange, who, in 1698, when King of England, invited his old friend to take charge of the Huguenot settlement at Lisburn. Crommelin came and started the manufacture of linen there, also at Hilden, where Messrs. Barbour's renowned mills* now are. In the following year a grant was made to Crommelin, reading that :

“ A grant of £800 per annum be settled for ten years as interest at 8 per cent. for £10,000 advanced by the said Louis Crommelin for making a bleach-yard and holding a pressing-house, and for weaving and cultivating and pressing flax and hemp, and making provision for both to be sold and ready prepared to the spinners at reasonable rates and upon credit,

*See Note 50.

and providing all tools and utensils, looms and spinning wheels, to be furnished at the several costs of persons employed, by advances to be repaid by them in small payments as they are able ; advancing sums of money necessary for the subsistence of such workmen and their families as shall come from abroad, and of such persons in our kingdom as shall apply themselves in families to work in the manufactories. Such sums of money to be repaid without interest, and to be repaid by degrees. That £200 per annum be allowed to said Louis Crommelin during pleasure for his pains and care in carrying on said work, and that £120 per annum be allowed to three assistants together with a premium of £60 per annum for the subsistence of a French clergyman.”*

Crommelin brought with him Dutch looms and a number of spinning wheels from his native place. Prior to the time of Strafford the distaff and spindle were the only means of spinning flax yarn in Ireland. The wheel which came in the train of the settlers brought over by Strafford and Ormonde, originally called the “Dutch wheel,” became known as the Irish spinning wheel, and its music, in the words of one writer,† was the glory of the small farmer’s ingle nook for nearly a century and a half. Crommelin apparently disapproved of this wheel, which was worked by the foot, the one he introduced being turned by hand. This interesting subject is fully dealt with in the valuable work by the late John Horner on the “Linen Trade of Europe,” where it is pointed out that not a vestige, not even a memory, of Crommelin’s wheel now remains in Ireland.

Crommelin published an essay in 1705, and in it we find much information on the state of the linen industry at that time. He wrote : —

“The people are entirely ignorant of the mysteries relating to the manufacture The flax being managed by women altogether ignorant as to their choice of the seed or soil, for which reason their flax is too short and unfit for making good yarn ; they do not know when or how to pull their flax, whereby their seed degenerates, and their flax wants strength and substance. . . . They have no judgment when or how to water or grass their flax, so as to give it a natural colour ; and what is yet worse than all, they constantly dry their flax by the fire which makes it impossible to bleach

*“Ireland, Industrial and Agricultural,”—Board of Agriculture, 1902., p. 415

†“Our Staple Manufactures,” by a Manufacturer (H. McColl), 1855.

cloth made of their yarns ; for let all the skill and judgment of the world be used to bleach cloth made of different sorts of flax, you can never bring it to a good colour ; for till such time as it is woven and bleached, the best artist in nature cannot discover the mischief. . . . They also use in cleaning their flax, things which they call "breaks" which I can in no way approve of. . . . They spin their long and short flax athwart, which is extremely preposterous, as the flax cannot be spun fine ; so the linen is cottony. . . . The wheels used in spinning are turned by the foot, and have two cords, one going round the wheel, and the whirl of the spindle, and the other going round the wheel, and the whirl of the spool, which overtwists the thread. Their manner of reeling yarn is one of the greatest grievances, as many honest, industrious men are undone by the deceitful methods now used by the crafty and unfair people in this particular ; as, for instance, there is no standard for the measure of reels and everybody uses such reels as they think fit ; for which reason a stranger to the market is imposed upon to his ruin. The cuts and hanks are reeled by several threads, through laziness or wickedness, to the utter ruin of the poor dealers who buy yarn, and think they have good and marketable goods for their money ; but find that the whole hank ravel together, and becomes entirely unserviceable, or at the best so troublesome to wind that it is as eligible to lose as it is to spend so much time and pains to wind it. They ought to mark each cut, or six score threads, as they reel them, and not afterwards, as they now do ; which they might do without difficulty. They do likewise intermix, in one and the same hank, yarn of several degrees of fineness, which is a cheat intolerable to buyers. . . . The looms generally employed in this kingdom for the making of all sorts of linen cloth (excepting diaper and damask) are looms properly disposed and invented for the making of woollen cloth (save only that they changed the gear, and wrought promiscuously linen and woollen therein) ; therefore it is impossible to use one and the same loom to both material with good success. . . . The reeds are uneven and too thick . . . and they make a stuff, of water and meal, without judgment, wherewith they stiffen their warps ; and the cloth is made too thin and sleazy ; and woven where the weather affects it. . . . The manner of mixing their ashes and yarns together in the keeve, purely through ignorance, or laziness, makes their yarn fret and cotton for ever."

Crommelin established an improved bleach-green at Lisburn, and under his capable direction the linen industry expanded. After his death in 1727 the business was continued by his nephews. It is

regrettable that the grant of £800 a year to Crommelin, as interest at eight per cent. on the sum of £10,000 spent by him, was not carried into effect. The King died in 1702, and in the reign of the next Sovereign, Queen Anne, we find Crommelin complaining that his grant was reduced to £400. Afterwards it appears to have been increased to £500.

The manufacture of linen gradually extended, and received attention at the hands of Parliament in 1710, when an Act was passed with the object of promoting the growth of flax in the country and improving the manufacture of linen and hemp. Under this Act a Board of Trustees, commonly known as the "Linen Board," was formed by the Lord Lieutenant in 1711 for the purpose of settling and adjusting such matters as might be most reasonable and conducive to the establishing and carrying on of that manufacture in this kingdom and for preventing all abuses that might happen in it. The Board was helped by an annual grant from Parliament of £20,000, and its members came principally from among the Lords and Commons of the Irish Parliament, the names of those first appointed from Ulster being the Earl of Mount Alexander, the Earl of Abercorn, Viscount Mountjoy, Viscount Massereene, Lord Conway, Edward Southwell, Thomas Coote, Charles O'Neill, Joshua Dawson, Dr. Marmaduke Coghill, William Brownlow, Samuel Waring, Hawkins Magill, Matthew Forde, James Topham, Charles Campbell, Robert Clements, and Michael Ward.

The Linen Board lasted for 116 years, and, although abuses subsequently crept in and its funds were often carelessly administered, it undoubtedly stimulated the linen trade. Some encouragement was also given to the trade by the English Parliament in 1742, when a duty was imposed by them on foreign linen imported, and a bounty granted of one penny a yard on all British and Irish linen exported. A few years later the bounty was increased to threepence a yard on all exported linen of the value of from one shilling to one shilling and sixpence per yard. It will be noted that these bounties were not given exclusively to the Irish linen trade, but they applied to all British linen. As a matter of fact the volume of the English trade in this article was then larger than that of the Irish.

From a variety of causes the linen business developed in the vicinity of Belfast, and the extent to which that town became

associated with this industry is shown by the erection of the various Linen Halls.

At first Dublin became the head-quarters of the trade, and through that place for a long time the major portion of all the business in finished linens was done. A Linen Hall was erected there early in the century as an outlet for the sale of the product of the Irish looms. In the early part of the century a yarn and linen market sprang up at Belfast. It was there in 1729, and possibly years before. In 1739 the project was conceived of building a Linen Hall in Belfast to form a market place for the sale of unbleached linen, known as brown linen. The following extract from the "Belfast News-Letter" of the 17th July, 1739, contains the first mention of this proposal:—

"By private letter, which came to hand by last Thursday's post, we learn that the Right Honourable Arthur, Earl of Donegall, the sole proprietor of this place and of a fine estate adjacent, hath been pleased to send orders to several workmen here to draw up a plan of a Linen Hall conformable to the one erected at Dublin but not quite so large and proposeth to have such an one forthwith built at his own expense on the ground which his Lordship lately caused to be walled in off the sea in Catherine Street, in Belfast, and hath now generously granted £1,500 for that purpose. As this north part of the Kingdom exceeds all the other parts for making linen, where that manufacture hath been for some time past carried on to such height and perfection, and this port being a very safe one where ships are already stationed to carry linen cloth and yarn to London and other ports in England and shipping very plenty, it's not doubted but on erection of a Linen Hall in this place under proper regulations and other suitable encouragement from his Lordship, merchants from all parts, who formerly bought quantities of linen in Dublin, will be induced to buy here, where it can be afforded much cheaper, by which means this place may become a principal mart for linen cloth and yarn."

There does not appear to be any record of the exact site of this Linen Hall. The street described as Catherine Street was afterwards named Ann Street, and it has been assumed, with every degree of probability, that the Brown Linen Hall was on a site near the centre of the town, on which the old Artillery Barrack was subsequently located, and which is now covered by "Whitehall Buildings;" one side of the ground in 1739 was bounded by the mouth of the Blackstaff River, which flowed into the River Lagan.

The river called May's Dock, or the remains of it, existed until about the year 1848, when it was closed.

The linen trade of Belfast considerably increased from this time, and in 1746 we find the linen drapers who attended the market there issuing a public notification that, as the linen trade of the locality had greatly increased, many considerable drapers in and near the town, having much business of various kinds to dispatch, could not possibly attend the adjacent markets to buy white and brown linen. To prevent any inconvenience to the country from the said drapers not attending the said markets, they were one and all determined to give constant attendance for buying linens at the Linen Hall yard of Belfast, every Tuesday and Friday from the 16th day of May of that year, at the usual hours, and they promised to give great encouragement to such persons as would bring cloths of good breadths to that place to sell. It was also announced that the Earl of Donegall, being determined to afford all imaginable encouragement for promoting that valuable branch of trade, had ordered sheds to be erected in the yard, not only for the convenience of the drapers, but of all such persons as pleased to come to buy linens, and that his Lordship purposed to build another Linen Hall at his sole expense, and do what else might be found necessary for the advantage of the linen trade.

It was not until 1754 that the good intentions of the Earl were carried into effect. In that year arrangements were made to open up the undeveloped ground lying to the northward of the town and to "lay off" a new street from what was known as the "Four Corners" at the foot of North Street, where the Belfast Bank now stands. It was afterwards named "Linen Hall Street" on account of the second Brown Linen Hall having been the first plot to be laid down in it. This Linen Hall lasted for almost twenty years, at the end of which period it had to be demolished owing to the necessities of the church. In 1773, as the structure of the old parish church in High Street had become dangerous, the question of a new one arose, and after some consideration the Earl of Donegall granted the site on which the second Linen Hall stood for the purpose of erecting a new church on it. The foundations of this edifice (St. Anne's), on the spot now occupied by the Cathedral, were commenced on Monday, the 9th of May, 1774, a new Linen Hall having been constructed in Donegall Street and opened towards

the end of 1773. The dilapidated remains of this third Brown Linen Hall were in existence until quite recently.

For many years the sale of bleached or white linen cloth remained centred in Dublin, but the drapers of Belfast and neighbourhood found it inconvenient and expensive, largely on account of bad road transport, to send their material to Dublin. In 1782, the Sovereign (George Black) issued a notice that a number of gentlemen in the linen trade, both in Great Britain and Ireland, having declared their opinion that the town of Belfast was the most eligible situation for building a White Linen Hall for the accommodation as well of the buyers as the linen drapers of the north of Ireland, at the desire of several of the principal drapers, he requested a meeting of the principal inhabitants at the market house on Friday, the 15th November, 1782. The meeting accordingly took place, with the Sovereign in the chair, and at it one hundred and forty-seven persons or firms subscribed the sum of £17,450. The Earl of Donegall granted a lease of about five acres of ground for the purpose of the building at a nominal rent. No time was lost, and on Monday, the 28th of April, 1783, the foundation of the White Linen Hall was laid by John Brown, of Peter's Hill, who was then High Sheriff of the county, with a degree of ceremony worthy of such an important occasion. Brown was the worshipful master of a Masonic Lodge, called the "Orange" Lodge* of Belfast, No. 257, and he was accompanied by his wardens and brethren as well as members of other lodges. The Sovereign, Burgesses, and principal inhabitants of the town also attended, and we are told that the grandeur of the procession could be equalled only by the public spirit that gave rise to this important undertaking. At the laying of the first stone there were deposited, besides a copperplate inscription, a quantity of new shillings and halfpence, together with a large glass tube, hermetically sealed at both ends so as not to admit the smallest particle of air, in which were enclosed a number of papers, particularly the resolutions of the Volunteer delegates at Dungannon on the 15th of February, 1782, the resolutions of the inhabitants of Belfast on the 17th of March, 1782, the Bill passed in the British Parliament on the 24th of April, 1783, disclaiming all right of legislating for Ireland, and a paper to the following effect:—

*See Note 51.



SCENE AT OPENING OF YORK DOCK
BY T.R.H. THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK IN 1897.



MODERN FLAX SPINNING MACHINERY.



U.S.S. "OLYMPIA."

One of the creations of the genius of the Queen's Islandmen.

“Belfast, 28th April, 1783.

These papers were deposited underneath this building by the Right Worshipful Master of the Orange Lodge, No. 257, assisted by the Past Master, Wardens and Brethren of said Lodge, all the other Freemason Lodges of the town, together with the Sovereign, Burgesses and principal inhabitants, with an intent that, if they should hereafter be found, they may be an authentic information to posterity that, by the firmness and unanimity of the Irish Volunteers, this Kingdom (long oppressed) emerged from a state of slavery, and was fully and completely emancipated.

If, in future times, there should be an attempt made to encroach upon the liberties of the country, let our posterity with admiration look up to the glorious example of their forefathers, who, at this period, formed an army independent of Government, unpaid, and self-appointed, of Eighty Thousand men; the discipline, order and regularity of which was looked upon with wonder and astonishment by all Europe.

At this Epocha too, Freemasonry is at the very zenith of its glory, spreading from pole to pole and zone to zone; and the Orange Lodge (which has, on this occasion presented one hundred guineas to the managers of this building, and five guineas to the workmen as an encouragement to them to push it forward with alacrity) is confessedly acknowledged to be the first in Europe, being composed of one hundred and fifty gentlemen, among whom are noblemen and commoners of the very first distinction. The Orange Lodge was first revived in September, 1780, at which time it merely consisted of the present Past Master and two other gentlemen; since which time one hundred and forty-seven gentlemen and noblemen have been admitted members of it, and the most munificent acts of charity and benevolence have arisen from this never-to-be-forgotten phoenix.”

This White Linen Hall was first opened for the sale of white linens on the 13th of September, 1784, upon which the sale of brown linens in the Donegall Street Hall began to decline. The site on which the White Linen Hall stood is now covered by the City Hall.

It is not necessary to follow in detail the progress of the linen trade during the century. The manufacture was improved, one notable discovery by John Williamson, a bleacher of Lambeg, consisting in the application of lime for bleaching the fabric. Dr. James Ferguson, of Belfast, afterwards received from the Linen Board a reward of £300 for an application of lime in the process of

bleaching. A few years later he demonstrated the utility of sulphuric acid as an agent in bleaching operations. The expansion of the trade may be judged by a few figures of the exports from Ireland of plain linen cloth and linen yarn at intervals.

LINEN CLOTH (PLAIN) AND LINEN YARN EXPORTED FROM IRELAND.

<i>Year.</i>	<i>Linen (plain).</i>	<i>Linen Yarn.</i>
1700	170,000 yards	7,500 cwts.
1740	6,627,771 „	18,542 „
1760	13,375,456 „	31,042 „
1771	25,376,808 „	34,166 „
1780	18,746,902 „	42,369 „
1796	46,705,319 „	20,601 „
1800	35,676,908 „	12,201 „

The record is one of steady expansion to the year 1771, when a decline set in, followed by the emigration of a large proportion of the population, to which allusion has been made in a previous chapter. The linen exports, which had reached a high-water mark of over 25,000,000 yards, receded by 1774 to under 17,000,000 yards. This depression, it may be noted, was not confined to Ireland. It extended to England and Scotland. From evidence given before a committee of the English House of Parliament in that year, it appeared that, out of 1,800 spinners in one district in Sutherland, no less than 600 had emigrated. Cloth that sold in 1769 for 12½d. per yard fell to 9½d. in 1774, and in four shires in Scotland, which included Glasgow and Paisley, out of 6,000 looms only 2,500 were employed, and in general one-third or more of the looms were idle throughout Scotland and the north of England.* This decline has been attributed to over-production. Arthur Young, who visited Ireland two years later, and published his "Tour in Ireland," spent some time in inquiring into the state of the country and the cause of the emigration, and he stated that it was a mistake to suppose that the emigration arose out of the increase in the rent of land. He said that at the time of Lord Donegall's letting his estate in the north the linen business suffered a temporary decline, which sent great numbers to America and gave rise to the error that it was occasioned by the increase in rents. Young did not look with favour on the practice which existed of combining agricultural pursuits with the manufacture of linen.

*"The Irish Linen Trade Handbook." By F. W. Smith, 1876, p. 46.

We have seen that his opinions on the cause of the emigration are not worthy of credence. He is also quite wrong in his animadversions in connection with weaving and agriculture. That combination lasted well past the middle of the nineteenth century, and was perfectly successful, the hand-loom weavers of Ulster being as capable as any in the world, and their skill not being in the slightest degree injuriously affected by their farming.

While Young cannot be regarded as an authority on social questions, his statistics are valuable. He visited Belfast, and his remarks on the town afford a clear view of its state then. He writes :—

“ July 31st, 1776. Reached Belfast in the forenoon, and was then fortunate enough to meet with Mr. Holmes, also a letter from Doctor Haliday, who being absent himself recommended me to several other gentlemen. Gained upon the whole the information I wished ; it consisted of the following particulars :—

The imports of Belfast consist in rum, brandy, geneva and wines. Till within these two years much grain ; since that none, but have, on the contrary, exported some. Coals from Britain. Iron, timber, hemp and ashes from the Baltic. Barilla from Spain for the bleach greens. Tea, raw sugars, hops and porter, the principal articles from Great Britain. From North America, wheat, staves, flour and flax seed, all which cut off at present. The exports are beef, butter, pork to the West Indies and France. The great article linen cloth to London ; formerly some to America. The balance much in favour of the place. Derry, Newry and Belfast the linen export towns ; two thirds from Belfast, a little from Derry, the rest from Newry. There are three sugar houses there. The number of ships belonging to Belfast about 50 sail, from 20 to 300 tons. A vessel of 200 tons, half loaded, may come to the quay, there being 9 and a half to 10 feet water ; larger vessels lay two miles and a half down. The trade of Belfast was at its height in 1770 ; 1771, 1772 and 1773 were the worst years ; 1774 and 1775 it has been mending ; but 1774 and 1775 not equal to 1770 and 1771, by one third. It is curious to see from hence how the trade of this place has vibrated with the linen manufacture, that being just the account I have received of the progress of that fabrick. Calculated that the trade of Belfast in general encreased one third in 15 years ending in 1770 or 1771. The number of people supposed to amount to from 12 to 15,000. Belfast being the place from whence the emigrations were the greatest, I made inquiries

concerning them, and found that they have for many years had a regular emigration of about 2,000 annually, but in 1772 the decline of the linen manufacture increased the number; and the same cause continuing in 1773, they were at the highest when 4,000 went. In 1774 there were but few; and in 1775 there were none, nor any since. . . . In 1771 there were 300 looms in Belfast, but in 1774, there were only 180. . . . Belfast is a very well built town of brick, they having no stone quarry in the neighbourhood. The streets are broad and strait, and the inhabitants, amounting to about 15,000, make it appear lively and busy. The public buildings are not numerous or very striking; but over the Exchange Lord Donegall is building an assembly room 60 feet long by 30 broad and 24 high; a very elegant room. A card room adjoining 30 by 22 and 22 high; and a tea room of the same size. His Lordship is also building a new church, which is one of the lightest and most pleasing I have anywhere seen; it is 74 x 54, and 30 feet high to the cornice; the isles separated by a double row of columns; nothing can be lighter or more pleasing. The town belongs entirely to his Lordship. Rent of it £2,000 a year."

The depression in the linen trade passed away, and when, in 1782, the Act was passed (22 George III, c. 53) repealing that of 6 George I and freeing Ireland from all commercial dependence upon Great Britain, something in the nature of a boom occurred. It is stated that in their great delight at the unrestricted freedom to carry on a direct foreign trade, Irish merchants at once largely embarked in the export business and shipped considerable quantities of goods of all classes to America and other foreign countries, forgetting in the excitement which appeared to take hold of the trade that a sudden and greatly increased demand did not necessarily follow the accumulation of goods in any of the markets to which these consignments were made. The consequence was that the markets abroad became overstocked, and the shipments were so slowly realized in those days, when banking facilities such as we now possess were unknown, that manufacturers found themselves seriously crippled for want of capital, which was thus locked up abroad.

Matters soon righted themselves, and in 1796 the linen exports reached the highest point in the whole of the century. Unfortunately the political state of the country had a prejudicial effect on trade, and the rebellion of 1798 made the conditions worse, the linen trade suffering severely. The commencement of the century

was full of promise for this trade, but the end was a time of difficulty.

Before the linen trade reached its highest point in the eighteenth century, the manufacture of cotton made its appearance, and to a large extent overshadowed that of linen. The early records of the Belfast Charitable Society disclose that as early as 1775 linen was woven in the Poorhouse, and that three years afterwards some of the boys and girls in the house were employed at knitting and in spinning cotton yarn, according to their abilities. In November of 1778, Nicholas Grimshaw submitted a memorial to the Society with respect to the manufacture of cotton, and a committee of the Society appointed to inquire into the matter reported :—

1st. That it was their opinion that the establishment of the cotton manufacture would be of great advantage to the country.

2nd. That they had carefully viewed Mr. Grimshaw's machine for carding cotton, and thought it fully answered the purpose set forth in the memorial. They were also satisfied that the spinning machine would be of the greatest utility.

About the same time Robert Joy and Thomas M'Cabe proposed to the standing committee a scheme for carrying on the cotton manufacture to a considerable extent, in the prosecution of which the poor children in the house were to be employed, and to be paid an equitable allowance for their labour, and it was resolved to appoint a special committee to inquire into the project.

Full details of the proposal are contained in the minutes of the Charitable Society, from which it appears that M'Cabe and Joy, at considerable expense in money and attention, procured various machines useful in this business, as well for carding and spinning as weaving, in the best and most expeditious manner, their intention being to introduce a particular species of this manufacture into this place, after the mode and with all the advantages that were so effectually practised in England. The proposers were originally led into their design by their desire to find employment for the industrious poor as well as for the immediate advantage of the Charitable Society, and they cast their eyes on the children of the Poorhouse as easiest to be instructed in the rudiments of a new manufacture. They formed the hope that by their plan the business of the cotton loom might in due time, to quote their own words,

“be conveyed with correctness, along with the children into the town and neighbourhood of Belfast.”

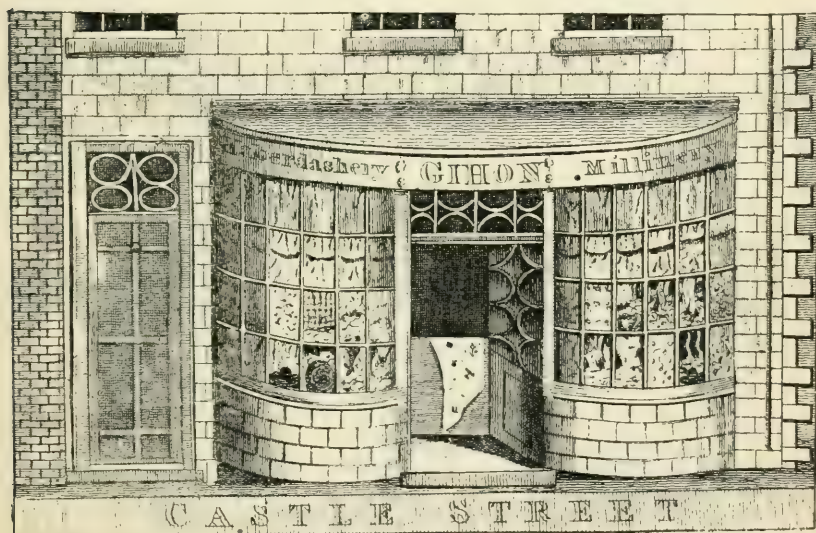
With this small beginning the cotton industry obtained a foothold in Belfast, and it soon spread in the town and adjoining country. Innumerable spinning mills were opened, and many linen looms converted into the weaving of cotton, the first mill in Ireland to be driven by water for spinning cotton yarn being built by Messrs. Joy, M'Cabe and M'Cracken in 1784. The extent to which this business grew may be gauged from the fact that in 1790 in Belfast alone there were as many as 500 cotton looms, while there were only 130 looms for linen and cambric and twenty-eight for sail cloth. It is estimated that at this time, within a radius of fifteen miles from Belfast, there were no fewer than 8,000 people regularly employed in the various branches of the cotton trade. Its period of prosperity extended well into the following century.

In addition to linen and cotton, numerous other industries of smaller extent were carried on. The refining of sugar, which began prior to 1683, was prosecuted with vigour, and in 1704 another sugar house in addition to the one then in existence was erected. These were known as the old and the new sugar houses respectively, the old one being in Rosemary Lane and the new one in Waring Street. This trade has completely disappeared from Belfast, but in the still surviving name of Sugar House Entry we have a perpetual reminder of the old days. For some time the old sugar house business was in the hands of Leggs, Hyde and Co., but in 1777 an advertisement appeared announcing that William Stewart of Wilmont, A. G. Stewart of Ballydrain, Robert Stewart of Ballydrain, and Robert Stewart of Belfast, had purchased the shares of the other partners in the house and had resolved to carry on the business under the name of Stewarts and Thompson. There was still another sugar house in Legg's Lane, which lane derived its name from Benjamin Legg, who had been a partner in the old sugar house. At the time of his death in 1760 it was observed that it was chiefly owing to his skill and activity that the refining of sugar had been brought to such a great state of perfection.

The leather manufacture, of old origin in the town, continued throughout the century, at the end of which there were thirty-six tan yards in full work. Some idea of the importance of this busi-

ness may be deduced from the fact that a "Tanner's Club" was formed in 1782.

During the period now under review several new industrial enterprises were initiated, among which stand out prominently the making of mustard (started 1739) the Ropewalk Company, established by Captain J. M'Cracken* in 1758; glass-making, introduced in 1776, as well as salt and lime works, and the manufacture of vitriol. In 1792 it was noticed in the local newspaper press that Ireland, particularly in the town and neighbourhood of Belfast, had made considerable progress in some of the most valuable manufactures, and attention was specially called to the making of glass and pottery. Gentlemen finding fire clay and sand on their estates were desired, if they wished to serve their country, to send samples to Belfast, either to John Smylie and Co., proprietors of the new glass house, or Gregg, Stephenson and Ashmore, owners of the pottery, and it was announced that, in addition to those lately-established manufactures, the foundation of a bottle glass house on the largest scale had been laid by John Smylie and Co., so that "when finished, we shall have three glass houses where within these few years there was not one."



Shop in Castle Street, Belfast, 1790

*See Note 52.

The tobacco business is not quite a new one, for an advertisement in 1800 contains the important notification that William Walker and John Wharton, having commenced the tobacco manufacturing business in High Street under the firm of Walker & Wharton, had ready for sale, upon the lowest terms, remarkably well pressed "Roll and Pigtail" of a superior quality, together with snuff of their own make.

The nature of the commerce of the town can be appreciated by a reference to a census of the inhabitants, taken at midsummer, 1791, by Robert Hyndman, who was described as the High Constable. His report disclosed the following particulars:—

Houses occupied	...	...	...	2,909
Houses uninhabited, chiefly new	...	...	...	198
				<hr/>
				3,107
				<hr/>
Population, Males	...	...	...	8,932
Females	...	...	...	9,388
				<hr/>
				18,320

Out of this population the following numbers were engaged in the trades named:—

Butchers	...	...	...	39	Ropers	...	...	...	35
Bakers	...	...	...	67	Reedmakers	...	...	...	6
Barbers	...	...	...	30	Shoemakers (2 females)	...	...	...	312
Chandlers	...	...	...	29	Saddlers	...	...	...	22
Coopers	...	...	...	115	Sawyers	...	...	...	37
Carpenters	...	...	...	169	Smiths	...	...	...	69
Cabinetmakers	...	...	...	40	Staymakers	...	...	...	15
Hatters	...	...	...	38	Tailors (1 female)	...	...	...	100
Hosiers	...	...	...	16	Tanners and Curriers	...	...	...	45
Masons	...	...	...	68	Weavers (6 females)	...	...	...	679
Nailors (1 female)	...	...	...	41	Watchmakers	...	...	...	22
Painters	...	...	...	17	Wheelwrights	...	...	...	6
Sundry other trades	...	...	...	220					

There were then 695 looms in the town—522 of which were employed at cotton, 129 at cambric and linen, twenty-eight at sail-cloth, and sixteen at stockings. It also appeared that the number of publicans under license for spirits and strong beer averaged one to every seventeen houses, but most of them were also engaged in trades.

The population of Ballymacarrett was taken separately, the number of males there being 596 and of females 612, the houses totalling 276.

With the gradual increase in the trade of Belfast, the necessity for banking facilities became apparent. Prior to 1783, when the Bank of Ireland was established, the banking business of the country was carried on entirely by private individuals in various parts of the country. No bank of any sort existed in Belfast before 1752, in which year three prominent merchants—James Adair, Daniel Mussenden and Thomas Bateson—opened the first bank. It had, however, only a short existence of about five years, at the end of which the partnership of those gentlemen was dissolved. Belfast then reverted to its old bankless condition, and remained in that state until 1784, when Waddell Cunningham, Charles Rankin, William Brown, and John Campbell formed a bank. They had scarcely any paper money in circulation, and the concern did not prosper. Troublous events were looming ahead, and, at the time of the outbreak of the Rebellion of 1798, this bank expired. Just before its extinction another banking establishment had been started by John Ewing, John Holmes, John Brown, and John Hamilton, familiarly known as “The Four Johns,” but its brief life also came to a close during the period of the Rebellion.

In March, 1793, something in the nature of a fresh banking start was made in the form of the Belfast Discount Company. A public notice in these terms announced its birth:—

“We the Subscribers having associated for the sole purpose of discounting Bills and Notes for the accommodation of the Public do hereby give notice that we will commence said Business at our Office in Rosemary Lane opposite the Old Sugar House on Monday the 25th inst., that our days for Discounting will be Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays only; and that we are ready to receive Lodgements of Money in all sums not being less than £50 on terms advantageous and convenient to the Lenders, and for which the joint and several security of all the subscribers will be given.”

The names of the subscribers were Gilbert M’Ilveen, Harryville; Robert Thompson, Jennymount; Robert Stewart, Ballydrain; John Brown, Peter’s Hill; Samuel Brown, Robert Bradshaw, Gilbert M’Ilveen, Junr., Valentine Jones, Junr., David Tomb, George Joy, Robert Holmes, Edward M’Cormick, John Robinson, all

of Belfast ; William Stewart, Wilmont ; Francis Turnly, Newtownards. The Discount Company managed to maintain an existence of eleven years, but it was not until the nineteenth century that anything like real banking facilities were afforded to the community of the town.

To close this survey of the commercial progress of Belfast during the eighteenth century, it may be mentioned that in the early years of the century the Customs Revenue from the town was about £8,000 per annum, and that in the closing years it had risen to between £60,000 and £70,000.

CHAPTER XIV.

1613—1785.

Origin and Early History of the Harbour.

Belfast was destined to become a great seaport, and the record of its development in this respect forms not the least important and interesting branch of its history. It will be remembered that the charter of incorporation granted by King James I in 1613 contained a clause authorizing the establishment of a wharf or quay. This clause in full read :—

“ And we will further of our special grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, do grant to the said sovereign, free burgesses, and commonalty of the borough of Belfast, that from henceforth it shall and may be lawful for all and singular the said freemen of the borough aforesaid, and their successors, to erect and appoint, in the franchises of the said borough, one wharf or quay, in any convenient place on the banks of the river of Belfast aforesaid ; and also that it shall and may be lawful for all and singular merchants, as well inhabitants as foreigners, and all other our liege subjects whatsoever, with ships and boats to come up and apply to said wharf or quay, and there to discharge and unload, and from thence also to export and convey away all and all kinds of merchandise or other things, without the hindrance of us, our heirs and successors, or of any of the officers of our customs or searchers, or any or either of our officers of us, our heirs and successors, being resident in our port of C.Fergus ; provided always that the said merchants and others our liege subjects pay or cause to be paid to us, our heirs and successors, all and singular our customs as well great as small, and subsidies of poundage and other impositions due and payable in our said Port of C.Fergus, and in the bays and creeks of the same, for all and singular merchandise imported and exported as aforesaid.”

It was at the junction of the Belfast river, or Farset river, which flowed through High Street, that the first quay was formed, but of the actual date of its construction we have no trace ; pre-

sumably it was built shortly after the grant of the charter, and in pursuance of the powers given in the clause quoted. Possibly a landing place of some sort had been made in much earlier times, as commodities were imported into and exported from the town for years prior to the date of the charter. Proof of this exists in a grant of Customs made to a John Wakeman in 1606* in accordance with the practice then in vogue of farming out to individuals and corporations the right of Customs at ports. To this John Wakeman was granted, on the 11th of April, in the fourth year of the reign of James I, "all customs, subsidies and imports, by sea and land, of all merchandize and other customable things, imported or exported in the ports, havens, creeks, islands, rivers, &c., in Tuogh-Cinament, Dirrevolgie, Carnemoney, the Fall, Belfast, Magherimorne and Island Magee; also in the town or wharf of Carrickfergus, and in all the places within three miles surrounding said town, in the lower Clandeboy and the upper Clandeboy, in the great and little Ardes, the Duffrin, the Copland Islands, the whole river Lagan, the bay of Carrickfergus, the Irish Sea nigh the great and little Ards, &c."

The Corporation records are silent on the question of the quay for many years after the date of the charter, but it is evident that small sums of money were raised from the owners of vessels using the quay for the purpose of providing funds wherewith to effect necessary repairs to it. In 1671 certain proposals were considered by the Corporation for renewing and altering the charter.† They embraced a suggestion that all foreign boats, vessels or ships which did not belong to the Corporation should be liable to pay three-pence per ton towards repairing the "Key" or wharf and cleansing the river or dock. This is the first reference we can find to anything in the nature of a definite tariff of charges or dues for the use of the quay. At the same time it was proposed that, as the Corporation had neither lands, tenements, hereditaments, commons, town stock, or purse to pay or defray any public charge or contingencies of the Corporation, and that, as there was no maintenance for the magistrate and officers, application should be made to have it granted that all foreign ships and merchants not free in the

* "Patent Rolls of Chancery in Ireland," edited by J. C. Erch, 1846, p. 264.

† Old Town Book, pp. 118 and 119.

Corporation should pay wharfage, keyage and cranage to the use of the Corporation "according to ye Rules and Methods of other Corporacons & Cittyes especially Drogheda." These proposals for altering the charter came to nought.

The origin of the control of the quay is obscure, but the Lord of the Castle exercised the power of appointing a water bailiff. A document signed by Lord Donegall on the 8th of September, 1674, indicates that, under his authority, for many years the Sovereigns of Belfast "have and still do execute the office of water bailiff for the creek or harbour of the Borough of Belfast." The Sovereign was in the habit of appointing a man to do the actual work. To quote from an order* of 1672, signed by George McCartney, Sovereign—

"I doe hereby sett and to farme lett unto John Dean of Belfast, mariner, for one whole yeare commencing from ye nine and twentieth day of September instant, ye office of water bailife of ye said harbour to execute all and every thinge thereunto belonging especially in setting and keeping pearches upon ye said river in usuall places thereof and to receive for his service therein only ye ffes of anchoridge accustomed due for ye same, in consideration whereof ye said John Dean shall pay to me or my assigns ye full sum of fforty shill^s halfe yearly by equall proporcions, hereby requiring ye said John Dean, from time to time and at all time to give me account of all mis-demeanours, transactions and accedents that may happen in ye said office of water bayliff, especially to give me a true account of all vessels, barkes and boats comeing into ye said harbour with coles, salt, ffish, corne or other victuall^s or any other lading out of which any custome doth or may arise to ye said office for ye common use thereof."

The arrangement was somewhat involved, as the said John Dean was a waterman, or bargeman, in the employ of the Earl of Donegall. The water bailiff had clear and definite duties, for among the town records† at that time is a copy of a table of such duties applicable generally to other places as well as Belfast. The original of that document had evidently been drawn up prior to 1550 by Thomas, Lord Seymore, then Lord High Admiral of England and Ireland, and is described as "ever since continued and observed accustomably in England by water bayliffes in right of the Admiral."

*Old Town Book, p. 120.

†Old Town Book, pp. 122-27.

It laid upon the officer, among other duties, the responsibility for seeing that obstructions to navigation were removed, that rubbish and filth were not deposited in the harbour, that certain steps were to be taken with regard to rebels, and it provided that sundry fees were to be paid to him; for instance, an anchorage fee varying from one shilling to threepence, and a beaconage fee of from ninepence to threepence, in accordance with the size of the vessel. There is, however, nothing to show to what extent those fees or dues were enforced.

There is no doubt the trade of the port grew, and at a meeting of the Town Corporation in January, 1675, it was reported that the trade and shipping suffered for want of quay accommodation, and it was ordered that the old quay or wharf be enlarged and built up upon the strand on the south side of the river and next adjoining the new stone houses of George McCartney and Henry Thompson. The Corporation directed also that the consent of the Chichester family should be obtained to the proposal, and that the Sovereign should give orders for the collection from the inhabitants of such moneys as would be needful for the work.

In 1694 a further public order was made that, to prevent the undue throwing out of ballast into the lough and channel, the masters of all vessels should bring up all their ballast, whether stone or gravel, in lighters and have the same put out at such place on the "Key" as the water bailiff might appoint.

A regulation was made in 1696 that all vessels, ships, barks or boats discharging at the "Key of Belfast within the said dock" should pay, if belonging to foreigners, twopence, and if owned by freemen of the borough one penny, for every ton burthen, the money to be received by such person as the Sovereign and Burgesses should appoint and to be applied for making good and preserving the dock; the *superplus* to form a fund for erecting a sluice in the river from Skipper Lane to Church Lane, which sluice "had been done before now had it not been the interruption of civil affairs in the War." The dock here referred to was merely the mouth of the Belfast river where the quay was situated, this site being frequently called the Belfast dock, although not, of course, a dock in the modern sense of the term.

During the course of the next ten years matters did not progress altogether smoothly with the quay or dock. We read of

complaints to the Corporation against the "ship money" of twopence per ton, it being contended that the dock of Belfast was intended to be a free landing place; further, that the revenue received was not properly used, but was being devoted to "pretended works and necessities which are never employed to the same." Whether there was any truth in these accusations of misappropriation of the revenue cannot now be proved, but there was evidently room for improvement, and a Bill for promotion in Parliament was drawn up by the Corporation in 1709 with the object of authorizing them to levy a charge of twopence a ton on all goods imported and exported by freemen, and threepence a ton on all goods brought in and sent out by foreigners, in order to make a fund for cleansing the dock and harbour and for keeping the quay in repair.

The Bill set forth that the port of Belfast was of great importance to the revenue of the Crown, and that the Sovereign, Burgesses and commonalty had for many years at great expense maintained and repaired the "Key" on both sides of the river, and by continual cleansing and scouring of the dock and in keeping up perches on the side of the channel of the harbour, had preserved a free and open passage for boats, gabbarts, lighters and other vessels to run up and discharge their loading at the said "Key," which expenses they were enabled to defray by a certain tonnage which the merchants and traders voluntarily consented and agreed to pay for that purpose; and whereas the said payment, for want of the authority of Parliament, had been of late discontinued, and the great unavoidable charge which was daily necessary for preserving the port had become unsupportable by the Sovereign, Burgesses and commonalty, who had not, nor ever had, any lands or revenue belonging to them, whereby the "Key" had become ruinous and the dock and channel choked up to such a degree that the port and harbour so beneficial would inevitably in a little time become inaccessible, to the detriment of Her Majesty, the great prejudice of trade, and the utter ruin and impoverishing of the whole inhabitants and adjacent counties.

Notwithstanding this forcible and eloquent indictment, the Bill for some reason or another never passed through Parliament. A later document lays the blame on the trustee to the Earl of Donegall for procuring it to be dropped in Council, which may

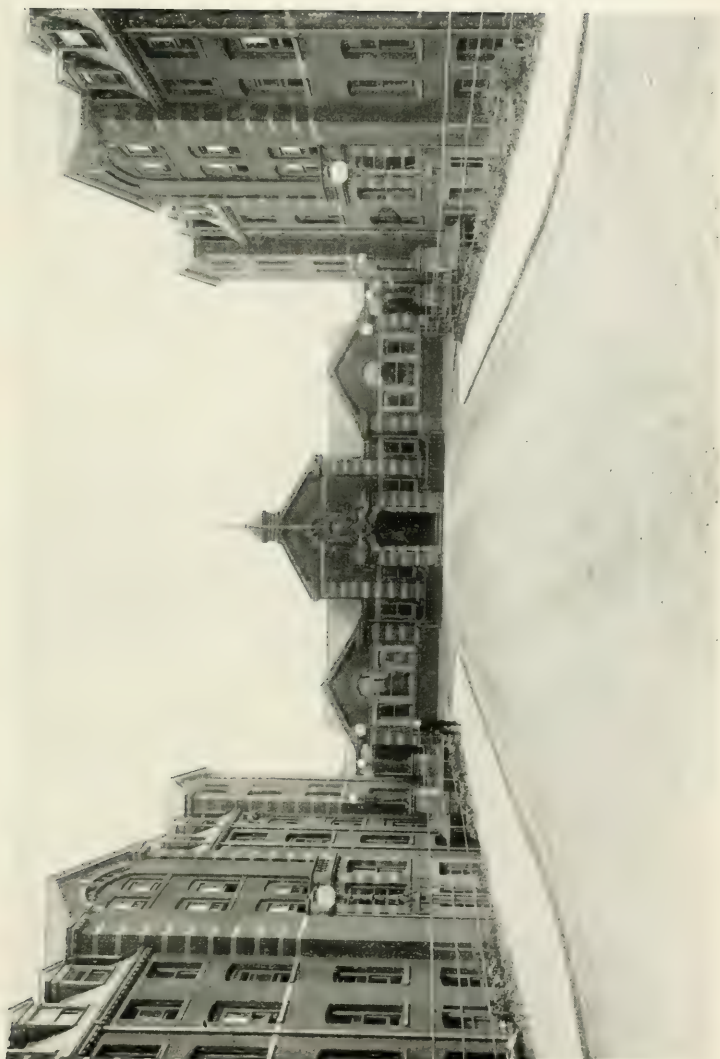
probably be true, for there is clear evidence of a disagreement* between the Corporation and the Earl arising out of the question of the method to be adopted for the appointment of a chief official or collector of dock dues, the Corporation maintaining that this was a matter entirely for themselves. On the other hand the Earl desired to adopt a similar arrangement to that which applied to the appointment of Sovereign; that is, he was to nominate three Burgesses every year, out of which three the Corporation were to choose one for the position of collector. With great spirit the Corporation strongly objected to such an amendment to the Bill, and formulated a Brief setting out fully their reasons. They pointed out that the Lords of the Castle had hitherto been always inclined to encourage trade and had never interfered in any affairs of trade; and they went on to say—"Suppose the Lord of the Castle name Burgesses who are insolvent and embezzle the money, who shall answer it to the Corporation; besides people won't dare to call him strictly to account or to prosecute him for any mismanagement, being the creature of a great man, for fear of disobliging." In this early time the people were thus determined to manage their own port affairs.

Up to this period it is "the Key" that is always alluded to, from which it may be assumed that only one quay, the original town quay, existed; and it is clear that the town Corporation did not take any steps to make other quays, but one or two quays were constructed later by private individuals; the "Hanover Quay" for one was formed by Isaac Macartney on reclaimed ground sometime between 1716 and 1720.

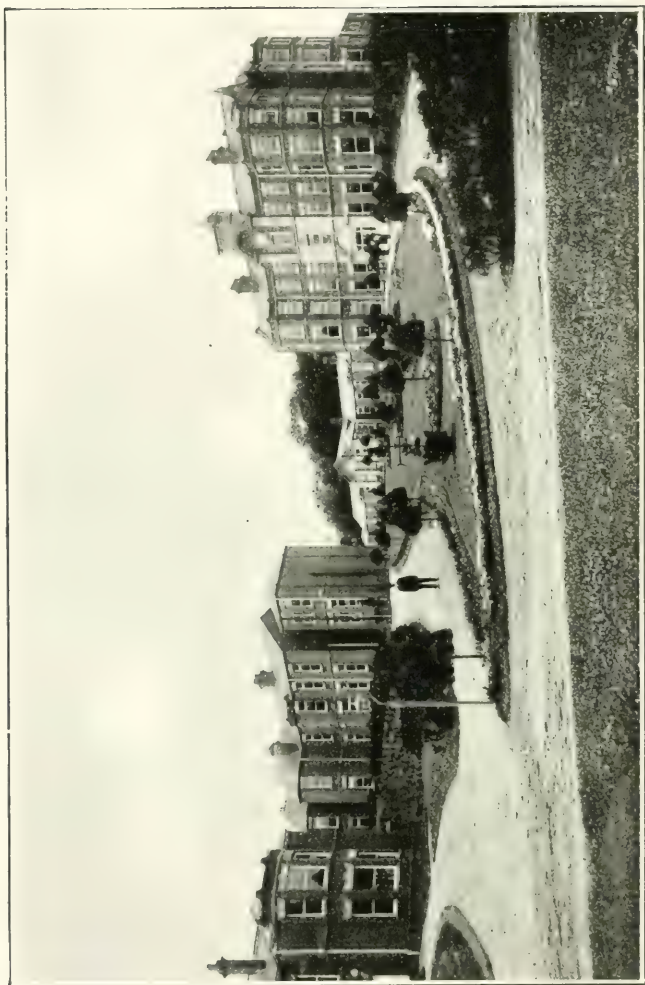
Twenty years elapsed from the time of the first attempted enactment before Parliament actually legislated on the matter, and by then Belfast was not the only port that required attention, as the Act which was passed by the Irish Parliament in 1729, the third year of the reign of King George II, was entitled "An Act for cleansing the Ports, Harbours, and Rivers of the City of Cork, and of the Towns of Gallway, Sligoe, Drogheda and Belfast, and for erecting a Ballast office in the said City and each of the said Towns."

The preamble of the Act states that the preservation of the trade of the city of Cork and of the towns of Gallway, Sligoe,

*See Note 53.



ROYAL VICTORIA HOSPITAL, BELFAST.



PURDYSBURN FEVER HOSPITAL.

Drogheda and Belfast, is of great importance as well to His Majesty's revenue as the good of the whole kingdom ; and the navigation of the ports belonging to the said city and towns hath been of late much more than heretofore obstructed, and the several harbours and channels belonging to the said city and towns are becoming exceedingly shallow, by which means voyages have been prolonged to the very great prejudice of trade, and His Majesty put to extraordinary expense and charges in keeping officers longer on board the vessels trading to and from the said city and towns than would have been needful had the said several harbours and channels been preserved in the same condition they formerly were ; which mischiefs have been principally occasioned by the licentious and irregular taking up and throwing out of ballast and breaking the banks of the channels, for want of proper laws for regulating how and in what manner the shipping resorting to the said ports should demean themselves in relation to their throwing out and taking in of their ballast. To the end that the navigation of the five ports in question should be for the future preserved and secured, the Act stipulated that the Corporation of each of those places should, after the 25th of April, 1730, erect an office to be called the " Ballast Office " and to be under the direction of the Corporation. The Corporations were constituted and ordained keepers and conservators of their respective rivers and ports, with power to make orders, rules and by-laws for the well government of the Ballast Office, for the cleansing of the several harbours and channels, and for securing all ships that should come into the said ports.

The Act contained twenty-one clauses dealing with the subject, as far as it went, in a comprehensive though diffuse manner. It gave a monopoly to the Corporation to supply ballast to vessels within specified times, "the Lord's day, commonly called Sunday " not being accounted any part of such times. Ships belonging to Great Britain or Ireland were to pay sixpence per ton for ballast, but those owned by foreigners one third more. To cover the expense of mending or cleansing the harbour all British and Irish ships using the port (except His Majesty's ships) were to pay into the Ballast Office one penny for every ton of the burthen of such ships over and above the money payable for ballast, and every foreign ship one penny halfpenny per ton, but it was pro-

vided always that no such British or Irish ship of what burthen soever should at any time pay more, in the whole, than twenty shillings nor any foreign ship more than thirty shillings. Persons throwing ashes, dirt or filth into the river were liable to be fined the sum of five shillings for each offence, and, if they could not pay, the Chief Magistrate had power to send the offenders to the House of Correction to be once whipped or kept to hard labour for a period not exceeding four days for any one fault.

The ballast had to be taken out of the channels and not from any part of the strands or banks. This was for the more effectual cleansing of the harbours, and is noteworthy as being the conception of the idea of dredging at Belfast, which is now so essential a feature there, as well as in practically all modern ports.

It was a curious provision in the Act that in case there should be any balance remaining after payment of the necessary expenses, the same was to be "applied to the erecting and supporting a workhouse or workhouses to promote the linen manufactory in such of the said Ports as shall have any such remaining overplus."

It was fully expected that this Act would have the effect of improving the harbour and of placing the port affairs on a satisfactory basis, but this result does not seem to have been attained. This is not to be wondered at, seeing that the Act contained no provision for the construction of quays or docks, and that the Corporation could do little beyond supplying ballast and keeping the channel clear.

In 1740 forty-one of the principal merchants of the town petitioned the Privy Council of Ireland against an attempt on the part of Rainey Maxwell and William Macartney to raise the port dues on vessels from twopence to sixpence per ton. The petition set forth that :—

"In the year 1662 the dock of Belfast was by Order in Council made a landing place, and the Custom house being on the north side of the dock untill the year 1719 or 1720, Mr. Isaac Macartney inclosed a piece of the strand on the south side, which being more convenient for the Custom house, prevailed on the merchants to petition the Commissioners of His Majesty's revenue to build a new Custom house thereon, which being done, at great expense, and Mr. Macartney having inclosed the said strand and built two kays which were called the George and Hanover kay and laid out the

same into publick streets and built several houses thereon, threw them open for the conveniency of the Custom house and the better to encourage the setting of this ground which thereby became the seat of trade, and which has always been paved at the publick expense of the town, and afterwards finding he would be at some expense in keeping the walls of the kays in repair, got the inhabitants of the town to apply to Parliament for a tax of three halfpence per tunn on all goods loaded and unloaded at said Keys to enable him to keep the walls, &c., thereof in repair, and three halfpence per tunn more for publick uses, such as cleansing the Harbour, &c."

The petition further stated that the Bill which was introduced into the House of Commons was dropped, and that in 1727 Mr. Isaac Macartney came to an agreement with the principal merchants to allow him twopence a ton on all goods loaded and unloaded on the said quays, "that sum being by ancient custom paid by the merchants for cleansing the dock;" also that Mr. Isaac Macartney granted a lease of such toll or quayage to his son George, who in the year 1738 sold the same to Messrs. Rainey Maxwell and William Macartney at the rate of ten years' purchase, who "not being content with their bargain, tho' a very good one, in a riotous and illegal manner in August last attempted to raise the tax on all goods at sixpence a tunn."

The public evidently regarded Rainey Maxwell and William Macartney as unscrupulous profiteers, but it was forty-five years later before anything definite was done, and then, in the year 1785, the Irish Parliament passed an Act dealing solely with the port of Belfast, which Act will be referred to in a subsequent chapter. It was during this period that the Chichester quay was commenced, as will be seen from the following quotation from the "Belfast News Letter" of the 25th of August, 1769:—

"On Monday (21st August, 1769), when the agreeable news arrived of Lady Donegall being safely delivered of a son and heir, Mr. Thomas Greg laid the corner foundation stone at the termination next the sea of the new kay which he is building on the north side of the dock of Belfast. This kay is 320 feet in length and which, when finished, will give room for the accommodation of a much greater number of ships, and in deeper water than heretofore; and Mr. Greg, in commemoration of the birth of Lord Chichester, hath called said kay Chichester Kay.

As an indication of the extent of the growth of the port, it may be noted that about the year 1663, twenty-nine vessels of a total tonnage of approximately 1,100 tons were owned at Belfast; the ships varied in tonnage, the smallest being about six and the largest 200 tons, but the majority were about forty tons each. By 1785 the number of vessels belonging to the port had increased to fifty-five of a total tonnage of 10,040.

During the progress of the development of the harbour it was but natural that, in the absence of railways, the matter of the conveyance of goods to and from the interior of the country by means of an inland waterway should come to the front, and an idea originated to make navigable the non-tidal portion of the River Lagan. By an Act of Parliament of 1753 a local duty on ale, beer and spirits was levied, or, as it was described, duties on ale, beer and strong waters to be raised from off the gaugers' walk of Belfast, Lisburn, Moira and Hillsborough for eleven years, for the purpose of enabling the Commissioners of Inland Navigation in Ireland to open up the Lagan for traffic between the town of Belfast and Lough Neagh. In September of the following year the work was commenced, and on the 7th of September, 1763, the "Lord Hertford" a lighter of sixty tons burthen belonging to Mr. Gregg, an eminent merchant of Belfast, made the first voyage upon the new navigation to Lisburn, with a cargo of forty-five tons of coal and timber. Mr. and Mrs. Gregg had upon this occasion invited a numerous company of ladies and gentlemen to make the voyage and to dine on board. The "Belfast News Letter" stated that the weather was fair, the prospect diversified with bleach greens breaking in upon every reach of the river, together with the woodlawn and meadow, and the happiness and jollity of the reapers in almost every field cutting down their harvest, diffused joy and pleasure. The party were met at Drumbridge by the principal gentlemen of the town of Lisburn, who came on board, and the whole company were entertained by Mr. Gregg and his family in the "most elegant and polite manner" with a cold collation and wines of all sorts. A band of music played the whole way to over one thousand persons who accompanied the lighter on the banks of the waterway as far as Lisburn, where the inhabitants expressed their unfeigned satisfaction at the completion of this great and truly useful work up to their town, and at the near prospect of its being rendered much more

advantageous by having the passage by water opened to Lough Neagh. The windows of the houses were illuminated and bonfires were lighted in the Market Place, where a barrel of ale was given to the populace by Lord Hertford's agent, Mr. Higginson, to drink their Majesties' healths, prosperity to the Navigation Board, and health to Mr. Owen who had conducted the works in so masterly a manner.

In due time the waterway was extended beyond Lisburn to Lough Neagh, and the undertaking was handed over to local Commissioners, who raised money on the security of the authorized duties. In 1779 the creditors who had advanced money were constituted into a Company for undertaking the Lagan Navigation, and financial difficulties arose later as well as trouble with the Marquis of Donegall, who became for a time the sole proprietor of the Navigation. There was unfortunately generally trouble when the Donegall family became associated with business or public concerns. The Lagan Navigation* has had many vicissitudes; the traffic on it, especially with the growth of railways, never reached any great proportions, and it has now become a factor in the problem of inland waterways common to the whole of the United Kingdom.

*See Note 54.

CHAPTER XV.

1752—1800.

The Belfast Charitable Society.

Few philanthropic societies have done more useful work or exercised more varied functions than the Belfast Charitable Society. Its conception occurred in 1752, in which year a meeting of townsmen was held to consider ways and means for the threefold purpose of building a poorhouse, a hospital, and a new church. It was stated that a poor house and a hospital were greatly wanted for the support of vast numbers of real objects of charity in the parish, for the employment of idle beggars that crowded to it from all parts of the north, and for the reception of infirm and diseased poor. It appeared also that the church, besides being old and ruinous, was not large enough to contain the parishioners, and that to rebuild and enlarge it would have been an expense grievous and insupportable by the ordinary method of public cesses. At this meeting it was resolved "that 100,000 tickets be issued at half a guinea each, the chances whereof to depend upon the drawing of the Dublin Lottery now pending." Difficulties arose and the scheme was not carried out. Subsequent meetings took place, the most important of which was one on the 5th of July, 1753, described as of the principal inhabitants of the town and parish of Belfast, to consider a scheme entitled the "Belfast Charitable Scheme, 1753," for the realization of funds "for erecting a Poorhouse and Hospital in or near the said town for the support and relief of indigent persons, and also for rebuilding and enlarging the Church of the said parish." The idea then prevailed of raising the money by means of a lottery attached to a pending State lottery in England. £6,875 was mentioned as the sum likely to be brought in, but on the scheme being carried through, the net profit remaining at the close of the operations was only something like £1,600 or £1,700. For some years the promoters devoted their attention to lottery

schemes, and no effort was made to erect any building until 1771, by which time the funds had accumulated to the extent of £7,592. In the meantime (1768) the Earl of Donegall had made a grant in fee-farm of a parcel of ground on the north side of the street then commonly called Carrickfergus-Peter's Hill, at the yearly rent of £9 1s. 0d., being at the rate of sixpence per foot, for the purpose of a poorhouse and infirmary, hospital, workhouse or other building for charitable objects and uses. Stewart Banks, the then Sovereign, performed the ceremony of laying the foundation-stone, the following inscription on copper being placed within the stone :—

“ This foundation stone of a Poorhouse and Infirmary for the benefit of the poor and sick of the Town and Parish of Belfast, was laid on the 1st day of August, 1771, and in the 11th year of the reign of his Majesty Geo. III. The Right Honourable Arthur Earl of Donegall and the principal inhabitants of Belfast founded this charity, and his Lordship granted to it in perpetuity eight acres of land on part of which this building is erected.”

In this same year the Irish Parliament concerned itself with the question of mendicancy, which had been a serious problem in the country for a considerable period. Exactly forty years earlier Arthur Dobbs had described the enormous extent of nomadic pauperism. In the circumstances of scanty and intermittent work, habits of idleness and begging became very prevalent. He estimated the number of strolling beggars at 34,000, and suggested the erection of workhouses, supported by local taxation, and compulsory labour for the able-bodied, with schools for the children. Dean Swift wrote about the prodigious number of beggars throughout the kingdom in proportion to so small a population; and Skelton, in 1742, alluded to strolling beggars, of which he estimated there were 50,000, as the worst of all the nuisances and grievances in poor Ireland. The trouble was undoubtedly great in 1771, and in the session of that and the following year the Irish Legislature passed a general Act “for badging such poor as shall be found unable to support themselves by labour, and otherwise providing for them, and for restraining such as shall be found able to support themselves by labour and industry from begging.” The Act recited that strolling beggars had become numerous, that it was equally necessary to give countenance and assistance to those poor who should be found disabled by old age or infirmities to earn them-

selves their living as to restrain and punish those who might be able to support themselves by labour and industry, and yet might choose to live in idleness by begging. The Act vested in Corporations in every county at large and every county of a city or town the authorities of the Act, including the appointment of standing committees, and enacted that the said Corporations were respectively authorized to grant to the helpless poor having a prior residence of one-year badges, with a licence to beg within certain limits. The Corporations were required, as soon as they should be possessed of funds sufficient for the purpose, to build hospitals, to be called Workhouses or Houses of Industry, for the relief of the poor, and to divide those hospitals into four parts, of which one was to be allotted for such poor helpless men as should be judged worthy of admission; one for poor helpless women of the same character; a third part for the reception of men able to labour and committed as vagabonds or sturdy beggars; and the fourth for idle strolling and disorderly women committed to the hospital and found fit for labour. Beggarmen above the age of fifteen years, without badges, were to be committed to the stocks. With regard to children, it was stipulated that whenever a poor person deemed worthy of having a licence to beg had one or more children under the age of ten years not apprenticed or otherwise provided for, the person or persons granting the badge should either insert the names, number and age of the children in the licence, or at his or their election should take so many of them as he or they should think fit from the parent, and convey such child or children to the committee, and insert the names of the rest in the parent's licence. When fatherless or deserted children under eight years of age were found strolling or begging they were to be taken to the committee, who might send those children to such Charter School nursery as would receive them, and might apprentice the rest. The Incorporated Society for the Protestant Charter Schools were required to inform the committees when room and accommodation could be had for poor children, the intent being that all poor children might, as much as possible, be prevented from strolling and be put to trades or industry.

This general Act did not apply to Belfast, but as soon as it became law the Belfast Charitable Society took into consideration the desirability of incorporating the Society and basing it on the

Act in question.* The result was that in the following session (1773-74) an Act was passed to amend in some respects the previous Act. The new Act, after providing for purposes connected with the Corporation of Dublin, stated that the town of Belfast was a populous and wealthy town, containing as many inhabitants as several of the cities or counties of towns in the kingdom, but, not being a county within itself, could not have the benefit of the general Act in as ample and full a manner as was found necessary ; that the inhabitants of the said town and parish had by voluntary subscriptions and contributions raised a fund of money for the support of the poor within the town and parish, and, for the better answering that laudable intention, had erected a poorhouse and infirmary for the reception of the poor and of sick persons on grounds adjoining the town, which had been granted by the Earl of Donegall to certain trustees ; and that the said inhabitants were desirous that a body corporate should be formed, and to continue for ever, for the carrying into execution, under proper regulations, the charitable and humane design of maintaining the poor of the town and parish.

The Act then stipulated that from and after the 1st of June, 1774, the Earl of Donegall, James Lewis, Sovereign, and his successors for the time being ; Henry Skeffington and George Hamilton, representatives in Parliament for the town ; and the representatives in Parliament for the time being ; the then vicar and churchwardens and their successors ; James Makay, William Laird, and James Crumby, and such persons as should contribute to the Charity, as provided therein, should for ever be in name and fact one body corporate in law with perpetual succession, for the charitable purposes mentioned, under the name of the president and assistants of the Belfast Charitable Society. It was also provided that Arthur Earl of Donegall should be president for life, and that every person who should contribute the sum of one guinea to the Society should be a member for the space of one entire year. The Society was authorized to make reasonable rules, orders and regulations for the management of the poorhouse and infirmary, and to exercise such and like powers with respect to the poor and all idle and sturdy beggars within the town and parish of Belfast as the Corporations

*Acts of Parliament of the Belfast Charitable Society, &c., compiled by E. W. Pim, 1899.

created by virtue of the general Act of the previous session within counties at large and counties of towns and cities were enabled to do.

Immediately after the passing of this Act the Society set itself to work, the first consideration being the raising of subscriptions. Seven beds were fitted up for the reception of the sick, and rules and regulations were made for relieving the poor.

This public advertisement was issued in November, 1774 :—

“ Wanted, for the use of the Poorhouse and Infirmary, a Steward, a Housekeeper, and a person to act as Porter and Beadle.

“ The Steward must be a person of known fidelity and diligence and capable of keeping the Accounts of the House. The Housekeeper, a woman of approved discretion and experience. The Beadle, a hale, stout, active man, of a good character for honesty and sobriety. Each of the above servants must be single.

“ The following are the highest salaries that will be given :—To the Steward, £10 ; to the Housekeeper, £6 ; to the Beadle, £5 per annum—Diet and lodging in the House for each.

“ Persons who choose to offer themselves as candidates for the above offices are desired to apply at the Poorhouse on Wednesday, the 6th instant, at 11 o'clock.

“ N.B.—No one need apply without proper certificates to the above descriptions.”

A committee for the government of the poorhouse was appointed, consisting of the Rev. William Bristow, Mr. Patterson, Mr. R. Joy, Mr. Smith, Mr. Callwell, Mr. Mattear, Mr. Laird, Mr. Bryson, and Mr. Crombie. By March of the following year the house was ready for the reception of inmates, and six women, principally widows, were admitted. The Society continued its good work, and by the end of the year 1777 it was reported that the number of poor boarded in the house numbered ninety-five in all, consisting of thirty-eight old women, twenty-three old men, three infirmary patients, and thirty-one children.

An indication of another side of the activities of the Society is found in the fact that in 1776 it was decided to have a proper place fitted up as a black hole for confining delinquents and vagrants. Some years later it was ordered “ that the black hole be instantly prepared for the reception of such strolling beggars as are sent up

by the sovereign." Another resolution authorized the Sovereign, accompanied by members of the committee, to go occasionally through the streets of the town for the purpose of banishing all strolling beggars. The functions of the committee apparently extended to lunatics, who were to be taken into the lower cells if such a course were thought fit, and we find directions given that a cart and an ass were to patrol the town twice a week, attended by the beadle and two of the ablest men in the house, who were to have staves and cloaks, and were to take up and confine all vagrants in a dark closet.

The Society received a very great measure of support from the town, and its activities were great and good, even if at times its methods were drastic. It is recorded that a woman was confined for two weeks and fed on bread and water for the crime of leaving the house without permission, and vagrants were often imprisoned for various offences. The graveyard called the "New Burying Ground" was formed by the Society, and plots sold to the inhabitants, many well-known people being afterwards buried there. We have already noticed in the previous chapter how industrial pursuits were followed in the poorhouse, and how cotton spinning was started there; but when a proposal was made to the Society that it should extend its scope by cleaning the streets of the town, the committee regarded this as going beyond its legitimate functions, and passed a resolution "that it does not appear to us an eligible plan for the Society to establish any cart or carts for cleansing the streets of the town at present."

About this time, however, the energies of the Charitable Society came to be directed in a peculiar direction—that of supplying the town with water. The reason for this was no doubt that the Society saw a means of obtaining further funds for the carrying on of its work. The first attempt to provide Belfast with a water supply, as mentioned in Chapter VIII, was made by George Macartney in the year 1678. In 1733 a lease was granted at the nominal rent of twenty shillings a year to William Johnston, of Newforge, of "all waters, rivers, brooks, wells and water streams adjacent and contiguous to the town of Belfast," except such as had been granted to George M'Cartney. Johnston, who became known as "Pipewater Johnston," provided water for the town through wooden pipes made from the hollowed-out trunks of trees, but the

works were acquired in 1762 by James Hall, who, on account of the revenue not covering the expenses, had to increase the charges. Some years afterwards it was stated that there were few, even of the most insignificant, villages so ill supplied with water as Belfast, and that, owing to frost and the rottenness of the pipes, the poor were obliged in crowds to desert their miserable dwellings in search of water in different parts of the neighbourhood. Many of the rich were in a similar plight, all drawing water from the country. Water was even carried in and sold at eight gallons for a penny. The directors of the Charitable Society saw their opportunity, and in 1795 obtained from Lord Donegall a lease of certain springs. They took steps to bring under control the water supply that already existed, and for the next forty-five years the management of the water remained in the hands of an annually elected committee of the Society under the name of the "Spring Water Commissioners." The supply consisted of springs near Fountainville, the principal one being the "Bellows Spring" (so called from its shape), which later became a disused pond, and which was on the Lisburn Road opposite Wilmont Terrace. The water was conveyed by conduit to a reservoir in the town and distributed by wooden pipes. Additional supplies were obtained from springs situated near the foot of the present Deramore Park, where the remains still exist. This water course ran from there through the site of the Botanic Gardens and Plains to a basin near the present Ormeau Avenue.



Old Waterworks, Stranmillis.

Some little time was occupied in arranging the water supply. In 1797 we find that, at a meeting of the General Board of the

Charitable Society, the Water Committee having laid the accounts and state of the funds before the Board, the following resolution was passed :—

“ That it appears upon examination of the same, that the revenue now arising from the new supply (exclusive of the produce of the two water carts), even in this early stage of the business, is more than sufficient to defray the interest of the money expended and borrowed, and that they have every reason to believe it will, in the end, prove a valuable and permanent fund for the support of the poor.”

A John Sloan was appointed as clerk to the Water Works at a salary of £50 per annum, his duties being specified “ To collect all publick subscriptions for the Poorhouse ; to receive the annual sums paid for water, as likewise every evening the money collected at the reservoirs ; pay the labourers for laying pipes and any other work connected with the business of furnishing and distributing water ; make weekly and monthly returns of all such houses as may be supplied with water, and report to the Committee.” This gentleman, however, considered that the remuneration offered was inadequate, and he refused to accept the appointment unless he received a salary of £50 and twenty guineas. The Society did not see its way clear to rise to such figures, and a Mr. John Smylie was appointed instead.

The Society must have experienced difficulty in carrying on the water supply, largely on account of the fact that it had no authority to make a compulsory water rate. Application was made to Parliament for further powers in relation to the water supply, and in connection with several other matters pertaining to town management. In 1800 an Act was obtained which, so far as water was concerned, recited that, whereas the late Marquis of Donegall did, in the year 1795, grant a lease to the Belfast Charitable Society for the term of sixty-one years, of certain springs and fountains of water contiguous to the town for the purpose of supplying the inhabitants with pure wholesome water, in consequence whereof the said Society had expended a large sum of money in conveying water from such springs and fountains into the town and in erecting a reservoir or basin for containing the same and other works, and introducing main pipes into some of the principal streets from which water might be conveyed

by lesser pipes or branches into the dwelling-houses, which greatly conduced to the health and convenience of the inhabitants and to the security and safety of the town; and whereas no provision was or could be made in the said lease for compelling the inhabitants or occupiers of houses to pay for the use of such water, by means whereof the said Society was prevented from raising that revenue therefrom which was intended by the said Marquis of Donegall for the support of the poor, and also from erecting public fountains for the use of the poor, it was enacted that from and after the passing of the Act, and for and during the continuance of the said lease and of all and every renewal to be had or gotten thereof, every owner or occupier of every dwelling-house in the town of Belfast, which was so situated that it might receive the benefit of such water, if such occupier should think proper to do so, and which dwelling-house should be valued at the annual rent or sum of five pounds or upwards, should pay to the Society a certain annual rent for such water, proportioned to the annual value of such dwelling-house, provided that the same should not exceed the sum of forty shillings by the year. The assessment was to be made by twelve persons, to be chosen as "pipe-water applotters" annually by the inhabitants of the parish assembled in vestry, and the Act contained provisions for higher charges to manufacturers and others who had an extraordinary consumption of water for their businesses.

Such was the condition of the water supply of Belfast at the close of the eighteenth century, and in the last year of that century the financial position of the water works was reported to the Charitable Society as :—Expenditure, £6,719 17s. 1½d. ; the debt due, £4,634 8s 5½d. ; the gross income, £822 15s. 10d., out of which was paid for interest and salaries £386, leaving a net income of £436 15s. 10d. for carrying on the works.

CHAPTER XVI.

1701—1800.

Municipal and Educational affairs during the Eighteenth Century.

The old Town Book, to which reference has already been made, contains very few entries relating to matters concerning the government of the town during the eighteenth century. In January, 1714, we find Robert Lebyrtt elected to occupy the position of Town Clerk, with the usual stipulation "during his honest carrying and upright behaviour." Two years later the by-law which was adopted on the 24th June, 1660, and which prohibited any Burgess, after being elected and sworn as Sovereign, from selling "in his house any wine, beer, ale, aqua vitæ or other strong waters, or keep entertainment in his house during the time of his being Sovereign" on forfeiture of one hundred pounds, came under discussion. It was found that the by-law was "useless and inconvenient" and it was, accordingly, to quote the words of the resolution, "repealed, annulled and made void to all intents and purposes whatsoever," a form of wording which certainly left no ambiguity in anybody's mind as to the fate of the old by-law. James Gurner was the Sovereign at the time, and he was succeeded by Henry Ellis, but there is nothing to show that either of these gentlemen was engaged in the sale of strong drink.

The oath to be taken by the Sovereign about this period is set out in the Town Book and reads :—

"The Oath of the Sovereign.

You shall swear that you shall well and truly serve our Sovereigne Lord the King by the space of one whole year now next ensuing as Sovereigne of the Burrough of Belfast & untill a successor be sworne wth yo^r best endea^{vr} according to the power given unto you by his Matie^s Lres Pattents and you shall according to the best of yo^r knowledge discrecion doe equall justice as well to the poore as the rich and

truly fairly and gently intreate the people of this Burrough You shall use your best endeav^{rs} to uphold maintayne the rights Libties jurisdictions and Lawfull ordinances of this Towne and Burrough correccion of victualls breade wine beare Ale ffish and fleshe you shall truly and tenderly see or cause to bee seene unto craftsmen Labourers and Artificers. You shall truly enquire of and those that shall be found guilty faulty and trespassinge therin you shall justly correct and duly reforme, widdows and orphans you shall succour and Defend And finally in all other thinges that shall or may concerne yo^r office you shall therein faithfully and uprightly demeane yorself for the most quiet benefitt worshipp honestly credit & advancem^t of this yo^r Burrough and the Inhabitants thereof. Soe help yo^r God in Jesus Christ.”*

The duties of the Sovereign appear not to have diminished with the passage of time, and in October, 1768, the novel spectacle was witnessed of the Sovereign in person shooting two swine in the streets of the town. This was his method of enforcing a public notice that the swine which infested the streets to the discredit of the town would be destroyed if houses were not provided for them within five days.

At this period Belfast was rapidly outgrowing the system of municipal government then in force. The general power given by the Charter for the Sovereign and Burgesses to make statutes, ordinances and by-laws, for the good ruling and sound governing of the borough and the inhabitants, was apparently wide enough for all practical purposes, but as the election to the office of Burgess in the event of a vacancy was in the hands of the Sovereign and remaining Burgesses, there was nothing in the nature of direct public control in the management of the affairs of the town. In addition, nothing could be done without the approval of the Lord of the Castle.

A striking aspect of the place is contained in a letter which appeared in the “Belfast News Letter” of the 19th December, 1780, and of which the following is a copy:—

“To George Macartney Portis, Esq.

Sir,

In my way from this city to Scotland (in my entrance into Belfast) I was vastly surprized and hurt to see a long string of falling cabbins and tattered houses, all tumbling

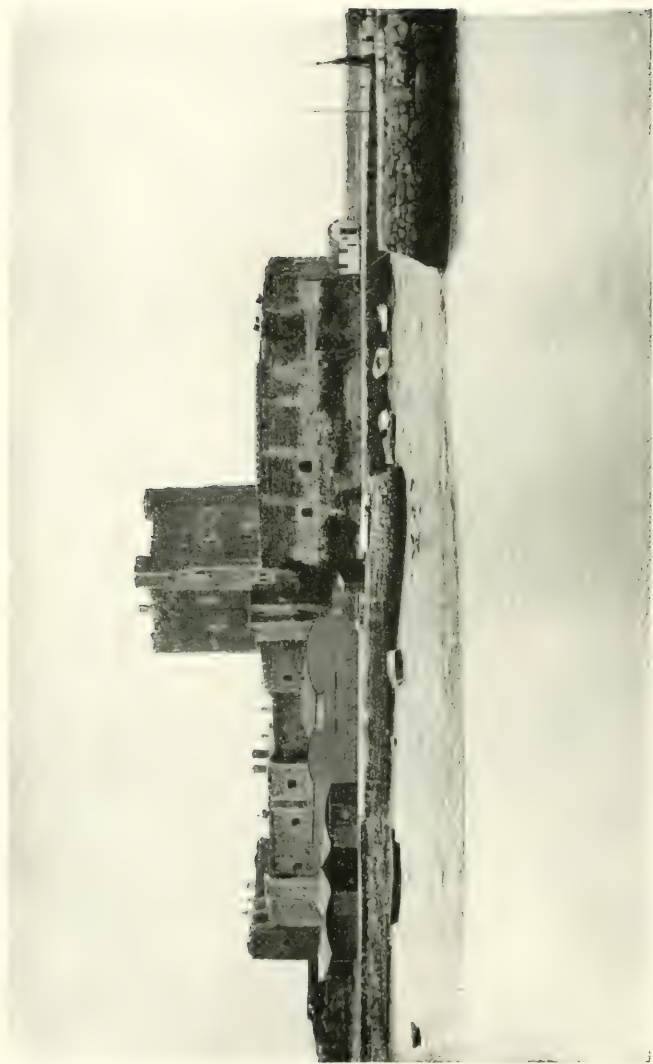
*“Town Book,” edited by R. M. Young, p. 219.



THE "MATER" HOSPITAL, BELFAST.



SHAW'S BRIDGE, RIVER LAGAN.



CARRICKFERGUS CASTLE
(Fischel's Bay)

down, with an horrid aspect, and the seeming prelude to a pitiful village, which was my idea of Belfast, until I got pretty far into the town, when I found my error, for indeed with some trifling improvements it might be made to vie with any town in Ireland, save Dublin and Cork.

'Twas about eleven o'clock on Sunday morning when I stopped at the Donegall Arms, and, as I meant going no farther that day, I strutted about the town; but Oh, cleanliness, celestial maid, what was my surprize at beholding piles of dunghills made up through the middle of the whole town, from one end to the other. I enquired the reason of this outré appearance, this *ville d'engraisser* and that on a day when it should be the cleanest, and was informed that 'twas always the case on Sundays; for that Friday being the market-day the town was constantly swept on Saturdays, and that dunghills built up (if I may be allowed the expression) in the manner before represented as sweet savoured nosegays to regale the inhabitants on every Sabbath, when, if dry, every creature is recreating, in walking from one place to another. Surely this evil might be easily remedied by having carts ready to remove the nuisances when swept up together every Saturday but 'tis something like the hinge of Mr. Shandy's parlour door, which a feather and a drop of oil would have remedied, and yet was suffered to grate upon the feelings of him and poor Uncle Toby for many years.

I also observed, particularly in the main street, which is a very handsome one, that the pavements before the doors were indifferent and not by any means calculated to throw off the dirt, having no descent or obliquity from the houses to the channel; and here immediately the new pavements of Dublin occurred to me, where a footway is raised at the side of the streets and bound together with a narrow curbing of hard mountain freestone. I would recommend such a mode of paving to your consideration; it answers full well as flagging and will be less expensive to the inhabitants than the nasty pavements you've at present; as when once well done it will last almost for ever.

You'll no doubt be surprised at my addressing this letter to you; but know, Sir, that 'tis from your character I do it. I was told that you were one of the most principal men in the town, that you were agent to Lord D—ll and that your chief happiness consisted in promoting the trade and interest of Belfast and in rectifying every grievance which was pointed out to you; all this information I had from James, one of the waiters at the inn, with whom I'd occasionally a good deal of conversation as he waited on me at dinner.

I request then, Sir, you'll have the old houses at the entrance of the town pulled down or rebuilt, for nothing looks worse than an ugly entrance into any place; it prepossesses you immediately against both the town and the people; it's a bad index; also suffer no dunghills to remain in your streets on Sundays, and mind your pavements, which will effectually serve the town of Belfast, and prove that the waiter was not cramming Sir.

Your obedient humble servant
and well-wisher (tho' unknown)
PROPRETE."

This semi-humorous effusion may have received due consideration, and the inhabitants, no doubt, appreciated the writer's remark that Belfast might be made to vie with any town in Ireland save Dublin and Cork. Such was a stranger's estimate of the place—at best a more or less second-rate town. It was, however, marching quickly on the road of progress. Its statistics of population* give the best idea of this.

Early part of seventeenth century	...	...	500 (about)
1685	...	...	2,000
1757	...	...	8,549
1782	...	...	13,105
1791	...	...	18,320

It was not until the very end of the century that a new system came into operation for dealing with the cleansing, lighting and watching of the town. This was effected by an Act passed in the year 1800, entitled "An Act for paving, cleansing and lighting, and improving the several streets, squares, lanes and passages within the town of Belfast, in the County of Antrim, and for removing and preventing all encroachments, obstructions, and annoyances therein, and also for establishing and maintaining a nightly watch throughout the said Town and Precincts thereof, and for other purposes." The preamble of the Act set forth that Belfast was a very populous market town and borough, and had of late years greatly increased in buildings, and was yearly increasing in number of inhabitants, commerce and wealth; that the several streets, squares, lanes and passages within the town were extremely ill paved and ill lighted, and passengers much incommoded by encroachments, obstructions and annoyances; and that it would tend greatly to promote the trade of the town and the general

*See Note 55.

prosperity, convenience, health, comfort and security of all the inhabitants and other persons resorting thereto, if the streets, squares, lanes and passages were well paved, cleansed and lighted, and so kept; and all encroachments, obstructions, nuisances and annoyances removed and prevented, and a well-regulated nightly watch established and maintained. The Act appointed the Sovereign and Burgesses for the time being, together with Hugh Montgomery, William Sinclair, Valentine Jones* the younger, Thomas Ludford Stewart, Robert Bradshaw, Narcissus Batt, William Clarke, Hugh Crawford, George Joy, John Houston, Edward M'Cormick and John Turnley, all of Belfast, and their successors from time to time elected in the manner provided for in the Act, to be Commissioners for the purpose of carrying the Act into execution. In the case of the death, refusal or resignation of any of the Commissioners, the Sovereign was required to give fourteen days' public notice in writing, posted on the market house, to such inhabitants as should stand assessed to the parish rates at the sum of twenty shillings, to meet at a certain hour and place, for the purpose of electing a successor or successors. No person was eligible for election as a Commissioner who was not resident within the town of Belfast or its precincts. A committee of twenty-one persons (known as the Police Committee) was to be elected at a vestry meeting, by persons assessed to the amount already mentioned, to assist the Commissioners in carrying out the provisions of the Act, and to certify such bills and other allowances for payment as they should find fair and just. Another necessary qualification for a Commissioner was the possession of £100 clear yearly rent, or the possession of a personal estate to the value of £2,000, or the fact of his being a Member of Parliament or heir-apparent of a Peer or Lord of Parliament. No person could be a Committee man unless he held real or personal estate of the value of £1,000.

The Act authorized the paving, lighting, cleansing and watching of the town, and the infliction of penalties on persons found guilty of breaking and stealing street lamps, of exercising horses within the streets, of causing nuisances, annoyances, obstructions and encroachments in the streets, or of slaughtering animals in or contiguous to thoroughfares. The Commissioners were also em-

*See Note 56.

powered to regulate signs and sign posts ; to cause the names of the streets to be put up and the houses to be numbered ; to regulate the rates and fares of cars, drays and carts ; and to provide a fire-engine. The right of property in all the streets, pavements and lamps was vested in the Commissioners, who were empowered to borrow money and to levy rates on the inhabitants of premises. The Act also, as mentioned in the preceding chapter, contained provisions relating to the Belfast Charitable Society, in connection with the water supply to the town. In fact it was a very comprehensive measure and well calculated to place some of the affairs of the town upon a better basis than had previously been the case. The expenses incurred in obtaining the Act amounted to £1,260, a large sum for those days, but the money was well spent. The Act left the old Town Corporation in existence, and what it really did was to set up another body to attend to the various matters specified—matters which, of course, should have come within the province of the Municipal Corporation.

The Commissioners immediately proceeded to exercise their functions, and in the public press of September of the same year notice was given that the Police Committee were prepared to receive proposals in writing from persons willing to contract for erecting and keeping in repair, supplying with oil and other materials, and lighting, 400 lamps in the town for the following winter ; also that the Committee were open to receive tenders from persons wishing to contract for a temporary repair of the following streets and lanes, viz :—High Street, Castle Street, Mill Street, North Street, Donegall Street, Waring Street, Ann Street, Church Lane, Hercules Lane, Skipper's Lane, Bridge Street, Prince's Street, Rosemary Lane, and Factory Row. The Committee further intimated that they were ready to receive offers from painters for numbering all the houses in the town and for affixing the names of all the streets and lanes on the corners thereof. These very necessary works were duly carried out, and they resulted in a marked improvement in the comfort of the townspeople.

While the citizens were engaged in such material matters as the physical improvement of the town, and were at the same time deeply engrossed in political affairs, they were still able to devote attention to other questions, such as education. The importance of education had been realized as early as 1648, when the Sovereign

and Burgesses provided an annual stipend of £10 for a schoolmaster, and supplied him with a dwelling house and a schoolroom. It is a striking testimony to the thoroughness of Cromwell's methods that under the Commonwealth the Government paid schoolmasters to teach the young in the same way as they supported ministers for the religious education of the people. It is on record that James Blythe was the name of the Belfast schoolmaster in 1654, and that John Cornwall occupied the position in the following year—each having a yearly salary of £20. In 1657, Government Commissioners who held an inquiry in the town of Antrim concerning the condition of churches and schools, were able to report that there was a Protestant schoolmaster in the town of Belfast, and they were glad to add that they knew not of any "Popish schoolemaster or any Popish schoolemistress that kept a schoole within the County of Antrim."

The first Earl of Donegall, when his influence resumed sway with the restoration of the monarchy, looked to the matter of education and built a school about the year 1665, close to the church in the street which is now known as Church Lane, but which was formerly called Schoolhouse Lane. On Phillip's map of 1685 the site of the schoolhouse is to be seen behind the church. This school had an existence of over a hundred years, and was probably closed shortly after the old parish church was demolished in 1774, or about the time of the opening of the Belfast Academy in 1786. It seems to have fallen into a state of decay about 1754, when the Earl of Donegall, at the request of a large number of inhabitants of the town, put it into repair at a considerable expense and appointed the Rev. Nicholas Garnet as master.* John Gordon, then the agent for Lord Donegall, issued a public notice that "The Earl and his Trustees have heard that some of the inhabitants do send their children to other schools. They have ordered me to acquaint the inhabitants, as well as their other tenants in the neighbourhood, that they are not pleased with such treatment, and hope they will not be laid under the necessity of taking notice of any individual who shall continue to do so." Whether this dark threat had the desired effect is not known, but it is the first record in the annals of Belfast of anything in the nature of an attempt at compulsory education. This school, for long known

*See Note 57.

as the old "Latin School" was of considerable importance in its day. Most of the chief merchant families of the town had their children educated in it for nearly a hundred years, and notable among the scholars was Claudius Gilbert, who later became Vicar of Belfast.

Other schools sprang up. One of the earliest of these was that conducted by David Manson, who came to Belfast in 1752 and, strange to say, started a brewery, although he had been a schoolmaster previously. In 1755 he announced by advertisement that, at the request of his customers, he had opened an evening school at his house in Clugston's Entry (afterwards called Legg's Lane) and that he would teach, "by way of amusement," English grammar, reading and spelling, at a moderate expense—a somewhat remarkable way of starting to teach. It is said that his first pupil was Ellen Joy, afterwards Mrs. Tomb, daughter of Henry Joy, one of the owners of the "Belfast News-Letter," a prominent man of his time, and one who gave considerable encouragement to Manson. Among his other scholars was Mary McCracken, sister of the ill-fated Henry Joy McCracken. In the course of a year and a half Manson collected twenty pupils, and before long he established a day-school, to which was added a boarding school. He achieved considerable fame in his generation for his educational methods, which, though they now seem bizarre, stood for a principle which was in advance of his time. This principle was that the work of tuition should be made a labour of love to both the pupil and the master. Each class-room had a master's seat, a high chair, a low chair and rows of forms; the chairs were seats of honour, the occupant of the high chair being designated Chancellor and that of the low one Vice-chancellor. These dignitaries were required to assist in the teaching and discipline of the school. The morning lessons were repeated before breakfast, they having been committed to memory at home the previous night, and their quantity or length varying according to the individual pupil's own inclination. The scholar who said the longest lesson, not less than twenty-four lines, was accorded the title of King or Queen; not less than twenty lines, that of Prince or Princess; sixteen lines and upwards that of Duke or Duchess; twelve and upwards that of Lord or Lady. These were all called Members of the Royal Society and were given a ticket marked F.R.S. Those who made an unreasonable noise in school, or were

deficient in spelling, lost their ticket, while the scholar who returned ten tickets unsoiled got a half-guinea medal. Those who missed four or upwards were called Tenants, and those who missed eight lines or upwards were called Under-tenants; and those who could not say four lines correctly or absented themselves until morning lesson was over, got the dishonourable title of Sluggard. Each class-room was divided into two companies, and the members of each company took their seats according to the precedence in rank that they had gained. Manson had other methods equally ingenious for stimulating the interest of his pupils, as well as appliances for enforcing discipline, but he carefully excluded the rod, as he believed in simple and humane punishments. His system of education seems to have produced good results, and he became a notable character in the whole of the north of Ireland. He published some elementary educational works—a primer spelling book and a dictionary—which were used in Belfast and district for a long time. On the 27th of November, 1779, he was admitted and sworn a freeman of the Borough of Belfast. He died on the 2nd of March, 1792, and was buried by torchlight in the old parish churchyard in High Street. This recalls the fact that it was frequently the custom in Belfast at that period, in the case of the death of an important personage, to hold the funeral at night. In 1717 it is written in the burial register of the First Presbyterian congregation, of which Manson himself was a member, that a Mr. Gamble was buried at night. It is said that the practice extended into the nineteenth century.

A few years before David Manson passed away from the scene of his labours, a more important educational establishment was projected. The movement originated in a bequest by a Mr. Arthur Maxwell of £1,300 for the purpose of assisting Presbyterian congregations in the north of Ireland in the education of young men for the ministry. Although much of this money was lost by litigation other sums were raised, and eventually the "Belfast Academy" was built and opened in 1786, with Dr. Crombie as its first principal. When he died, in 1790, he was succeeded by Dr. William Bruce,* who presided over it for many years. It became known as "Bruce's Academy" and gained a great reputation as the foremost school in Ulster, its teaching, although under the control of Presbyterians,

*See Note 58.

being non-denominational in character. One incident, which occurred in the Academy on the 12th of April, 1792, has become famous. Early on that day a number of the scholars, alleging some grievances, took possession of one of the class-rooms, labelled it "Liberty Hall," laid in provisions, arms and ammunition, and formulated certain terms, pending the granting of which they declared themselves at war with the principal and patrons. The masters, knowing not what course of action to take, sent for the Rev. Dr. Bristow, who was both the Sovereign of the town and the vicar of the parish, but the weight of his combined civic and ecclesiastical authority was not sufficient to awe the rebels, who threatened that if he did not promptly retire from the scene they would put a ball through his wig. It was not until the close of the day that the tumult was over and order restored; but this great "barring out" remained fresh in the memory of the people of Belfast for a generation.

While the people of the town were looking after the education of the young, they were not neglectful of the question of their own self-improvement and culture, as is evident by the establishment, on the 13th of May, 1788, of the Belfast Reading Society. The great and first object of the Society, according to a statement made by its founders, was to form a library which should remain for ever the sole and undivided property of the whole Society. A later enunciation of its aims was that "the object of this Society is the collection of an extensive library, philosophical apparatus and such productions of nature and art as tend to improve the mind and excite a spirit of general enquiry." Although not in any sense a political body, the Society felt constrained, in 1792, to pass resolutions in favour of Catholic emancipation. It is not known in what premises it was first located, but at the end of thirteen years from its foundation, after having changed its place of abode two or three times, it was transferred to the White Linen Hall. The title of the Society was altered to "The Belfast Library and Society for promoting knowledge" but from its location in the Linen Hall, it became popularly known as the "Linen Hall Library." It is not necessary to dilate upon the work accomplished by this Society; its history has been fully written,* and it has continued to the present day to be one of the most useful and popular institutions in Belfast.

* "History of the Linen Hall Library," by John Anderson, 1888.

CHAPTER XVII.

1801—1817.

A period of Educational and Philanthropic Activity.

On the first day of the nineteenth century, namely, the 1st of January, 1801, when the legislative union between Ireland and Great Britain became an accomplished fact, there was no display of excitement in Belfast. There had been a little mild discussion in the town as to whether 1800 was the last year of the old or the first of the new century, but the "Belfast News-Letter" in September of that year had published a letter, signed "Observer," in which the writer proved that 1801 was the first year of the nineteenth century. So satisfied was he that he advised those "who assert we are at present in the eighteenth century not to hazard their money in making bets in support of their opinion." The propensity to bet being no new trait in human character, it is more than likely that many of the sporting fraternity of that day risked some money on the question; but, be that as it may, it is safe to say that had some prophet ventured to predict the extent of the development that was to take place in the town before the end of the century, he would have had many wagers laid against him. Belfast was certainly entering upon a new era, and it is from this period that its modern history dates. The stirring and stormy events of the few preceding years were followed by a calm, the people of the whole country being prepared to await such developments as were to arise out of the union with Great Britain.

The inhabitants of Belfast settled down to the engrossing pursuit of commerce, and took a less burning interest in political affairs. Several causes contributed to this. Obviously, with the abolition of the Irish Parliament, the necessity for its reform, a question on which so much energy had rightly been expended, no longer existed. The other great matter—that of the emancipation of the Roman Catholics—was understood to be nearing a settlement.

Although, apparently, no definite assurance had been given, it was expected that the Union would be followed by a measure of relief for the Catholics. This did not eventuate for some years, but for a time Belfast, which was largely inhabited by Presbyterians, did not concern itself with this subject. The northern Presbyterians had been promised an increase in the *regium donum*, and this the Government carried into effect, with the stipulation that each minister when ordained or installed should take the oath of allegiance.

All these factors tended to produce a calm political atmosphere, the only disturbing breeze being caused by the fear of a French invasion, as Great Britain was at war with France. So seriously was this regarded that the magistrates took into consideration the means to be adopted for removing live stock and provisions from the coast to the interior. The necessity for such precautions passed away, and on the night of the 19th of October, 1801, a grand illumination of the town was made by order of the Sovereign in commemoration of the ratification of the preliminaries of peace with France, the inhabitants, we are told, parading the town to a late hour with every manifestation of loyalty to the British Crown. This completed a picture of an Ireland of peace and plenty, and the "Belfast News-Letter" in its issue on Christmas Day of that year compared the then state of the country with its situation during some years previously, and said that "instead of the unavoidable calamities induced by foreign war, the inexpressible evils of civil discontent, the clamour of disaffection, and even the scourge of famine, we have been graciously restored to unanimity, plenty and peace. Before us have been set the pleasing prospect of national prosperity, and those dark and dismal clouds which produced in our minds a gloomy sadness, almost to despair, have vanished with unexpected celerity."

The attempted insurrection of Robert Emmet, which only resulted in a riot in Dublin, was an event of two years later, but only the mere echo of it reached Belfast, where it failed to disturb the general serenity. This was followed by a renewal of the French War, and the people of Belfast demonstrated their loyalty to the British Crown in an unmistakable manner. They formed two or three Volunteer corps to assist the Government. We find a record of three of such corps, under the names of "Belfast

Cavalry," "Merchants Infantry," and the "Volunteer Corps," many of the members of which had been strong agitators a few years earlier. A great meeting of the inhabitants, convened by Edward May, Sovereign, was held at the Exchange Rooms on the 5th of April, 1803, when the Marquis of Donegall presided, and resolutions were passed that, should His Majesty's ministers fail in establishing on a firm basis a just and honourable peace, the inhabitants would hold themselves in readiness to come forward in arms and oppose the attacks of either the foreign or domestic enemies of their country; that, for the purpose of giving the Government every possible support, they would immediately attach themselves to such of the established yeomanry corps of the town as might render their powers most effective, or that they would form such new corps as the Government might approve, in order that tranquillity might be preserved at home and foreign enemies intimidated from insulting them. These firm and explicit declarations were issued to prevent any misrepresentations being made of the loyalty or true constitutional principles of the largest commercial town in the north of Ireland, and to prove that they held themselves embarked, along with the rest of His Majesty's subjects, in one common cause—the defence of the Empire. The Belfast cavalry, commanded by the Marquis of Donegall, passed a resolution that at such a critical time they thought it necessary to declare, in public, their firm attachment to their King and Constitution, and to pledge themselves to be ready to appear in arms and to oppose the attack of any enemy who should attempt to disturb the peace or wound the honour of the British Empire.

The public spirit was roused and there was no lack of volunteers. If there was any flagging in energy, the following letter which appeared in the local press* no doubt had a stimulating effect :—

"Have ye not heard the haughty menace of the French usurper who has plundered the property and destroyed the liberty of some of the first countries on the Continent? He is now collecting his rapacious hordes for the avowed purpose of reducing these Islands to the same miserable state. Where is the genius that gathered and guided our old Volunteers in a similar emergency? Is the spirit of ardent loyalty that inspired them now become extinct? No, it is dormant, but

*"Belfast News-Letter," 26th July, 1803.

not dead ! The Promethean spark is ready, but the mass it should vivify remains inert and unprepared."

The services of the Belfast Volunteers were not needed. In due course the great naval battle of Trafalgar was won, and Belfast commemorated the occurrence by forming a social club under the title of the "Nelson Club," which lasted for several years. During the remainder of the war with France, and up to the overthrow of the power of Napoleon at Waterloo in 1815, the Belfast Volunteers continued in existence, but with the settlement of peace they became extinct.

It is clear that there was no marked political activity in the town at this period. Henry Joy, in his "Historical Collections Relative to the Town of Belfast," published in 1817, laments the fact that the noble independence of spirit for which the inhabitants were once so celebrated before they were seized with the mania of revolution, had considerably evaporated, and that the subject of the renovation of the Constitution by means of a reform of Parliament had lost its hold on their minds and fallen into decay. Benn, in his history of Belfast, says that the political condition of the town was in those years utterly dead, and points out that the Marquis of Donegall returned the Parliamentary members for the town, generally some relation or connection of his own, and at one time there were only five persons in existence who had any voting claim under the old Charter. We have seen to some extent what was the cause of this state of affairs, and it is interesting to read Joy's testimony to the fact that at this time the commercial interests of the town advanced with astonishing rapidity, and that the increase of population and erection of literary and charitable institutions exhibited its growing importance in the scale of the Empire. In this statement he indicates precisely the distinguishing features of the early part of the nineteenth century in the life of the town. It was a phase of the greatest importance in its development.

So far as education is concerned, the establishment of the Academical Institution was the great achievement of that time. As already noticed, educational facilities, including Dr. Bruce's famous Academy, existed prior to 1800, and soon after that year

the scholarly Rev. W. H. Drummond* opened a large boarding school for boys at his residence, "Mount Collyer."

The necessity for free education for the poor came to be recognized. A small step in this direction had been taken a few years before by Henry Joy McCracken, when he gathered a number of poor children and gave them free tuition in the Market House. About 1800, however, a free school, called the "Union School," was established and supported by voluntary contributions.† Its career was not a lengthy one, but an important advance was made on the 31st of January, 1802, when a school, under the title of the "Belfast Weekly or Sunday School," was opened by a few philanthropic young men whose names have not been preserved. In it young persons of both sexes were instructed in spelling, reading, writing and arithmetic. The scholars were mostly such as were employed during the other days of the week as servants and apprentices, and the school was under the direction of a committee of twelve persons and fifteen teachers, none of whom received any payment for their services. The money to carry on this deserving work was raised by voluntary subscription.‡ Many notices relating to this school are scattered through the newspapers between 1803 and 1811, from which a good deal of information is available as to the extent of the work. On the 1st of May, 1806, there were on the books as regular scholars 106 boys and forty-three girls. Up to that time there had been admitted since the commencement 320 boys and 166 girls. The total expense of the work for the year was only £47 16s. 9½d., and the inhabitants were informed that Clotworthy Birnie, James M'Adam, John Whittle and David Bigger, members of the committee, had been appointed to collect subscriptions. Three years later there were seventy-nine girls and 166 boys on the books, and a sum of £410 was in hand after paying expenses, which money was being accumulated with the view to build a schoolhouse such as would be worthy of a town, to use the words of the committee, "the inhabitants of which have only to be convinced of the usefulness and practicability of any plan in order to afford it such aid as may be necessary to carry it into effect." The Committee procured from the Marquis of Donegall, on liberal terms,|| a lease of

* See Note 59.

† Benn's History, p. 94.

‡ "Belfast News-Letter," 22nd July, 1803.

|| "Belfast News-Letter," 14th July, 1809.

a suitable site in Frederick Street, and in 1810 they commenced the building.

One or two more of these Sunday Schools were afterwards established, and they paved the way for the so-called "Lancasterian School." In 1811 the Sunday Schools Committee reported that they looked forward to be able, by the support of the public, to build a schoolhouse suitable to the purpose, and to establish a daily school on the plan invented and practised by Joseph Lancaster, of London. A new code of rules and regulations for the management of the "Belfast Sunday and Lancasterian Schools" was drawn up, and the first school under the auspices of the new society was opened on the first Sunday of May, 1811, in a room granted for the purpose by the committee of the House of Industry.* Special emphasis had all along been made by the promoters of these Sunday Schools that their teaching was entirely undenominational. The time of teaching was arranged so as not to interfere with the hours of public worship, and it was solemnly declared that no influence, direct or indirect, had ever been employed to induce the children to go to one place of worship rather than another. When they were received into the school it was never asked whether they belonged to "Church, Meeting or Chapel." The aim was, after teaching the children to read and write, to put them in possession of the Scriptures, which they could read, examine, and judge for themselves. This is a striking testimony to the enlightened views of these pioneers of free and undenominational education, and to the influence of such a man as Lancaster. The name of Joseph Lancaster is now practically forgotten. As the son of a Chelsea pensioner he had himself few educational opportunities, but in quite early boyhood conceived a great desire for learning. He was attached to the Society of Friends for many years, but was afterwards disowned by that body. At the age of twenty he began to gather a few poor children under his father's roof and to give them the first principles of instruction, without a fee, except in cases in which the parents were willing to pay a trifle. Soon a thousand children were assembled, and his work attracted the attention of influential persons, who supplied him with means for building a schoolroom. The main features of his plan were the employment of older scholars as monitors and an elaborate system

* "Belfast News-Letter," 2nd July, 1811.

of mechanical drill by means of which these young teachers were made to impart the rudiments of reading, writing and arithmetic to large numbers at the same time. His system came into considerable notice at a time when the education of the poor received scant attention, and he was invited to lecture on his methods in many parts of the country. He visited Belfast, and in the theatre there, in December, 1811, gave a lecture, which was listened to with great interest by a large audience. He explicitly repelled a charge that had reached him implying that his system of education was inimical to the propagation of Christianity, and he expressed his own cordial faith in the Christian Revelation and in the sacred Scriptures as the fountain of religious truth. These, without commentary, he said he admitted into his schools, but he deprecated in pointed terms all attempts to bias the judgments or govern the consciences of youth upon religious doctrines or opinions, observing that in the course of eighteen years' experience he had never been the means, directly or indirectly, of bringing one child over to his own religious sentiments.

While these noble efforts were being made to provide free education for the poor, other steps were taken towards the provision of educational facilities on a more elaborate scale for those who could afford to pay. The lack of such facilities had impressed itself upon the more thoughtful citizens immediately after the Union had taken place, and after some consideration a town's meeting was held on the 20th of May, 1806, Mr. Samuel Gibson occupying the chair. At this meeting it was submitted that, from the extending commerce and increasing population of Belfast, an additional seminary of learning in the town on a liberal and extensive scale was desirable, expedient and necessary. The end proposed, in the elaborate phraseology of the time, was to facilitate and render less expensive the means of acquiring education, to give access to the walks of literature to the middle and lower classes of society, to make provision for the instruction of the youth of both sexes, and to afford an opportunity of becoming acquainted with the liberal sciences to pupils of taste and of fortune. A deputation was appointed to wait upon the Marquis of Donegall for the purpose of procuring ground for the intended "Academical Institution," and a letter signed by one hundred and sixty prominent men of the town was sent to him. Subsequent meetings

were held, and it was reported that the Marquis had approved of a piece of ground which had been selected. Finally, a committee was elected to arrange a plan for the government of the school and the course of studies to be followed there. Mr. Joseph Stevenson was appointed secretary, a post which he held until his death in 1837, and he performed his duties with great energy and ability. Notwithstanding the fact that Dr. Bruce of the Belfast Academy opposed the project, as he thought it would injure his own interests, and thus prevented a few people from subscribing to it, the great majority of the leading inhabitants of Belfast enthusiastically supported the scheme and liberally contributed towards the funds to the extent of £30,000. Application was made to the Government for a Charter of Incorporation and a monetary grant. An Act of Incorporation was passed by Parliament in 1810, and in the same year the first stone of the Institution was laid, the celebrated Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Soane having offered his services free as architect. On the upper side of the stone a cavity had been cut, in which was laid a glass tube containing papers relating to the Institution, together with the following inscription:—

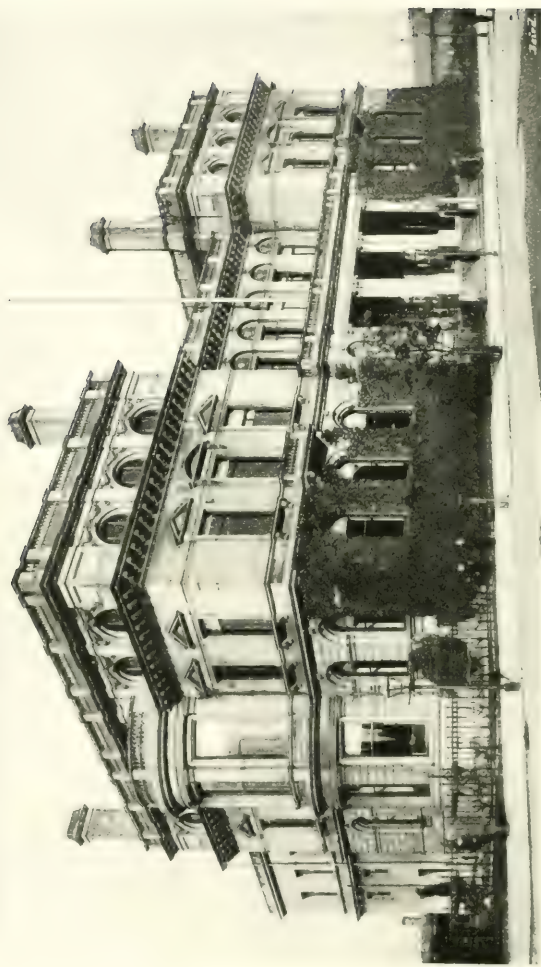
ON THIS DAY,
 JULY THE 3RD, 1810,
 IN THE FIFTIETH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF HIS MAJESTY,
 GEORGE III,
 THE FIRST STONE
 OF THE BUILDINGS OF THE
 BELFAST ACADEMICAL INSTITUTION,
 UNDERTAKEN BY A PRIVATE SUBSCRIPTION OF THE INHABITANTS
 OF BELFAST, AIDED BY THE CONTRIBUTIONS OF THE
 WELL WISHERS OF SCIENCE AND LITERA-
 TURE IN OTHER PARTS OF THE
 UNITED KINGDOM
 AND
 INCORPORATED BY AN ACT OF THE IMPERIAL PARLIAMENT
 WAS LAID BY
 THE MOST NOBLE GEORGE AUGUSTUS,
 MARQUIS OF DONEGALL, &C., &C.,
 PRESIDENT.

The formal opening of the Institution took place on the 1st February, 1814, when Lord Donegall presided over a large gathering,



DONEGALL PLACE BELFAST.
(Present day.)

HARBOUR OFFICE, BELFAST.



at which Dr. William Drennan,* who had been one of the most active promoters of the Institution, delivered a notable address. It is not necessary here to go into the Institution's history, it having been fully written.† It has had an honourable career, and it exists to-day as one of the most important educational establishments in the city of Belfast. It has numbered among its scholars persons who have risen to eminence in various spheres of life, including Sir Andrew Marshall Porter, Bart.,‡ Lord Atkinson, Sir Joseph Napier, Lord O'Hagan, Sir Samuel Ferguson, William Allingham, Sir Samuel Dill, Herbert Dukinfield Darbishire, Sir Joseph Larmor, Sir Almroth Wright, Sir John Newell Jordan, The Hon. William Leathem Harvey, C.I.E.; Robert Sullivan, M.A., LL.D.; the Right Hon. and Rev. Thomas Hamilton, M.A., D.D., LL.D.; Sir Donald Currie, Lord Pirrie, and Sir John Byers.

Another institution that accomplished a very useful purpose was the Blind Asylum, or Industrial School, which, in 1801, was established in Burgess Entry, off High Street, by Dr. Alexander McDonnell. It was placed under the direction of Denis Maguire, a blind man, and in it baskets, nets, cushions, mops, mats and other articles were manufactured by the pupils, all of whom were blind.

In the same year, on the 23rd of October, twelve persons met in the Exchange Rooms for the purpose of founding the Belfast Literary Society. The object of the Society was to secure an evening in every month for literary conversation. "Without an institution of this kind," it was urged, "there could be no bond of union nor any opportunity for select intercourse among literary and scientific, or intelligent and inquisitive men; but in such a Society useful subjects may be discussed, the solitary theories of the study corrected by the collision of different opinions, difficulties solved by the suggestions of those to whose peculiar province they may belong; more liberal ideas formed by the members of each other's pursuits and characters; and a chance afforded of co-operation in some useful design."§ Dr. James McDonnell|| was

*See Note 60.

†Royal Belfast Academical Institution Centenary Volume, 1810-1910, published in 1913.

‡See Notes 61 to 77

§Belfast Literary Society, 1801-1901. Historical Sketch, published in 1902.

||See Note 78.

the first president, with Dr. Bruce as vice-president, and the Society has continued uninterruptedly down to the present time, many famous Belfast men having been members of it.

About this time attention was specially directed to the question of medical attendance for the poor of the neighbourhood. The year 1799 had been one of great distress among the poor, and in the succeeding year a public bakery had been instituted with the view to arrange for the provision of cheap bread. In 1801 an epidemic of typhus fever manifested itself to an alarming degree and lasted for some time. Prior to this period, medical relief had been afforded to a considerable extent by the Belfast Charitable Society. It was but natural that this Society should be the pioneer in this direction ; as a matter of fact it was in 1774 when medical relief was given by them to the poor for the first time. Eighteen years later (1792) the idea of an organization to deal solely with the question of attending to the sick poor had come to the front, and a General Dispensary had been established, a notable undertaking which was the origin of the Royal Victoria Hospital.

In these days, when public hospitals are so common and are recognized as indispensable adjuncts to the life of an organized community, the truths set forth in the prospectus of the proposed Belfast Dispensary are commonplaces. That prospectus, in eloquent language, went to the heart of the grim tragedy of life among poverty-stricken people, and stated that " The importance and utility of the industrious poor to a civilized and commercial nation are indisputable, yet little attention has been paid in this country to the preservation of their lives and healths. Besides the misfortune to which labourers and artisans are liable, in common with the rest of mankind, there are many peculiar to themselves. Exposed to the inclemency of the seasons, living upon unwholesome food, and crowded into narrow habitations, they become a prey to various diseases ; and, supporting the existence of to-day by the scanty produce of yesterday's labour, a short sickness reduces them to the utmost misery—and misery unknown even to the strolling beggar. Of all human situations theirs is the most distressing and calls most loudly for relief, yet we have no institution at all adequate to the removal of this complicated kind of distress." It was suggested that the benevolent and affluent should add some portion to what they already contributed to public charities towards

raising a fund for the relief of sick poor of all descriptions, whether strangers or natives, that they might be supplied, at their own habitations, with such medicines, medical attendance and necessities of life as might be fitted to the exigencies of their situations.

The appeal was not made in vain. A liberal stream of subscriptions flowed in, and the Belfast Charitable Dispensary was duly launched on its career, with a set of rules and regulations to govern its operations. Two consulting and two attending physicians and two surgeons were appointed annually. A physician was to attend at the dispensary three days weekly, and a surgeon to attend in like manner. An apothecary was appointed at a salary of £40 a year, to reside at the dispensary. Provision was also made for attending patients at their own homes. After four years, however, the institution appears to have fallen into debt, and the public interest in it declined, with the result that it became in danger of being entirely abandoned. In the early part of 1797 one or two meetings were held to decide whether the dispensary should be continued or not, but the meetings were poorly attended, the political troubles in the town, no doubt, being the cause of this, and the people having little time to devote to charitable affairs. Fever was rife, and it was decided to establish a hospital for fever cases, to be worked in conjunction with the dispensary. A dwelling-house in Factory Row was taken, and six bedsteads with the other requisites were provided; a nurse was appointed, and the physicians of the dispensary were asked to attend the new institution; the apothecary was also instructed to remove the dispensary materials to the new hospital, which, under the title of the "Belfast Dispensary and Fever Hospital," began a career that unfortunately fell into complete neglect within the short space of two years.

This brings us to the beginning of the nineteenth century, when the prevalence of fever resulted in a revival of the dispensary and hospital and in vigorous exertions being made to raise funds. The committee co-operated with the Charitable Society and the managers of the public kitchen, which latter had been formed a little while before with the view to reduce beggary. The great amount of disease and destitution common at this time called for strenuous efforts. The houses of the poor, especially those from which infected persons were removed, were cleaned, whitewashed, fumigated, and ventilated, and by the end of 1802 the epidemic of

sickness declined. The greatest credit is due to the local medical men for their heroic efforts in fighting this epidemic. It appears that in 1806 the medical profession in Belfast was only represented by nineteen persons, and they formed "The Belfast Medical Society," into which the physicians, surgeons and apothecaries of the town and vicinity were enrolled as members. The following members formed the first committee, viz. :—S. S. Thomson, M.D., president ; William Halliday, M.D. ; William Drennan, M.D. ; Robert M'Gee, M.D. ; Robert M'Cluney, surgeon ; and Andrew Marshall, surgeon, secretary and treasurer. The primary object of the Society was the accumulation of standard medical works, usually above the resources of the majority of the profession individually to possess, and from time to time the discussion of topics of interest.

To pursue the history of the dispensary and hospital, it may be mentioned that about 1807 Parliament passed an Act empowering Grand Juries of counties in Ireland to grant sums of money towards the maintenance of public dispensaries and fever hospitals. In that year, at the Summer Assizes, a sum of nearly £200 was granted to the Belfast dispensary and hospital, thus stimulating the activities of the institution, and its affairs soon assumed a thriving aspect. The question of erecting a suitable building was raised, and eventually (in 1810) an application was made to the Marquis of Donegall for a grant of ground in Smithfield, or other appropriate place, for the purpose. The scheme was carried out, and on the 5th of June, 1815, Lord Donegall laid the first stone of a new hospital on ground in Frederick Street, leased from his Lordship. Soon after an epidemic of fever, of greater intensity than any before, raged throughout the town and neighbourhood, and the building of the hospital was pushed on with extreme rapidity. Subscriptions, which were urgently needed, poured in, including grants of £400 from the Town Corporation, £200 from the Lord Lieutenant, £300 from the Harbour Board, and £100 from the proprietors of the Linen Hall. The total cost was over £5,000, and on the 1st of August, 1817, patients were hurried in to the full capacity of the building. The pestilence did not abate till three years had gone by, during which time 3,527 patients were admitted.

This, undoubtedly, was a time of great and well-sustained philanthropic effort ; the hospital dealt with its thousands of cases, the poorhouse relieved 430 paupers, the House of Industry

spent £5,000 a year in sustaining 1,200 families, while the Clothing Society, Soup Kitchen, and Relief Committees ministered to thousands of the destitute. From this time forward Belfast has not failed to cope with the needs of the times in the direction of charitable and other institutions for the relief of the poor and the suffering.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1818—1830.

A Revival of Political Activity.

As the years fled without any measure being passed by Parliament to emancipate the Roman Catholics from the disabilities under which they laboured, a continual form of agitation was carried on by Catholic committees which existed in Dublin and in other towns, and before long Daniel O'Connell, the "Liberator," came into prominence. He devoted his life to the cause, his efforts being untiring, but his methods peaceful and constitutional. Belfast did not concern itself with the subject for some time after the Union, and it was not until about the year 1818 that the question began to engage the serious attention of the inhabitants.

On the 20th of November in that year, a town's meeting was called for the 2nd of the following month at the Brown Linen Hall, to take into consideration the propriety of presenting a petition to the Imperial Parliament for the total repeal of the penal code, which, according to the notice, "has so long disqualified our Catholic fellow-subjects from participating in all the advantages of the British Constitution." The meeting, a crowded one, was duly held, with Robert Getty in the chair and Dr. Drennan and John Lawless among the principal speakers, but no resolutions were passed as it was deemed advisable as a mark of respect to adjourn the proceedings to a later date in view of the death of the Queen which had just taken place. At the adjourned meeting on the 8th December there was not a complete unanimity of opinion, but a resolution was carried, with a few "noes" against it, to the following effect:—

"That we feel it a duty we owe to the peace and harmony of Ireland to approach the Legislature with our earnest prayer that it may take into its consideration the justice and policy

of an immediate and total repeal of that part of the penal code which still remains on the statute book against our Catholic fellow-subjects."

Another resolution was :—

"That we hail with heartfelt joy the brightening prospect of a wise, enlightened, and impartial administration, which leads us to hope that the day is not far distant when the spirit of religious and political persecution shall be banished from our country for ever, and when all those odious distinctions which have so long degraded our national character shall disappear and be buried in eternal oblivion."

A petition was duly sent to the House of Commons, but it met the fate of many other similar petitions. The agitation was kept alive in Belfast largely through the instrumentality of John Lawless,* an able writer, a fluent speaker, an ardent patriot and a strong supporter of Catholic emancipation and Parliamentary reform, who, in 1818, started a weekly publication called "The Irishman." In the same year he issued a volume entitled "The Belfast Politics enlarged, being a compendium of the political History of Ireland for the last forty years." He was of a fiery and fearless temperament, as the following incident will show. In August, 1822, at a congratulatory dinner given to the Marquis of Donegall in Belfast, on a toast being proposed Lawless stood up, and placing one foot on the table whilst another rested on his chair assumed such an attitude that indicated his intention of making a speech. Loud shouts immediately arose of "Down, down—out, out—Hear him, hear him—Out, out—put him out." A complete scene of tumult and confusion succeeded, during which Lawless got upon the table. He endeavoured to speak, but the shouts increased and he was not permitted to be heard. The president left his place, went over to the table where Lawless was and remonstrated with him. After some time, by the strenuous exertions of the stewards, several magistrates and some of the other persons present, a degree of order was restored and Lawless sat down, his removal off the table having been effected partly by force and partly by the entreaties of his friends. This unexpected uproar lasted for about twenty minutes. Following upon this incident Lord Donegall at a public meeting complained of having been insulted by Lawless, and Lord Belfast made some remarks to the same effect,

*See Note 79.

whereupon Lawless published in the "Belfast News-Letter" a fiery denunciation of the young Lord, in which he thus expressed himself : —

"I never in the remotest degree contemplated an insult to the noble Lord I was actuated by a sense of public duty alone, and in the performance of that duty it would require a power much greater than that possessed by the noble Lord to control me. Lord Belfast has indulged, also, in some very idle and very impotent observations—that young lord has presumed to speak of me in terms which, in the *Irishman* of next Friday, I shall repel in the tone they so amply merit. Lord Belfast should have had the prudence to be silent ; but the cowardly malignity of faction has plunged that young nobleman into a sea of troubled waters, in which the little character he has, at least within the House, must inevitably be shipwrecked. That noble lord has (with all the aid he could obtain) endeavoured to *draw my picture*. With the blessing of God, I shall, next Friday, give a *full length portrait* of Lord Belfast, and will leave it to the people of the North to estimate the correctness of the likeness."

The Roman Catholics continued their agitation, and in 1823 O'Connell founded in Dublin the celebrated "Catholic Association," which was the principal agency by which Catholic emancipation was ultimately secured. Branches were soon formed throughout the country, and funds were provided by a subscription from all Catholics, even the poorest paying a penny a week. This became known as the "Catholic rent." The movement spread to Belfast in July, 1824, when a meeting of the Roman Catholics of the parish was held in Lennon's tavern, Cromac Street, to devise methods for the purpose of collecting "Rent" in the parish. About two hundred people were present, and John Lawless, although not a Catholic himself, took a prominent part in the proceedings.

This meeting gave rise to some controversy in the newspaper press as to the number of Roman Catholics in the town of Belfast, Lawless having stated that the number was about 12,000. This was refuted, and it was pointed out that, although the flourishing state of the cotton manufacture and other causes had brought many Roman Catholics to this Protestant parish, where but few of them were formerly to be found, the ratio which the Romanists bore to the Protestants was about one to seven. The population of Belfast at the census of 1821, it was mentioned, amounted to about 37,000 individuals. The only two Roman Catholic chapels

in the town were attended by about 5,000 persons and could not accommodate 12,000 or even half that number. On the other hand, there were fifteen congregations of Protestants, some of whose places of worship were crowded to excess, and it had then been found necessary to build a new meeting-house on a great scale for their further accommodation.

Shortly afterwards the Protestants of Belfast were prevailed upon to send a petition to the House of Commons in favour of the Roman Catholics. The petition was carefully worded, and ran :—

“ That your petitioners most earnestly entreat that your Honourable House will be pleased, at an early period of the session, to investigate the nature and operation of the disqualifying laws which affect our Roman Catholic fellow-subjects ; to ascertain whether, in the actual circumstances of these realms, the repeal of such laws be not urgently called for by various weighty considerations, as calculated to promote national prosperity by a community of constitutional privileges ; to compose the irritation of opposing parties, allay the discontent inseparable from the disfranchisement of so great a portion of the people, and to unite all classes by interest and affection in attachment to their common Country and our excellent constitution. May it therefore please your Honourable House to investigate in your wisdom the nature and the operation of the disqualifying laws which affect our Roman Catholic fellow-subjects. (February, 1825).”

A committee of the House of Commons having been appointed to inquire into the state of Ireland, John Lawless and the celebrated Rev. Henry Cooke, D.D.,* then Moderator of the Presbyterian Synod of Ulster, and afterwards minister of May Street Presbyterian Church, were summoned to give evidence. Dr. Cooke testified that he thought there had been on the part of the Protestants in the north of Ireland an increase of feeling very much against the admission of Roman Catholics to a participation of civil rights. He attributed this feeling, which he said was prevalent among both the upper and lower orders of the people, in a great degree to a speech delivered in Dublin by Dr. Dromgoole in which the destruction of the Protestant Church had been prophesied. “ With us,” Dr. Cooke added, “ whenever we hear of the destruction of the Protestant Church, the common people think of the year 1641,” (the

*See Note 80.

time of the great Rebellion). Latterly, also, he said a number of persons had been in the habit of attacking the North in their public speeches. "We," to again use his own words, "thought ourselves very quiet; we have been lately called outrageous; and this has produced with some a feeling of hostility to Catholic emancipation. The evangelical letter of the Pope with the appended Commentary of the Roman Catholic Bishops has increased the same feeling. In these, I am sorry to say, it has been stated that Protestants must all be damned; it is said in a much more genteel manner, but that is the way in which the people who read understand the declaration."

Dr. Cooke also gave, in reply to a definite question as to what in Belfast was the proportion the Dissenters bore to those professing the doctrines of the Church of England, his opinion that the Presbyterians alone would be about two to one, there being also Dissenters of other denominations. The proportion the Catholics bore to the Protestants he estimated at one to four.

When asked whether the Protestants of the Church of England preserved their former proportions in point of numbers to the Dissenters in the north of Ireland, he replied that he thought in many places the former were on the increase. "There is," he observed, "one class of persons that invariably join the Establishment from the Dissenters; that is people who grow rich. In Belfast they are in the habit of saying that a man when he first comes into the town walks to what they call the 'Old Light' House; if he gets a gig, they say he rides to one of the 'New Light' Houses, which are more fashionable; and when he has a carriage he is driven to Church." A strange commentary on the relation between riches and religion!

The inquiry touched upon education, and the Belfast Academical Institution came under notice, Dr. Cooke expressing the fear that that Institution as then constituted would finally, as it had then to some degree, become a great seminary of Arianism. This statement, when it became known in Belfast, aroused a violent controversy, to which reference must be made later.

The Parliamentary inquiry was followed by the introduction early in the same year (1825) into the House of Commons of a Roman Catholic Relief Bill, but in May the Bill was rejected by the House of Lords by a majority of forty-eight. Lord Liverpool

was one of the strongest opponents of the Bill, it being stated that his hostility derived new vigour from the nature of the evidence delivered before the Parliamentary committee. Catholic emancipation was thus further delayed, and it was not until four more years had passed that it was accomplished. Much happened in the intervening period, but at the time in Belfast there was no display of antagonism towards the Roman Catholics; on the contrary they were regarded with very friendly feelings, as is apparent when we read that in May, 1825, one hundred and seventy of the most respectable Protestant inhabitants of the town, with a liberality highly creditable to them as patriots and as Christians, met to entertain Dr. Crolly, a Roman Catholic priest of the place, on his elevation to the episcopal chair. At that meeting it was remarked that the Presbyterians had been uniform and consistent friends of Roman Catholic emancipation. Even Lord Donegall (in 1828) gratuitously gave to the Roman Catholics of Belfast an acre of ground adjoining Friars' Bush for the purpose of enlarging that ancient burying place.

In 1826 John Lawless decided to remove to Dublin and to publish "The Irishman" there. Before going he was entertained by his fellow townsmen, an occasion which gave full scope for a display of his gift of eloquence. His oratorical effort was full of glowing periods, and his peroration is worthy of rescue from the oblivion of the columns of dusty newspapers of over ninety years of age:—

"I have demonstrated" he said "that human independence and human happiness go hand in hand with human instruction. But look at your own town—look at Belfast—to what cause do you attribute the progress it has made in every quality that can delight the eye or interest the heart. Is it to the the patronage of Kings or their Ministers—is it to the sycophancy or meanness or its inhabitants—is it to Parliamentary grants of the public money that you are to attribute the beauty of your houses or your streets?—or is it not rather to the simple fact that Belfast has worked her own mine. That mine is her mind. Here she found the wealth that has enriched her and the spirit that has animated her. Here she has found that diamond which she wears in her forehead—I mean the Belfast Academical Institution—which dazzles by its brilliancy and delights by its worth. Yes, this is the progeny of public spirit, and truly it may be said, that it is the only

literary institution bottomed on the true principles of civil and religious freedom. Long may that spirit continue—long may your town preserve those qualifications in mind and soul which now render it so much the pride of the north and the envy of every other portion of Ireland.”

In that year an Act was passed for repealing so much of the Test and Corporation Acts as required a person to take the Sacrament as a qualification for office, but he was still obliged for most offices to take the oath of allegiance, the oath of abjuration and to make a declaration against transubstantiation.

By 1828 a considerable change of opinion seems to have taken place, largely on account of the rising political influence of the Roman Catholic Church in Ireland. Petitions containing thousands of signatures from many parts of the country were presented to Parliament against any further concessions to Roman Catholics, these petitions including, for the first time, one from Belfast.

It is difficult to follow the various forces that influenced public opinion at this period, but reference must be made to the Orange Institution, which was active at the time. Founded, as we have seen, in 1795, it had become a factor to be reckoned with. In the early part of the year 1823, a resolution aimed at the Orange party was moved in Parliament—

“That an humble address be presented to his Majesty, stating that his faithful Commons, deeply deploring the existence of those dissensions by which Ireland has for a long time been agitated and convulsed, and which among other evils has led to the formation of Societies founded upon exclusion and unconstitutional principles, beg leave to assure his Majesty of their most cordial zeal and concurrence in all measures for sustaining and supporting the law, and of giving the people the benefit of enjoying all its privileges and protection, and of aiding in the conciliation and suppression of party feeling which his Majesty’s presence and admonition has so effectually begun.”*

As was only to be expected, this produced public statements from various Grand Orange Lodges that the principles and objects of the Orange Association were honest and legitimate; that the oath of the Sovereign on assuming his sceptre and crown was the pattern, the standard and rule of their oath of allegiance; that there was with them no secret or unlawful principle, no bond

* “Belfast News-Letter,” 11th March, 1823.

or pledge to acts of persecution or outrage ; and that the Orange Association was in truth what it had ever professed to be. They supported the just and equal laws that had been established, through the blessing of Almighty God, under the auspices of King William the Third, Prince of Orange, of Great and Glorious Memory, and felt themselves bound by the strongest ties of duty to endeavour, by every lawful means, to transmit the same unimpaired to their descendants.

Secret societies, including Orange Lodges, however, came under the displeasure of Parliament, and the Grand Lodge of the Order, assembled in Dublin on the 4th of August, 1823, adopted a new system of rules and regulations to which they prefixed a short declaration and a copy of the oaths of allegiance, supremacy and abjuration, no other oaths to be taken by members of the Association, nor any secret to be kept except the passwords by which they were to be known to one another as members of the same body.

“This Association,” the statement ran, “is formed by persons desiring to the utmost of their power to support and defend his Majesty, King George the Fourth, the Constitution and laws of this country, and the succession to the throne in his Majesty’s illustrious house, being Protestant, for the defence of their persons and property, and for the maintenance of the peace of the Country ; and for those purposes the members hold themselves obliged, when lawfully called upon, to be at all times ready to assist the civil and military powers in the just and lawful discharge of their duty. They associate also in honour of King William III, Prince of Orange, whose name they bear, whose glorious memory they hold in reverence, and whose illustrious deeds they annually commemorate, tending as they did to the restoration of civil and religious liberty, and of the pure form of religion established in these realms.

This is exclusively a Protestant Association ; yet, detesting an intolerant spirit, it admits no persons into its brotherhood who are not well known to be incapable of persecuting, injuring, or upbraiding anyone on account of his religious opinions ; but that their principle is to aid and assist every loyal subject of every religious description, by protecting him from violence and oppression.”

To this was appended—

“Qualifications requisite for an Orangeman—

“He should have a sincere love and veneration for his Almighty Maker, productive of those lively and happy fruits,

righteousness, and obedience to His commands ; a firm and steadfast faith in the Saviour of the world, convinced that He is the only Mediator between a sinful creature and an offended Creator. His disposition should be humane and compassionate, and his behaviour kind and conciliatory. He should be an enemy to savage brutality and unchristian cruelty ; a lover of rational and improving society ; faithfully regarding the Protestant religion, and sincerely desiring to propagate its precepts ; zealous in promoting the honour, happiness and prosperity of his King and Country ; heartily desirous of victory and success in these pursuits ; yet convinced that God alone can grant them. He should have an hatred of cursing and swearing and taking the name of God in vain ; and he should use all opportunities of discouraging these shameful practices among his brethren. Wisdom and prudence should guide his actions ; temperance and sobriety, honesty and integrity direct his conduct ; and the honour and glory of his King and Country be the motives of his endeavours.*

For some time after this it was customary for candidates for admission to the Orange body to appear at the office of the Chief Magistrate and take the oaths of allegiance, supremacy and abjuration.

In 1824, as the Grand Lodge desired to demonstrate how much Orangemen were willing to sacrifice to the feelings or even prejudices of their fellow-subjects, and how anxious they were that no excuse should be left for ascribing any of the disorders that afflicted Ireland to their conduct or example, they sent a circular letter to the various lodges in Ireland, requesting that no public procession of the Orange Association should be held on the 12th of the July following. That day passed over in Belfast with perfect tranquillity, the members of the several Orange Lodges dining together, but abstaining from all public processions. Some flags from two public houses in Smithfield, one in Barrack Street, and a sort of triumphal arch in Grattan Street, were exhibited early in the day, but were promptly removed by the superintendent magistrate in order to obviate the smallest excitement to disturbance. On the 12th of July in the following year, however, there was an attempt to hold an Orange procession, but it was dispersed after a little disturbance. No procession of Orangemen took place

*"Belfast News-Letter," 21st November, 1823.

in Belfast until the 12th of July 1829, when a large procession of about fifteen Lodges was formed in Chichester Street, and, with the usual insignia of flags, drums and fifes, marched through the principal streets of the town.

Considerable feeling arose on the Catholic question, and the proceedings of the "Catholic Association" aroused an amount of opposition, one result of which was the founding in various parts of the country of "Brunswick Constitutional Clubs" so called after the Duke of Brunswick, who had expressed his abhorrence of emancipation. One such Club was established in Belfast in September, 1828. It was stated that the public duties of the Clubs would be the awakening and fostering, by every means in their power, within the range of their influence, a spirit of constitutional Protestantism—a spirit zealous and firm, but tempered with due moderation. They were to encourage and promote petitions to the Legislature for maintaining the Constitution unimpaired in its Protestant essentiality, and for the suppression of those Jesuitical and other Associations through whose contrivance it had been placed in peril. Lord Donegall and Sir Stephen May, the Sovereign, took a prominent part in this connection.

The state of the country became very bad ; in the south and west especially the symptoms of popular ferment every day assumed a more definite and threatening aspect. In Tipperary, for instance, it was reported that large bodies of armed Catholics, amounting to many thousands, were in the habit of assembling in broad daylight, with all the adjuncts of military array. The Government became alarmed, and on the 13th of April, 1829, the Royal assent was given to a Bill granting emancipation to the Roman Catholics, under which Catholics were to be admitted to Parliament and Corporations, and to all offices, except a few of the higher ones, such as the Lord Chancellorship, the office of Viceroy, and that of Commander-in-Chief ; Jesuits were to be banished from the kingdom ; other religious orders rendered incapable of receiving charitable bequests ; bishops prohibited from assuming territorial titles ; priests from wearing vestments outside their churches ; the forty-shilling freeholders were disfranchised, and the franchise raised to £10 valuation.

An idea of celebrating the passing of this Bill was entertained among some of the Belfast people, but the following official notice was issued :—

“ It having been represented to us that it is in the contemplation of some of the inhabitants of Belfast to illuminate their Houses in celebration of the passing of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill, we request they may refrain from doing so. As Magistrates we are determined to prevent it as far as lies in our power, under the impression that such a step may lead to disorder and breaches of the peace ; in which measure we hope the peaceable inhabitants of the Town will join with us.

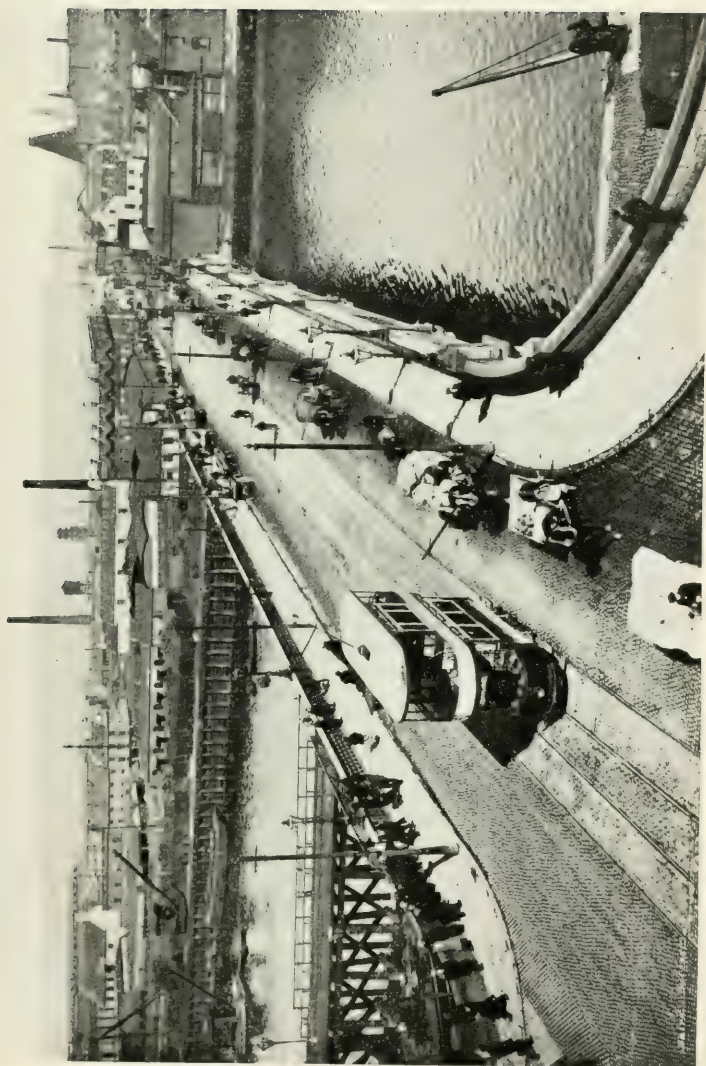
Sovereign's Office, April 16th 1829.

GEORGE BRISTOW, J.P.,

Acting for the Sovereign.

WILLIAM CLARKE, J.P.,

C. M. SKINNER, Police Magistrate.”



QUEEN'S BRIDGE, BELFAST.
(Present day.)



OLD LONG BRIDGE BELFAST, ABOUT 1835.
From a water colour drawing by Andrew Nicholl, R.H.A., presented to the Belfast Harbour Commissioners
by E. T. Thompson, Bertha House.

CHAPTER XIX.

1818—1830.

Dr. Henry Cooke and the Arian Controversy.

A few years before the Bill for the emancipation of the Roman Catholics was passed, Belfast entered into the throes of a theological controversy of great moment to the large number of Presbyterians in the town and vicinity. The name of Dr. Henry Cooke stands out prominently in connection with the matter, and the Belfast Academical Institution became to a large extent the centre round which a veritable storm raged.

The Presbyterians in the north of Ireland did not form one united Church, but were divided into several bodies. The largest of these was the original Irish Presbyterian Church, which was a daughter of the Church of Scotland, and which was controlled by the General Synod of Ulster. It will be recollected that the first Presbytery met at Carrickfergus in 1642. Closely connected with this Synod was the Non-subscribing Presbytery of Antrim, consisting of several congregations which had separated from the Synod of Ulster in the year 1726. They formed an independent Church, but were in friendly relation with the General Synod, the two bodies actually sitting and deliberating together. The Non-subscribers represented what was popularly known as the "New Light," and the old General Synod the "Old Light" or orthodox party. There was also the "Presbyterian Synod of Ireland, distinguished by the name of Seceders," it having originated in 1818 by a union of associated Synods of burghers and anti-burghers. The Seceders had broken away from the Synod of Ulster and had formed an Associated Synod of Ireland in 1742, following the example of those who had seceded from the Presbyterian Church of Scotland on the question of patronage in that Church. As a matter of fact, the subject of patronage did not arise in any way in Ireland, and it is extraordinary to find, when the dispute arose

among the Seceders in Scotland on the point of members of town councils in Scottish burghs taking the oath required of them to maintain the "true religion presently professed within the realm and authorized by the laws thereof," and when the Scottish Seceders separated into two sections of burghers, that the Seceders in Ireland did the same thing, although Ireland had nothing to do with such an oath. The Seceders were extremely evangelical, and always required from their ministers full subscription to the Westminster Confession of Faith, while the great body of the original Irish Presbyterians were strictly Calvinistic and Trinitarian, although there was a section with a tendency to Arian views.

Henry Cooke in 1811 became minister at Donegore, where he gained fame as a powerful preacher, and seven years later he accepted a call to Killyleagh. It was after he had been there for about three years that the visit of the Rev. J. Smethurst took place. That minister came from England to make a preaching tour of Ulster in the interest of the "New Light" movement, and after he had preached at Killyleagh Cooke replied to the arguments in his own church on the following Sunday. During the whole of Smethurst's itinerary through the province Cooke dogged his footsteps, and addressed meeting after meeting, denouncing Smethurst's doctrines. According to the upholders of orthodoxy, Cooke simply annihilated his opponent, who retreated across the channel much discomfited.

This was the first appearance of Henry Cooke as a champion of orthodoxy, and when the controversy arose in connection with the Academical Institution he blossomed forth as the leader of the evangelical party. Reference has been made in the previous chapter to the evidence given by him before a Joint Committee of the two Houses of Parliament in 1825, when he expressed his fear that the Institution would become a great seminary of Arianism, and stated that there had been an increase of feeling very much against the admission of Roman Catholics to a participation of civil rights. This was the starting point of a hot discussion, which lasted for nine years, and which culminated in a split in the Synod of Ulster. The point as to the feeling against the Roman Catholics soon dropped, and the dispute centred on the question of doctrine.

On Cooke's evidence being read in Belfast, a declaration was at once issued by some of the ministers and elders of the Presby-

terian Church in the town and vicinity, the crux of it being that “we sincerely believe that the great cause of Roman Catholic emancipation has been gaining ground, will continue to do so, and finally triumph, and we have never known any occasion on which a more unanimous feeling of chagrin and disappointment was manifested by Protestants of all denominations, and especially by Presbyterians, than on the reading of Mr. Cooke’s reported evidence.

A meeting of the students of the Institution was held on the 20th April, 1825, when it was resolved unanimously :—

“ I. That having heard with surprise and regret that the Rev. Henry Cooke, in his evidence before a Committee of the House of Lords, has asserted that this Institution ‘has in some degree become a seminary of Arianism.’ we feel ourselves imperatively called on to meet the assertion of the reverend gentleman with a decided contradiction.”

“ II. That the following undeniable facts fully evince the incorrectness of Mr. Cooke’s statement :—

“ Every professor elected by the managers and visitors, previously to entering on the duties of his office, comes under a solemn obligation not to interfere, directly or indirectly, with the religious opinions of the students that may be under his care, an obligation so faithfully adhered to that there has not occurred, to our knowledge, a single case of its being violated.

“ The two professors of Theology are chosen, not by the managers and visitors, but by their respective Synods, who are likely, at all times, to elect only persons of approved religious principles. The present professors of Theology are so far from inculcating or favouring Arianism that they are both firm adherents to the doctrines of the Church of Scotland.”

The Joint Boards issued a declaration that the Institution was not a seminary of Arianism, and the professors followed with a joint letter protesting that they did not teach Arian doctrines in the school, the professors’ names and subjects being :—

WILLIAM BRUCE—Greek and Latin, and President of the Faculty.

SAMUEL EDGAR—Theology.

JOHN YOUNG—Moral Philosophy.

WILLIAM CAIRNS—Logic and *belles lettres*.

JAMES THOMPSON—Mathematics.

JAMES L. DRUMMOND—Anatomy and Physiology.

THOMAS D. HINCKS—Hebrew.

JOHN STEVELLY—Natural Philosophy.

It was well known that the Rev. William Bruce, a minister of the Non-subscribing Presbytery of Antrim, held Arian views, and that Thomas D. Hincks did also. The Rev. Dr. Bruce, father of the Rev. William Bruce, had published a volume of sermons, in which, among other things, he denied the verbal inspiration of the Scriptures, this constituting a great crime in the eyes of many people. The other professors were apparently sound in their doctrines from the point of view of the evangelical Presbyterians.

Cooke retorted with a short reply that, when he called the Institution in some degree a seminary of Arianism, he referred to the influence of professors preaching Arianism on Sundays, and some of them at extra hours, so earnest was their zeal, and he reiterated his view of the opinions of the mass of the Protestant population on the subject of Catholic claims, adding that he had a better opportunity of knowing them than all the Arian or Socinian ministers and elders within four miles of Belfast. He observed that there was a natural repulsion between them and the "Old Light" Presbyterians and Churchmen.

It was, however, in May, 1825, that Cooke set himself the task of defending his attitude towards the Academical Institution. This he did in a lengthy letter containing over ten thousand words, which appeared in parts in successive editions of the local newspapers. Not content with attempting to justify his evidence in regard to the Institution, he entered into an exhaustive exposition of the niceties of Arian, Unitarian, and Trinitarian doctrines.

The question came before the General Synod of Ulster, which passed a resolution deeply regretting "that, by the appointment of some persons holding Arian sentiments to professorships in the Belfast Academical Institution, a diminution of public confidence in that seminary has been produced." About this time a Commission on Irish Education was appointed by the Government, and the Commissioners sat in Belfast in October, 1825, to inquire into the condition of the Institution. They examined a great many

witnesses, including nearly all the professors and masters, many of the visitors and managers, the Rev. Henry Cooke, the Rev. James Carlile, and the Rev. William Porter. Porter, who was Clerk to the General Synod, admitted to the Commissioners that he was an Arian, and asserted that, in his opinion, among the thinking few Arianism was gaining ground. When the report of the Commissioners appeared, which was not until January, 1827, it was found to be very satisfactory to the Institution. The Majority Report of three out of the five Commissioners, in dealing with the allegations of Arianism, remarked that the whole tendency of the instruction given was rather to lead away from Arianism; the minority of the Commissioners, while joining with the others in general approval of the Institution, strongly recommended that some further measure should be devised to secure the orthodoxy of future professors in those subjects that necessarily touched the education of ministerial candidates.

The Government, on receiving this report, included a grant of £1,500 a year to the Institution in the estimates for 1828, leaving it to the Lord Lieutenant to settle the conditions on which the money should be paid. The Lord Lieutenant wrote that he was disposed to direct that five of the professorships should be accounted "Religious Professorships," viz., the two professorships of Divinity and those of Moral Philosophy, Greek and Hebrew—the Divinity Professors to be named, as before, from the Synods; the other three to be elected as before, but joint certificates from the two Synods to be required from candidates as to their "fitness in all respects for all such duties as are concerned in the instruction and preparation of youth for the ministry of the Presbyterian Church." This proposal met with strong opposition on the part of the Joint Boards and the proprietors of the Institution, who declared that they would sooner lose the Government grant than tolerate such an infringement of their privileges. Eventually an arrangement was made which gave the Moderator of the Synod a vote at the election of a professor in the Institution, and which precluded the appointment of any clergyman to a professorship without his first resigning any pastoral charge he might have.

When it was thought that the affairs of the Institution had passed out of the region of the Arian dispute, and that that dispute

had become a purely domestic one inside of the General Synod, further trouble arose on the death of Dr. John Young, Professor of Moral Philosophy. The Rev. James Carlile, a friend of Dr. Cooke, and the Rev. James Ferrie, a member of the Church of Scotland, were candidates, and Ferrie was elected. He was suspected of Arian views, and Dr. Cooke vented his wrath at the next meeting of the Synod.

The whole matter was fought out in the General Synod, and the remaining history of the Arian controversy may be summed up in a few words. Dr. Henry Montgomery,* head master of the English School in the Institution, a man of stirring eloquence, with a great command of the English language, was the great opponent of Dr. Cooke. The fight was a bitter one, and passed through various phases. Dr. Cooke wished to crush out all Arian tendencies. His first plan at a Synod was to propose that the members should be called upon to declare definitely whether they believed in the doctrine of the Trinity as set forth in the Shorter Catechism. This was opposed by Dr. Montgomery, and, after a debate that lasted several days, 117 ministers and eighteen elders voted their belief in that doctrine, two against it, and eight declined to vote. This occurred in 1827. In the following year those ministers who had been absent from the previous year's Synod were required to express their belief in the Trinity, with the result that thirty-eight more ministers and fifty-nine elders voted "believe," four ministers and fourteen elders "not"; one minister withdrew, while three ministers and two elders did not answer, and two elders protested against the question.

At a meeting held in Belfast on the 16th of October, 1828, the minority, or "New Light," party drew up a "Remonstrance," in which they set forth their grievances, and pointed out that if they had no redress they would have to form themselves into a distinct Association. This "Remonstrance" was duly presented to the next General Synod, which met at Lurgan in the succeeding year. Its consideration was postponed to a Synod to be held at Cookstown in the following August, but from the latter the Arians absented themselves, and subsequently, on the 25th of May, 1830, at a meeting in Belfast, they formed themselves into a separate body under the title of "The Remonstrant Synod of Ulster." Thus

*See Note 81.

ended a great and prolonged conflict, the memories of which have not yet faded away.

The name of Dr. Henry Cooke is still a living one, and his statue, with its back very fittingly turned towards the Academical Institution, stands at the end of Wellington Place, Belfast, where it was erected in 1876. He was not by any means a profound scholar, but was a great orator and a masterful personality. In his earlier years he does not seem to have troubled much about heresy, and it is even said that at one time he was a candidate for a "New Light" congregation at Belfast. He became minister of May Street Presbyterian church in 1829, that church having been specially built for him. The fame which surrounded him during the great fight seems to have become somewhat dimmed, for which one or two reasons have been advanced. He associated himself with the Tory Party; became a strong political partisan, and took the side of the landlords against the tenants. He was professor in the Assembly's College, Belfast, and at the same time minister of May Street church. It was against the rules of the Church for one man to hold two such posts conjointly, but, as his congregation refused to part with him when he was appointed professor, the difficulty was removed by his being made "constant supplier" of May Street church. For the last twenty years of his life he was the official distributor of the *regium donum*, for which he received an annual salary of £320. His total income was from £800 to £1,000 a year—about three times the income of any other minister of the Church at that period.*

His great antagonist, Dr. Henry Montgomery, was a broad-minded and tolerant man, a gifted orator, and a staunch advocate of civil and religious liberty, who took a prominent part in the agitation that led to the passing of the Roman Catholic Emancipation Act. The Centenary Volume of the Academical Institution says:—"It is impossible in reading the records of that bitter controversy to avoid the conclusion that some, at any rate, of the animosity against the Institution displayed by Mr. Cooke and his followers arose from the accident that by far their ablest opponent was so intimately connected with that seminary." "The Northern Whig," a local newspaper which had been founded in 1824 by Francis

*"The Ulster Scot," by Rev. J. B. Woodburn, M.A., Second Edition, 1915, pp. 321 and 322.

Dalzell Finlay,* was at all times exceedingly bitter in its comments on Cooke and his "deep-rooted enmity to the Institution." On one occasion an editorial in that paper spoke thus severely of the reverend doctor :—"He is the most implacable of enemies, and the most vulgar, too. He had the impudence to speak of the Belfast merchants as a set of grocers and hucksters. Why, the low-bred fellow, if he had not an ingrained and grovelling vulgarity of nature, he would have shrunk from the use of language which would put a chimney-sweep to shame." It would hardly be just to Cooke's memory to form an opinion on his character from such a sweeping condemnation as this, as the "Whig" was not given to be mincing in its language when engaged in wordy warfare.

*See Note 82.

CHAPTER XX.

1785—1850

Harbour and Shipping Development.

The Belfast Harbour Act of 1785, which, as already stated, was the first Act dealing solely with the port of Belfast, recited that the Act of 1729 had been found ineffectual for accomplishing the purposes for which it was passed, so far as it related to Belfast, and entirely repealed the Belfast provisions in the latter. The new statute established a body, quite distinct from the municipality, to manage the affairs of the port, under the title of "The Corporation for preserving and improving the Port and Harbour of Belfast." This body was always referred to in popular language as the "Ballast Board." It was empowered to supply vessels with ballast at a charge of two shillings a ton, with an addition of one-third in the case of foreign ships. All home vessels using the port were required to pay dues at the rate of twopence per ton; all foreign ships threepence; coasters and colliers twopence per ton, less one-third. Provision was made for the Board to license pilots and appoint officers. The revenue received was to be applied to paying salaries, rewards, pilots and the necessary expenses of the Corporation, and the residue thereof from time to time in improving the harbour and rendering it more safe and convenient for ships and vessels resorting to it, in such manner and by such ways and means as, to the said Corporation, should seem meet and expedient, and in building and erecting such ballast wharves and such wet and dry docks for shipping as the Corporation should judge requisite and proper. If any surplus should remain, it was to be paid to the president and assistants for the time being of the Belfast Charitable Society for the better support of the poorhouse and infirmary of the town of Belfast. The idea of applying the surplus revenue of a Port

Authority to such a purpose as charity must appear as most singular now, but evidently it was not a more incongruous idea to Parliament then than that of assisting the linen trade as mentioned in the 1729 Act. It is, however, a striking testimony to the prominent position occupied by the Charitable Society at that time. Neither the linen trade nor charity derived any benefit in this way, as there never were any port funds that could be described as surplus, but on at least three separate occasions the Harbour or Ballast Corporation gave a donation of £500 to the Charitable Society.

The first members of the Harbour Corporation were specified in the Act, and were the Right Honourable Arthur, Earl of Donegall, the Honourable John Beresford, the Right Honourable John Foster, Waddell Cunningham, John Holmes, Robert Thompson, John Campbell, George Black, Hugh Montgomery, Charles McKenzie, Robert Bradshaw, John Brown, William Brown, James Stevenson and Cunningham Gregg. The first three were of the nature of honorary members, and the remaining twelve were leading residents and merchants in the town, George Black being also the Sovereign in the year in which the Act was passed.

This new Board, which proved itself to be a most enterprising body, immediately proceeded to business, the first meeting, at which ten members were present, being held on the 25th of October, 1785, in the Exchange, Belfast, which was located where the Belfast Banking Company's premises now stand, opposite the Commercial Buildings in Waring Street. At this meeting it was decided to constitute an office which had been occupied by Messrs. Jamison & Auchinleck, but the exact site of which is not now known, as the "Ballast Office" of the port of Belfast; leave of absence was granted to honorary members, and a common seal ordered. The Ballast Office was afterwards removed to other buildings, among which was one at Hanover Quay, and was eventually settled at Merchants' Quay, on a site occupied by the south-east corner of the present Custom House.

Meetings were held at frequent but irregular intervals, and it is interesting to note some of the decisions come to. Buoys and perches were ordered to be put up from the quay to Garmoyle, and it was directed that the remains be removed of the old ford opposite Chichester Quay. Members, if late at meetings, were to be fined

one shilling and a penny, and officers off duty without leave were to be fined two shillings and eightpence halfpenny. The principal official of the Board was called the "Ballast Master," and Samuel McTier was appointed to that position at a salary of fifty guineas per annum, while Lieutenant James Lawson, R.N., was appointed Haven Master, Pilot Master and "Gager of Ships" at thirty guineas a year. That the position of these officials was not altogether pleasant in some respects is shown by frequent records in the minutes of persons summoned to appear before the Board for assaulting them; for instance, in January, 1786, Joseph Capp was arraigned for maltreating Lieut. Lawson, and having "confessed and made a public apology was fined sixpence." On another occasion one of the members of the Board was fined five pounds for obstructing the Haven Master in the performance of his duty.

The Board entered into negotiations with Lord Donegall for the leasing of land, and in July, 1786, Mr. Talbot, his lordship's agent, "having offered the strand asked for ninety-nine years on certain conditions, the Corporation resolved to dine together and decide."

In the early part of the life of the Harbour Corporation, the idea apparently prevailed that their duty lay more in the direction of improving and deepening the harbour than in making docks, for a minute passed in April, 1791, discloses that the Corporation, having been convened for the purpose of answering a letter from Mr. Talbot, resolved that Mr. Black (one of the members) be requested to answer it, expressing the satisfaction that they had received from Lord Donegall's intention of making wet and dry docks, and that the Corporation perfectly coincided in opinion with Mr. Talbot, that the work would be much quicker carried on and sooner finished by Lord Donegall than it possibly could by the Corporation, and his Lordship's goodness in taking the work upon himself would leave them at liberty to apply their revenue to the deepening of the harbour.

Notwithstanding this, however, in 1791 a platform for graving was constructed by the Harbour Corporation, and in 1796 a graving dock was commenced, and opened in 1800, at a cost of £7,684, on land which the Corporation, after some difficulty, managed to obtain from Lord Donegall. This dock still exists under the name of No. 1 Clarendon Graving Dock. A second

graving dock, the present No. 2 Clarendon Graving Dock, was afterwards taken in hand and finished in 1826.

As already mentioned, the deepening of the harbour was the most serious question that engaged the attention of the members of the Harbour Corporation. The physical condition of the port was such that at low water the tide ebbed entirely out of the River Lagan, and left a very narrow and crooked channel of a depth of only from two to four and a half feet in front of the town; from there outward to the flats, about two and a half miles distant, the depth gradually increased to about eight feet; from this point the channel gained in depth to sixteen feet when it reached the Garmoyle roadstead, where vessels were in the habit of remaining until the tide floated them up to the town. Vessels with a draft of more than ten feet of water were unable to come up to the quays on neap tides, or with more than fourteen feet on spring tides. The consequence was that they were obliged to anchor at Garmoyle and there discharge their cargoes into small lighters for conveyance to the quays, an operation which was naturally a source of considerable delay and expense.

The Ballast Corporation, in carrying out their obligation to supply vessels with sand as ballast, insisted on the sand being obtained from the bed of the channel, thus improving the channel by the same operation. As time went on they realized that some bold steps ought to be taken, and that some large and comprehensive scheme for the improvement of the port was vitally necessary. The matter also impressed itself upon the Customs Authorities, for in 1814 the Commissioners of Customs reported that the water in front of the Custom House quay was so shallow that only small vessels could berth there, and that Donegall Quay, which was some distance away from the Custom House, was used by the larger vessels. This state of affairs apparently caused delay and inconvenience in the collection of the Government revenue. In that year Mr. Killaly, an official of the Board of Customs, visited Belfast and submitted a report containing his suggestions for improvements, the central idea being to convert the channel in front of the town into a floating dock.

A good deal might be written of the negotiations in connection with harbour improvement schemes at this period, and of the care and attention given by the Ballast Corporation to the subject

for some years. Suffice it to say that the question was handled in a thorough and whole-hearted manner, and with a remarkable degree of boldness and foresight. In 1814 in addition to Mr. Killaly's suggestions, schemes were submitted by engineers named Bevan, Rhodes, Owen and Fairburn, but none of them matured. In 1821, John Rennie, F.R.S., (who became Sir John Rennie in 1831), an eminent engineer of that day, surveyed the harbour and proposed to convert the whole of the river in front of the town into a wet dock, connected by means of a ship canal with the channel at Garmoyle, the estimated cost of the work being in round figures the large sum of £250,000. A discussion as to ways and means took place with the Government, who eventually replied that such works should be constructed at the expense of the merchants and not of the Crown. Much time was spent in fruitless negotiations, and in 1824 the Ballast Corporation decided to take the matter into their own hands and abandon any question of Government aid.

John Rennie was again asked to report, which he did in 1829, this time suggesting a scheme to cost about £370,000. Thomas Telford was also desired to look into the problem, and the plan he produced involved a still higher expenditure of over £400,000, it, similarly to Mr. Rennie's proposal, comprising a wet dock in front of the town with a ship canal to Garmoyle. The topic was one of keen interest to the people of Belfast, and a Town Committee was appointed at a public meeting to keep a watch on the proceedings of the harbour authorities, as the heavy estimates very much alarmed the public mind. The newspapers were full of letters favouring one scheme or another, and many wild and fantastic projects were advocated.

Before reviewing the record of the harbour development after the year 1830, it would be well to see the progress the shipping trade of the port had made up to that year. The brisk trade that was in evidence at the close of the previous century had distinctly increased, there being a regular import of goods from England, Scotland, France, Spain and Portugal, and an export of native produce to England, Scotland and various parts of the Continent of Europe. The state of the Customs revenue for several years

at intervals gives a good illustration of the advance in trade. The figures are—

Year	1763	...	...	£32,900	including excise.
"	1784	...	...	£101,876	" "
"	1795	...	...	£101,376	excluding "
"	1813	...	...	£393,512	" "

The number of vessels that entered the harbour was, in the

Year	1786	...	772	vessels of	34,287	tons register.
"	1813	...	1,190	"	97,670	" "
"	1830	...	2,423	"	246,493	" "

The vessels belonging to the port numbered, in 1785, fifty-five of 10,040 tons in all, and in 1830, 251 of a total tonnage of 25,453.

The revenue of the Port Authority derived from dues on vessels and goods was, in the

Year	1786	...	...	£1,558.
"	1796	...	...	£2,756.
"	1813	...	...	£4,848.
"	1830	...	...	£7,094.

Small as these figures seem when compared with present-day statistics,* they represented a considerable amount of trade for that time. The shipbuilding industry in the port was then only in its infancy, and at the end of the period steam navigation had practically only just made its appearance.

William Ritchie,† who constructed the first graving dock for the Ballast Corporation, was the pioneer of the modern shipbuilding trade of Belfast. Some ships had been built before his day, the celebrated "Eagle's Wing," which conveyed the Presbyterian refugees away in 1636, being the first on record. According to a list of vessels belonging to the port in 1663, several small vessels had been constructed there, but when, it is impossible to say. Ritchie came to Belfast in 1791, and on the 7th of July in the following year he launched the "Hibernia" of 300 tons burthen, the "Belfast News-Letter" of the 10th of that month observing that it was the only vessel of any burthen which had for many years been built in the port.

A letter written by Ritchie in 1811 has been preserved‡ and it contains valuable information concerning shipbuilding and the

*See Note 83.

†See Note 84.

‡"Statistical Survey of the County of Antrim," by Rev. J. Dubourdiou 1812; p. 521.

trade of Belfast. After speaking of his visit to the town in March 1791, and of his giving up shipbuilding in Scotland for the purpose of commencing it in Belfast, Ritchie wrote : —

“I returned to Belfast on the 3rd of July following, with 10 men and a quantity of shipbuilding apparatus and materials ; my brother having served his apprenticeship with me, I gave him a third share of the business, in which we continued until the year 1798 when we dissolved partnership ; afterwards he commenced shipbuilder on his own account ; he died in January 1807 ; but the business of his house has been continued by my brother John under the firm of John Ritchie & Sons. Since the commencement I have built 32 vessels, and my brother 8, besides several lighters and small ones. The vessels I have built were from 50 to 450 tons burthen the greatest part about 220 tons. When I came to Belfast there were only about six jobbing ship-carpenters ; being without any person to direct them, they were not (by that means) constantly employed, as the vessels belonging to the town were purchased and repaired in England and Scotland ; since I came here, I have brought from Scotland several ship-joiners, block-makers and blacksmiths. In my blacksmith's shop all kinds of ship work are done in the best manner, also anchors of all sizes to 14 cwt. There are now employed in the two shipyards, 44 journeymen carpenters ; 55 apprentices ; 7 pair of sawyers ; 12 blacksmiths, and several joiners ; the weekly wages about £120. The increase of this business is partly owing to the accommodation of a good graving dock, capable of containing at one time three vessels of 200 tons each. These shipyards and graving dock stand on ground that I reclaimed from the sea by embankments and quays fronted with stone.

In 1796, I engaged with the Ballast Office Corporation to build the dock mentioned, which I completed 1st of January, 1800. When I came to Belfast 1791, the Liverpool traders consisted of four sloops, each about 80 tons burthen, and the London traders of four brigs of 160 tons. There are now in the London trade 10 brigs averaging 270 tons, and in the Liverpool trade 8 brigs of 160 tons each ; there are also two brigs that trade to Bristol of 150 tons one brig and two sloops in the Dublin trade averaging 90 tons. The above 26 vessels trade constantly to their respective ports ; the 10 London traders are armed and fitted out in the completest manner. All the other vessels are kept in the best state of repair and equipment. In addition to the above, there are 12 ships and brigs trading to the West Indies and other parts that will average 350 tons each, all armed and fitted out in

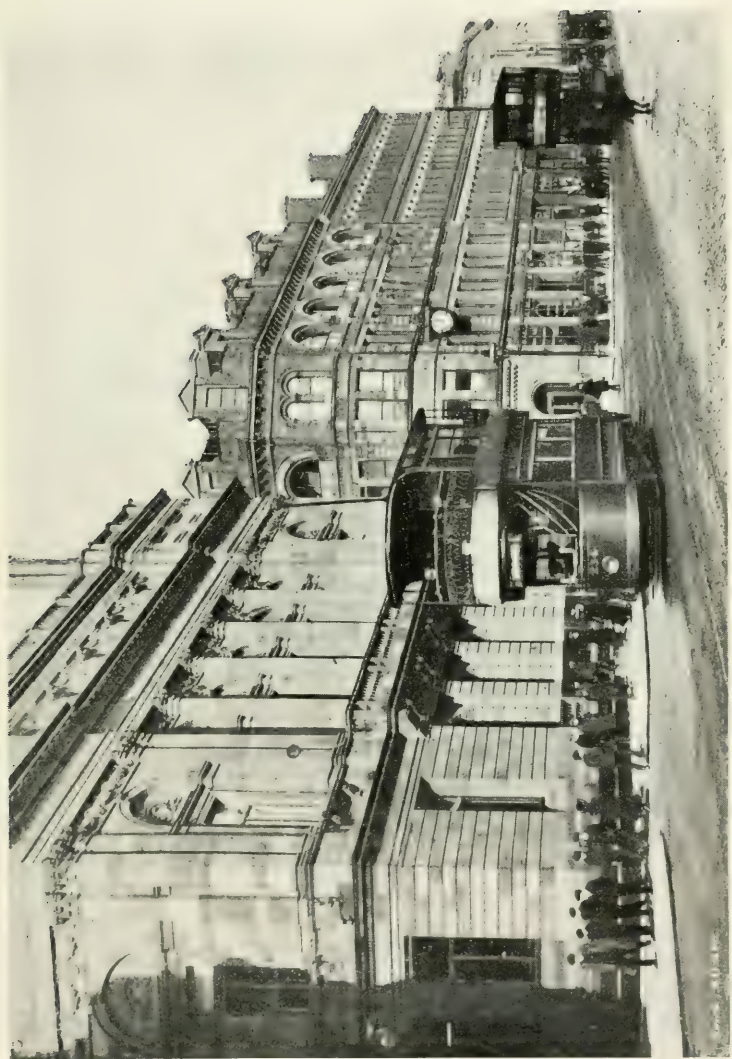
the best manner; also a number of other vessels of various sizes that trade to different places. The greatest part of the traders and West India vessels have been built in Belfast, several of them with Irish oak; and it is but justice to say, that for elegance of mould, fastness of sailing, and utility in every respect, they are unrivalled in any of the ports they trade to.

WM. RITCHIE.

Belfast, July 31st, 1811."

When Ritchie wrote this letter the steam boat had not made its appearance at Belfast. The first steamer to arrive there was the "Greenock," and the event, which took place on the 22nd of April, 1816, created no small stir in the town, the novelty of the sight attracting to the quay an immense crowd of spectators, who hailed the arrival of the vessel with loud cheers. She was described* as a very beautiful vessel, about one hundred feet in length of deck, thirty-one in breadth covering the wheels or paddles, and ninety-eight tons register; she had one wooden mast and an iron funnel, the latter being forty feet in height and six feet in circumference. She drew about four feet of water and had been built in Dumbarton in the previous year. She went at the rate of six or eight knots an hour without sails. Within a few days after her arrival she was seen towing a Liverpool trader, the "Draper," through the channel to Garmoyle Roads. This operation was successfully performed at the rate of about four miles an hour with a strong wind ahead, and when no ordinary means could have got the vessel to sea. In commenting on this feat the newspapers stated "We understand that this very useful application of the steam boat was first suggested by a gentleman of this town, and the result has been so satisfactory that it might be worthy the consideration of the Corporation whether it would not be very advisable to establish a steam boat to be employed for this purpose only, which it is presumed would soon pay for its equipment and prove a great convenience to merchants whose vessels are sometimes detained at the quay many days by contrary winds." The name of the enterprising gentleman whose fertile brain conceived this plan of towing has not been preserved, but in it will be seen the idea of the steam tug boat which is now so necessary an appliance in the world of shipping. For some little time the

* "Belfast News-Letter," 23rd April, 1816.



BELFAST FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY AND OFFICES OF "EVENING TELEGRAPH."
(Present day.)



ROYAL AVENUE, BELFAST.
(Present day.)

"Greenock" was employed in carrying passengers between Belfast and Bangor.

The next steamer to appear at the port was the "Rob Roy," which arrived on the 13th of June, 1818, after a passage from Glasgow of nineteen hours. Steamers were still a novelty, and a large number of people availed themselves of the opportunity which was afforded them of having a trip in the "Rob Roy" on the following Sunday to Bangor and back. On the return journey, however, they had the ignominious experience of being brought up in small boats from a point in the channel where the vessel unfortunately grounded.

An important advance in the use of steamers was made in the following year, when George Langtry, who had for a long time been running sailing vessels to and from Liverpool, ordered a steamer from John Scott & Sons of Greenock for the Liverpool trade. She was named the "Waterloo" and was described as the largest steam vessel ever built in the United Kingdom. She registered upwards of two hundred tons; was built of British oak; had two engines of thirty horse power each, and was also completely rigged as a schooner. She had "most elegant" accommodation for passengers, and could carry one hundred tons weight of goods. The question of steam vessels had by this time engaged the attention of Parliament, who passed an Act containing a clause exempting from the registered tonnage of steamers the space occupied by the machinery, which, it was pointed out to the public of Belfast, "as it in many cases amounts to nearly one-third of the vessel, will produce a very considerable saving in harbour and other dues." The importance of the new means of propulsion was fully appreciated, as the following quotation from a newspaper of that time will show:—"The establishment of steam vessels in communication with Belfast must prove of great advantage to the town. The intercourse between the two countries being so much facilitated thereby, Belfast must become the principal situation for the ingress and egress of travellers."

In these days of familiarity with steamships, it is difficult to realize the feelings with which such vessels were regarded a hundred years ago. One incident is particularly amusing. Shortly after the "Rob Roy" was constructed, the people of Liverpool were "particularly gratified and astonished by the novel sight of

a steam ship which came round without the assistance of a single sheet in a style which displayed the power and advantage of the application of steam to vessels of the largest size, being 350 tons burden." One account stated "that she was fallen in with off the cove of Cork by the 'Kite,' a revenue cutter in command of Lieutenant Bower, who chased her during all the day, going ten knots, supposing her to be a ship on fire, when at length perceiving the 'Kite' in chase she stopped her engine until the latter came up." Steamers soon became more numerous, and in 1819 there was one plying regularly between Belfast and Liverpool; two ran between Belfast and Glasgow, and one between Dublin and Holyhead. They were in common use by 1830.

That year marked the commencement of a period characterized by striking harbour improvements, which were destined to raise the port of Belfast from a position of comparative insignificance, and to place it in such a condition as to enable it to rank among the principal seaports of the United Kingdom.

As we have already seen, for some years the need for improvement had been thoroughly discerned, and much time spent in discussing various schemes in the midst of profound public interest, accompanied by a large degree of excitement. Out of the ferment the idea was evolved, by men of calm judgment and reasonable minds, that a scheme might be conceived which could be proceeded with gradually, beginning with a moderate expenditure and increasing as the needs of the time demanded.

The consultation of the Ballast Board in the year 1830 with Messrs. Walker & Burgess, a prominent firm of engineers, was the step that finally led to the solution of the difficulties. Mr. James Walker visited Belfast, made full inquiry into the problem, and presented an exhaustive report. He proposed two alternative schemes to cost from £180,000 to £200,000, the main feature of both being the formation of two cuts across the bends of the river, between the town and Garmoyle, thus making one long straight channel. In addition to this, Mr. Walker suggested the deepening to twelve feet of the harbour, from the Corporation ground to the Long Bridge, now known as the Queen's Bridge, and the building of new quays in front of the then existing quays, but extending further into the river.

These schemes at once received the support of practically all the commercial interests of Belfast, and steps were taken to promote a Bill in Parliament to give the Ballast Board the necessary powers to carry out the works, to levy additional rates, and to borrow money. The Bill was introduced, but history repeated itself, and there was opposition from certain quarters. Lord Donegall figured largely in connection with this opposition, as his predecessor had done in the case of the Harbour Bill of 1709. That nobleman, owing to his opposition to municipal reform measures, was not exactly popular with many people at that time, and the following quotation from a leading article in the "Northern Whig" indicates how he stood in relation to harbour affairs:—

"After the plans, draft of Bill, &c., had been for a considerable time submitted to the public, and no substantial opposition offered, a sub-committee, consisting of William Tennent, William Boyd and Robert Grimshaw, Esquires, was commissioned to proceed to London, to procure an Act of Parliament founded exactly on the instructions repeatedly given by the people of Belfast. At first everything proceeded according to their most earnest wishes,—Lord Belfast expressing his willingness to introduce the Bill,—and he and Sir A. Chichester both offered their ready services to do everything for the interest of their constituents. In the meantime a petty cabal was at work in Belfast, and a few disappointed and designing individuals, anxious to thwart any measure that did not suit their own views, had so much influence over Lord Donegall as to prevail on his Lordship to write to his son and his relative, commanding them to give the Bill their most strenuous opposition unless the Members of Parliament for Down, for Antrim, for Carrickfergus and for Belfast, and the Sovereign of Belfast, each for the time being, were inserted in the Bill as Members of the Board. This most tyrannical and preposterous conduct of his lordship, we shall shew, proceeds either from a desire to procure a monopoly in the direction of the Harbour affairs, or from a suspicion of the integrity of the merchants of Belfast in the management of their own affairs . . . Reformers of Belfast, Lord Belfast has refused to present your Petition for reform; merchants and freeholders of Belfast, his papa has ordered him to oppose the very first Bill you apply for, to mend your quays and improve your harbour. However, the whole procedure admirably illustrates the base and villainous corruption on which our representative system is founded; and ought to urge us all the more strenuously to procure such a Reform

as will extricate the people out of the hands of the Aristocracy."

The proposals of Lord Donegall were resisted strongly by the Belfast Corporation, and Lord Belfast made a further preposterous suggestion in a letter as under:—

" Sir,

I am most anxious that all opposition to the Belfast Harbour Improvements should cease, if possible; but I cannot but give my most decided opposition to the intended Bill if the rights of the Lord of the Soil are not in some degree protected. It is not my wish to obtain any undue influence in the Belfast Corporation, and I therefore trust that the proposition I am about to make, should it meet the concurrence of my father, may prevent my being placed in the disagreeable situation of opposing the Bill. I propose that the Lord of the Castle shall have the power of naming six burgesses to belong to the Ballast Corporation and, also, that the Police Commissioners shall name six members from their Board to belong to the same Corporation, in addition to the members of the County of Antrim, Belfast and Corrickfergus; the nomination to take place at the same time as is provided in the Bill for the other members of the Corporation. I trust that this proposal may meet the concurrence and approbation of all parties and that all further opposition may cease. I have the honour to remain your obedient servant.

BELFAST.

To J. Wallace, Esq.,
June, 25th 1831."

This proposal was considered at a town meeting and met with a burst of indignation. It was strenuously opposed, but a compromise was eventually come to, and the Bill received the Royal assent in August, 1831, under the title of "An Act for the further improvement of the Port and Harbour of Belfast in Ireland and for other purposes."

This Act repealed the 1785 Act and constituted a new Board, but with the same title as the old body—"The Corporation for preserving and improving the Port and Harbour of Belfast"—consisting of the Lord of the Castle as President, the Sovereign of Belfast, the members of Parliament for the Counties of Antrim and Down, and for the Boroughs of Belfast, Carrickfergus and Downpatrick, together with sixteen other persons named in the Act. Four of the sixteen members were to go out of office annually

in rotation and new members were to be elected in their stead. The persons qualified to elect were the remaining members of the Corporation and all parties resident in the town and within seven miles of the Commercial Buildings, who were at the time, and had been, for six months prior to the election, owners of fifty tons of registered shipping, or who should have been assessed for twelve months previously and have paid to the police authorities police tax to the amount of £4 per annum. The Corporation were empowered to purchase the private docks and quays and to fill up certain docks or creeks ; to divert, deepen and improve the channel of the River Lagan between the Long Bridge and the pool of Garmoyle ; to fill up the old channel where necessary ; and to make docks and basins and other works for the improvement of the harbour. Tonnage dues were authorized to be levied at the rate of tenpence per ton on all vessels from the colonies and foreign parts, and of sixpence per ton on all other vessels except colliers, which were only to be charged one penny farthing per ton. The Act also sanctioned the levying, as quayage dues, of a sum not exceeding fivepence per ton on all vessels using the quays, and not more than threepence per ton on goods, except coal, shipped and discharged at the quays.

The new Corporation, which was also empowered to supply vessels with ballast, and which continued to be known as the "Ballast Board," immediately proceeded to business, and applied to the Board of Public Works for a loan of £60,000 to enable Mr. Walker's proposed cut to be constructed from the quays to Garmoyle. Then ensued a period of difficult and anxious negotiations, which caused considerable delay, and it was not until seven years afterwards that the labours of the Board brought forth fruit in the shape of the inauguration of the work of forming the new cut or channel.

During these seven years the time was occupied in dealing with objections to the scheme and with the question of raising money, for the Board of Works sent their own engineer, Mr. Halpin, to report on the project before they would grant a loan. He raised objections, considered the estimates insufficient, and preferred the earlier plans of Mr. Rennie and Mr. Telford to that of Mr. Walker. A committee of capitalists and others connected with Belfast was appointed under the title of the "Committee of the proposed ship

canal and floating docks ; " they formed themselves into a joint stock company and went to Parliament for powers to prosecute works in the harbour, they having in the meanwhile asked another engineer, Mr. Rhodes, to report. Their Bill was, however, thrown out on Standing Orders, and in any case would have received the strong opposition of the Ballast Board.

Eventually the Board managed to obtain the right and title of the Crown to a portion of the bed of the river between the Long Bridge and Garmoyle—885 acres in all—and they then applied to the Treasury for a loan ; but other parties raised objections and memorialized the Treasury to the effect that an independent inquiry should be made into the merits of the various schemes. The Board of Works then instructed another Engineer, Mr. Cubitt, who consulted Mr. Woodhouse, the resident engineer of the Harbour Corporation, and eventually both Mr. Cubitt and Mr. Woodhouse reported that one of the plans proposed by Mr. Walker in 1830, was, in their opinion, the most suitable, and should be adopted as regards the cuts and quays.

In 1837 the Harbour Corporation promoted a further Bill to carry out that plan, and the opposition party promoted a Bill of their own, but an amicable adjustment was made, and on the 30th of June of that year the "Act for the formation of a new cut or channel and for otherwise more effectually improving the Port and Harbour of Belfast" was passed. The Act repealed the previous Act, and once more there was brought into being a new Corporation, still with the same title as before, consisting of eighteen persons, two of whom were the Lord of the Castle and the Sovereign of Belfast. It authorized improvements, the borrowing of money, the levying of dues, and made some alterations in the qualification of persons entitled to vote at the election of members of the Corporation. The sum of £25,000 was advanced by the Treasury in the following year at interest of five per centum per annum, repayable in twenty years, but they declined a further request for a loan of £210,000, and the Corporation subsequently decided to borrow from the public by the issue of bonds.

All difficulties had then been practically overcome, and in April, 1839, the long-projected new cut or channel from Dunbar's Dock to the first bend in the river was commenced. It was finished in 1841 at an expenditure of £42,352, including the necessary

purchases of land. At the same time the portion of the old river between the present Queen's Bridge and the entrance to the new channel was deepened at a cost of nearly £5,000.

By the end of the year 1845, the quays and shipbuilding yards belonging to private individuals had been purchased for about £134,500. The property acquired on the west or County Antrim side of the river embraced the Donegall Quay and other quays belonging to the Tomb family; Cunningham's Quay and property; Dunbar's Dock and property; Hanover, Chichester and Merchants' Quays from the trustees of Thomas Gregg; and the Bridge Quay and graving dock from the May family. On the east or County Down side, quayage property and rights were bought from several persons.

It had long been in the mind of the Ballast Board that the improvements in the port could not be considered complete without floating dock accommodation, and in 1846 Mr. Walker was again commissioned to look into this point, upon which he reported somewhat on the same lines as he had done in 1830 on the question of docks. Steps were thereupon taken by the Board to promote a Bill in Parliament to carry out his ideas, and at the same time to change the name of the Corporation and enlarge its powers and jurisdiction.

The Lords of the Admiralty appointed James B. Farrell, C.E., of Wexford, as their surveying officer to hold a public inquiry at Belfast on the subject of the Bill so far as it affected the Admiralty, and Mr. Farrell was also directed to embrace in his inquiry a Bill brought forward by the municipal authorities for town improvement purposes. This inquiry was accordingly held on the 23rd and 24th of February, 1847, and Mr. Farrell, who evidently possessed some insight or a prophetic soul, at the close of his inquiry stated publicly—"I believe your trade will prosper to a degree that will astonish yourselves." He reported favourably on both Bills, with the result that there was no opposition on the part of the Admiralty, and the Harbour Bill received the Royal assent on the 22nd of June, 1847, after some slight alterations had been made in it.

This new enactment, under the name of "The Belfast Harbour Act, 1847," repealed all previous Acts that were then in force, and constituted a new body, entitled "The Belfast Harbour

Commissioners," for the control of the port of Belfast, and this body, with some minor modifications as regards its constitution made by later Acts of Parliament, still remains the Port Authority. The first Commissioners, seventeen in number, were named in the Act, two of them being the Lord of the Castle and the Mayor of Belfast. It was stipulated that the Lord of the Castle should always be president of the Commissioners if of full age and attending, and that he and the Honourable and Very Reverend Lord Edward Chichester should be members for life. Of the remaining fifteen Commissioners one-third were to retire every year and their places filled by election, and the Act set forth the qualifications to be possessed by individuals before they could be elected Commissioners, and by the persons entitled to elect them. The franchise was based on residence, property ownership, shipping ownership, and rating for police tax.

The Commissioners were authorized to purchase lands, borrow money, carry out improvements, levy dues on ships and goods, appoint officers and pilots, and "The Harbours, Docks and Piers Clauses Act" as well as "The Commissioners Clauses Act," both of which had been passed in the same year, were, with slight modifications, incorporated in the Harbour Act. These two Acts contained what might be called a standard set of clauses or provisions, suitable for harbour and dock undertakings and bodies of Commissioners, which Parliament had drawn up for the purpose of embodying, as occasion required, in special Acts relating to various ports and public bodies, thus securing uniformity of practice.

With the passing of the Harbour Act of 1847, we enter into what may be regarded as really the modern period of the port of Belfast. The new body of Harbour Commissioners, with the able assistance of Edmund Getty,* their first secretary, boldly faced the problem before them. They realized that the next step to be taken was the making of another cut from the termination of the first cut to the second bend in the river, in order to give clear access to the port from Garmoyle by means of a straight channel. Within six months after the Act became law, they entered into a contract with William Dargan† to construct the second cut.

On the 10th of July, 1849, the new cut was opened and named the Victoria Channel, that name being given in honour of Queen

*See Note 85.

†See Note 86.

Victoria as an intimation had been received that her Majesty intended to visit Belfast in the following August. The day of the opening of the channel was one of great rejoicing in the town, and the newspapers of the time expended their best eloquence in describing the opening ceremony, which was performed by the then senior member of the Harbour Board, William Pirrie, grandfather of the present Lord Pirrie. One paper wrote : —

“ The day appointed for the formal opening of the channel turned out as auspicious as the most sanguine could have desired. The weather was delightful — the sun shining brightly in a sky whose azure field was only occasionally obscured by a light and fleecy summer cloud ; and a gentle breeze, just sufficient to keep unfurled the thousands of flags of every variety and colour, size and shape, with which the shipping in the river were made gay, blew from the northward ; and the surface of the broad silvery bay was, in the distance as still and shining as that of a quiet inland lake, unless where broken into tiny ripples by the flashing oar blades of the numerous boating parties. One would have almost been disposed to say, as the hour for the starting of the aquatic procession approached, that all Belfast was making holiday, so thronged were both banks of the river, the decks of the various steamers preparing for the excursion, and all the shoal of small craft flitting to and fro upon the tide.”

Truly the community of Belfast were entitled to rejoice over such an event.

The visit of Queen Victoria to the town in August, 1849, gave rise to a custom in connection with the personal apparel of the Harbour Commissioners, who had no gorgeous robes, such as those of Aldermen, to adorn their persons on ceremonial occasions. At a meeting held in the previous month, the Commissioners arranged to present an address to the Queen, and decided that the dress to be worn by them at the function should consist of a blue dress coat with a plain collar and gilt buttons, the buttons to be designed with a foul anchor and crown with the words “ Belfast Harbour Commission ” in a raised circle ; also a white cashmere waistcoat, blue trousers, black stock and a round hat, the coats to be lined with white silk. Four days prior to the visit they ordered that the dress arranged should be lined with white silk at the breast as well as the skirts, and that it should henceforth be considered as the uniform of the Trust in its corporate

capacity, and worn in public as such. For some reason the words on the button were altered to "Belfast Harbour Corporation." As the years went on, this somewhat elaborate uniform became out of harmony with the sartorial spirit of the age, and was modified. Now on public or ceremonial occasions it is customary for the members of the Harbour Board to wear ordinary trousers, white wasitcoats with the brass buttons already described, blue ties and morning or frock coats with a small badge pinned on, the badge consisting of a gilt anchor and the letters "B.H.C." on a piece of blue ribbon.

To revert to the first cut : During its formation the materials from the excavations were deposited on its eastern side so as to form an island, which acted as a training bank for the river. This island became known as "Dargan's Island," from the name of the contractor, William Dargan, who carried out the work; afterwards it was called "Queen's Island," by which name it is known to-day, although it ceased to be an island when the old river bed was filled up. A timber pond was constructed on it, together with a patent slipway for the repair of vessels up to 1,000 tons burthen. For many years the island was a pleasure resort for the inhabitants of Belfast, there being gardens, amusements and bathing accommodation on it. The pond and slipway as well as the pleasure facilities have long been removed, and Queen's Island, as it is still termed, is now the home of the greater portion of the shipbuilding industry which has grown to such large dimensions in Belfast.

In 1848 and 1849, three of the old artificial creeks or docks, called respectively the Town Dock, Lime-kiln Dock and Ritchie's Dock, were filled up and have now become merely a memory. The sites they occupied are to be seen in the old maps. About the same time the Donegall Quay was extended to a distance of from fifty to one hundred and fifty feet into the river, the Queen's Quay, on the opposite side, from the Queen's Bridge to the first bend in the old channel, having been set back on an average of about two hundred and fifty feet.

For four or five years after their constitution, the Harbour Commissioners were exceedingly busy, and, in their annual report, just after the end of the first half of the nineteenth century, they stated that it was an important epoch, as it marked the com-

pletion of extensive works of improvement and purchases of property. The undertakings comprised, in addition to the new channel, extensive acquisitions of land and property, the building of new sheds and the extension of the basin at Nos. 1 and 2 graving docks, so as to form a dock in front, which still exists as the Clarendon Dock. This dock, it was hoped, would be a convenient place of discharge for shipping of moderate burthen engaged in the foreign trade. From this may be gathered an idea of the small size of vessels trading in those days.

CHAPTER XXI.

1801—1850.

Social and Material Progress.

In endeavouring to visualize the conditions of life in Belfast at the beginning of the nineteenth century, it is well to recall to mind the state of affairs which then existed throughout the United Kingdom. Many of what are now regarded as indispensable adjuncts of civilization were absent; railways had not been invented; lighting by gas and electricity had not made its appearance; the telegraph and the telephone were undreamt of. The economic condition of the people was bad. The nation was continually at war with one foreign power or another, and had raised itself to a foremost place amongst the countries of Europe. Large numbers of men were necessarily employed as soldiers and sailors; those labourers who were engaged at home in agriculture and the rapidly growing manufactures were in a miserable condition, wages being small having regard to the price of food. Matters were not improved, so far as the labouring classes were concerned, with the legislation passed to restrict the importation of foreign grain, and the widespread agitation for the repeal of the corn laws followed as a natural consequence. Taxation was heavy, as the national expenditure had risen to a high level for that period. The moral condition of the populace left much to be desired; insobriety was very prevalent, drunken fights and quarrels at fairs and markets being as general as buying and selling; bull-baiting was one of the popular amusements, and cock-fighting was openly practised by members of all classes of society. Such fights were frequent in Belfast as late as 1808. Highway robbery, the stealing of horses, cattle and sheep, and the robbing of bleach-greens of linens, were common occurrences notwithstanding the severity, not to say barbarity, of the criminal laws, the infliction of the punishment of death or transportation taking place for

comparatively trivial offences. Slavery existed throughout the civilized world, the traffic in negro slaves bringing fortunes to many merchants. As is well-known, much of the early prosperity of the town of Liverpool was due to that trade, but it stands to the everlasting credit of Belfast that she declined to participate in the purchase and sale of human flesh and blood. The fact that Waddell Cunningham in 1786 proposed to his fellow-townsmen to establish a Slaveship Company, and that Thomas McCabe so fiercely denounced the project that it was immediately abandoned, cannot be allowed to fall into oblivion.

The wage of an ordinary labourer amounted to about one shilling per day, which was about double the figure it stood at twenty years earlier. Men employed in the rope-making, canvas and other industries earned up to twenty-one shillings per week, while certain skilled workmen, such as cotton spinners, made as much as thirty-four shillings weekly. Periods of distress among the labouring classes were far too numerous, and at the end of the year 1800 it was stated in the local press* that

“The distresses of the poor have for many months been very severe and still continue. The benevolence of the rich has been manifested in a very eminent degree, and it is pleasant to learn that the objects of their bounty have tasted of its fruits with a becoming spirit of gratitude. It is, however, manifestly true that further aid must be had, and that speedily, to alleviate the heavy calamity which still continues to press upon them. We sincerely hope that the renewed visit which the Gentlemen appointed by the subscribers to the Public Kitchen are to make in the different parts of the town, may be attended with abundant success, so as to ensure a comfortable relief to those whose utmost labours cannot procure a return adequate to their necessities.”

Workmen were prohibited by law from joining together for the purpose of enforcing a rise in wages. Trouble arose in Belfast in 1802 owing to the cotton weavers demanding higher pay, whereupon the Sovereign and magistrates issued a public notice that they were determined to use their utmost exertions to suppress all unlawful combinations of workmen, artificers and others concerned in the several trades and manufactures of the country, and that they would put the laws into execution with the strictest rigour against any persons whatsoever who should be convicted

*“Belfast News-Letter,” 1st July, 1800.

of transgressing them. In the following year three bleachers employed by Messrs. Hancocks of Lisburn, and one bleacher employed by Messrs. Bell and Williamson of Lambeg, were actually committed to jail for combining to secure a rise of pay. It was alleged that one of the complaints of the "deluded" people was that they were obliged to hire labourers to "set" their potatoes at a higher rate than that of their own wages. Mr. Hancock apparently offered to make up the difference, although he was not bound to do so. The conduct of the bleachers was said to be as ungrateful and disgraceful as it was illegal, and all such offenders were assured that the evils resulting to the great staple trade of the country would be promptly suppressed by a due execution of the laws under the authority of a vigilant magistracy. Emphasis was laid on the fact that offenders were liable to three months' imprisonment, fines and public whipping. The growing spirit of liberty heeded not such threats, and the so-called "illegal combinations" had to be encountered.

The movement continued to grow in Belfast, and it had extended to carpenters and tailors by 1805, in which year the employers were greatly exercised in their minds as to how they should cope with the tactics of their workmen, who had actually gone to the length, on more than one occasion, of refusing to work. Over 140 of the principal inhabitants of the town issued a public announcement, that "whereas illegal combinations exist amongst certain classes of working tradesmen of Belfast, under various pretences, and which of late years have been frequently manifested by turning out, and total cessation from work, by said tradesmen, as is at present the case with the Carpenters and Taylors," such inhabitants had agreed with each other that they would not knowingly employ any master or journeyman carpenter or tailor whatever, who was concerned in, or should continue to belong to, any such illegal combination under any pretence. The list of signatures to this notice was headed by that of Lord Donegall. A committee for suppressing the combinations was then appointed, the scope of their activity being manifested by a resolution which they shortly afterwards passed, nominating three gentlemen as a sub-committee to make a return of such publicans in the town as had entertained at their houses meetings of the journeymen tradesmen in illegal combinations, or who kept what were denominated "Houses of

Call," in order that the licences might be withdrawn from such as should continue those practices.* This was carrying the war into the camp of the enemy with a vengeance.

Although the employers in the town were extremely anxious that the full power of the law should be enforced to keep the workmen in order, it is stated that many of the "respectable" merchants engaged in the risky but lucrative occupation of smuggling, even to the extent of amassing considerable fortunes in that way. Obviously it is not easy to prove such an assertion, but there can be no doubt that smuggling was extensively carried on in the eighteenth and at the beginning of the nineteenth century. On one occasion, we are informed† that, in consequence of an information, an officer of the revenue, with a party of soldiers, met with four men and horses loaded with smuggled tea near Drumbridge on the road between Belfast and Lisburn. Upon the smugglers being ordered to stand, they discharged their pistols at the officer and party, and endeavoured to force their way, but the soldiers fired, with the result that one of the men was killed and the other three wounded. Many other similar instances could be given in connection with the smuggling of tobacco, silks, spirits and other articles which were subject to high duties on importation.

Another occupation, a very gruesome one, was that known as "body snatching," the prevalence of which necessitated the employment of men to watch the graves of persons interred until decomposition of the bodies had well set in. It seems that men employed at the Poorhouse burying grounds were in the habit of firing guns, charged with slugs and bullets, to the alarm of the neighbourhood and passers-by and to the injury of the tombs and headstones in the grounds. The Poorhouse committee therefore resolved to employ two responsible persons, for whose faithfulness they required considerable security, and for whose correct conduct they held themselves accountable, to watch the graves of all persons buried in the grounds. It was decided that the men should be well armed and should have watch dogs constantly with them. This arrangement gave general satisfaction and relieved the minds of many bereaved families.

*"Belfast News-Letter," 5th July, 1805.

†"Belfast News-Letter," 3rd January, 1772.

A railway did not make its appearance in Belfast until 1839. There was, of course, a good system of mail coaches connecting the town with other parts of the country. As early as 1742 a stage coach ran between Dublin and Belfast, leaving Dublin every Monday and Belfast every Thursday, and occupying in winter three days and in summer two days to make the journey. The first mail coach between those two places commenced running in July 1790. In due time public conveyances by road were established from the town to all the important centres; there were four coaches to Dublin, three to Armagh, one to Ballynahinch, two to Ballymena, one to Carrickfergus, three or four to Londonderry, one to Comber, two to Donaghadee, two to Downpatrick, one to Dungannon, one to Enniskillen, one to Killyleagh, one to Kilrea, two to Larne, one to Magherafelt and Cookstown, three to Portaferry, one to Portglenone and six to Bangor. The services and roads were gradually so improved that the journey to Dublin came to be accomplished in twelve hours, and that to Londonderry in from eleven to twelve hours. In these early days and down to about the year 1842, Sedan chairs were in use in the town.

It will be appreciated that what we now term modern conveniences were not present in the life of old Belfast, but, being unknown, their absence was not felt. So far as amusements were concerned, the cinematograph show or moving-picture house had not been conceived, but the drama, that ancient of human institutions, had early made its appearance. Much might be written of the theatre in Belfast. Allusion is made to a "Playhouse" in 1731, but from 1784 until 1792 the Belfast Theatre was situated off Rosemary Lane (now called Rosemary Street) at the back of the site of the present Ulster Club, and in 1793 a new theatre was opened in Arthur Street. Among the luminaries of the drama who appeared on the stage in Belfast were the celebrated Mrs. Siddons, who came here on three occasions, (1785, 1802 and 1805), Charles Kemble, Stephen Kemble, Edmund Kean and William Charles Macready. They all drew large and appreciative audiences, Mrs. Siddons especially making such an impression on her second visit that a gentleman signing himself "Rusticus" was inspired to write in a humorous vein to the "Belfast News-Letter"* thus:—

*29th October, 1802.



PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH HOUSE, BELFAST.



OLD WHITE LINEN HALL,
on site now occupied by Belfast City Hall.

" Mr. Editor,

I am a plain country man, but half a gentleman and half a farmer. Besides three sons, I have my household affairs managed by their mother and two plump smiling daughters. When things at home go well I never baulk them for an Easter frolic or a Christmas gambol, and have always joined the happy circle round my fireside, as they cracked their nuts on Hallow-eve night. But alas! nor nut nor joke shall we ever crack more! We are all, Mr. Editor, gone tragically mad; for, instead of cheerful smiles we have had nothing but rueful frowns ever since this great foreign actress came to your town.

About a week ago I, unluckily, consented to their going to the Play, thinking each night would be the last, and every night since have they persuaded me to yoke one of our plough-horses to draw them to town and the theatre. I would not have minded for one week the nightly bustle of preparation; the furbishing of old flounces into new frills; their clean gowns and dirty rooms; my rest disturbed at night, and my breakfast wanting in the morning—But now all our domestic business and comforts are broken in upon by this same Play-acting.

Would you believe it, Mr. Editor? that as my youngest daughter was yesterday evening ironing some of her flounces, and as she fingered her white dimity petticoat, I found her staring like an idiot and crying

—————Yet here's a spot!
Out, out, damn'd spot!

then, darting her fiery eyes at me, she exclaimed 'No more o' that, my Lord! You mar all with this starting—To bed, to bed, to bed.' I started indeed, till I luckily recollected something of the sleeping scene in Macbeth. To bed, too, I went somewhat melancholy, but was soon awakened with a loud knocking at my door. Thinking of robbers, I bounced up, when I found, to my astonishment, my eldest daughter raving of starvation and Jane Shore, and calling her poor dear Mother 'Alicia.' Think of that, Mr. Editor, her poor dear Mother in her calico bed-gown and flannel night cap—'Alicia'!

Upon examining further, I discovered the other one with the mop, from which she had taken the head, lying before her, wrapped in my old grey cloak, and which she called the trunk of Osmyn; her eyes staring in strange disorder, with a wooden bowl in her hand, preparing, as she said, to swallow poison! I was well inclined to cool her with its contents, but I kept my patience and went to bed again, only to have

my ears dinned in the morning with the unceasing repetition of Play-house prattle.

Now, Mr. Editor, what am I to do ? Must I use coercion ; or must I continue to command my temper till this great actress leaves us and the mania ceases ? I was always, till now, addicted to mirth and pleasurable ideas. I remember reading long ago a poem of Milton's on Mirth, and cannot help thinking that, had the daughters of that great Poet been affected as mine are and by the same cause, he would have written one of the finest passages thus :—

Haste thee, Siddons, take with thee,
Sour looks and stern severity !
Starts and struts and tragic wiles ;
Shrieks and groans and horrid smiles,
Such as hang on haggard cheek ;
But never live in dimple sleek :—
Frowning rage, that mirth defies ;
Scowling brows and fiery eyes !

Depend upon it, Mr. Editor, my daughters shall never see a Play again unless it be George Barnwell ; and if they don't quit their Tragical airs, you shall soon hear from

RUSTICUS.

Drumbo, October 20, 1802."

The passing allusion of "Rusticus" to his daughter's white dimity petticoat and his wife's calico bed-gown and flannel night-cap, naturally suggests the matter of feminine clothing, and it has been carefully recorded for our benefit that the fashionable Belfast lady at the opening of the century dressed in one of the following modes—

1. "White muslin round dress, with long train, trimmed all round with brown satin ribband ornamented with chenille. White crape corset, trimmed in the same manner. Velvet hat, with blue feather affixed on the left side and falling over the front. Silver bear or white muff.
2. White muslin dress, the same as above. Sicilian corset, made of coquelicot velvet and trimmed with chenille. The Arabian sleeve made of muslin and lace, and tied at the bottom with a bow of ribband. Black velvet cap trimmed with coquelicot ribband and coquelicot feather."

Doubtless these technicalities of dressmaking and millinery will be perfectly understood by the fair sex. Certain it is that the ladies of that day looked charming in the garb prescribed for them by

their arbiters of fashion, but it was not always the raiment that fixed their value in the marriage market, as the undernoted extracts from the local press of that time would seem to indicate :—

“ Married last Saturday, Mr. John Connor, Junr., Linen Draper, of this town, to Miss Elizabeth Gaw, *with a handsome fortune.*

Married a few days ago, Mr. David Smith, Attorney, of Dungannon, to Miss Eliza Duffin, youngest daughter to the late Rev. Adam Duffin, *whose smallest accomplishment is £500.*

Married on Friday evening last, John Brown, Esq., of Peter’s Hill, in this town, to Miss Ann Lyons, daughter to the late Mr. David Lyons, *an amicable young lady with £1,500 fortune.*”

Another advertisement, also taken from a local newspaper,* clearly shows that even then matrimony was not always a state of felicity :—

“ NOTICE ABOUT A WIFE.

Betty Smith, my wife, has left me without any just cause. As she has therefore done what is wrong, I desire no Person to credit her on my account, until Betty returns and behaves properly.

his
JOHN x BALANCE,”
mark.

It is well to mark the physical proportions of the town at this time, just as it was entering upon a period of remarkable expansion. In 1801, the population could not have been more than 20,000. There was no Government census until 1821, but in 1807 one of the residents, Arthur Thompson, accomplished, in twenty-six days, the task of numbering the inhabitants, and he furnished these particulars as the result of his work :—

Males aged 10 years and upwards	...	7,213
Females „ „ „ „ „	...	9,227
Males under 10 years of age	...	3,011
Females „ „ „ „ „	...	2,644

Total 22,095

Thompson described† the limits of the town as :—To the first arch of the Long Bridge on the County Antrim side ; to the Mile-

*“ Belfast News-Letter,” 23rd July, 1805.

†“ Statistical Survey of Antrim,” by Dubourdieu, 1812, p. 511.

water Bridge on the Carrickfergus Road; to the porter's lodge on the road leading to the Old Park and around by a pathway to the back of the Poorhouse; to Musseden's hole on the Lodge road; to Reid and Calvert's factory on the Shankhill road; to G. Bradbury's house on the Poundfield's road; to the Salt-water Bridge on the Malone road; and to the houses at the bank on the side of the wooden bridge next Belfast. The inhabited houses within the boundaries numbered: -

808 of one story.
1,801 of two stories.
869 of three stories.
36 of four stories.

3,514 houses in all.

There were, in addition, 134 new houses untenanted, and 198 houses that had been formerly inhabited but were then unoccupied or waste.

Within these boundaries we find all the old streets, and a study of their names is worthy of attention. As place names scattered over a country give a clue to its history, so do street names in a town to a large extent perpetuate the memory of personages and events associated with its origin and early development. Of course, in a period of rapid expansion, when streets are being laid in great numbers, the system of nomenclature is necessarily often arbitrary or haphazard, names being affixed from motives of convenience. It will, however, be found that the older roads in a town have been named for a definite reason, and the tendency to re-name old streets is to be deplored. The oldest road in a village or town is frequently called High Street, the place generally originating on the high road. This, as we know, is true of Belfast, its High Street having been the first street of any kind there. It was peculiar, inasmuch as the River Farset flowed down its centre, but by the beginning of the nineteenth century the river had been arched over. That the town grew up in close association with the Chichester and Donegall family is abundantly clear when we consider that their names became to be directly attached to so many thoroughfares and places, such as Donegall Street, Donegall Place, Donegall Square, Donegall Quay, and Chichester Street. Arthur Street and Ann Street are not such obvious cases, but the origin of those names is apparent when it is borne in mind that several of the

men of the Donegall family were called Arthur, and that Ann was a favourite name among their women. The name of Waring Street comes from the Waring family, who were prominent in the town early in the seventeenth century; Talbot Street from Talbot, who was an agent to Lord Donegall; Pottinger's Entry from the Pottinger family; Cunningham Row from Waddell Cunningham. These are a few examples from the streets in existence in 1801. Other streets tell the tale of the situation they occupied in the early town, testify to the erection of some edifice close to them, or record the existence of some industry in the immediate vicinity—such as North Street, Castle Street, Linenhall Street, Barrack* Street, Bridge Street, Church Lane, Chapel Lane, Sugarhouse Entry, and Mustard Street. Donegall Place, now a thoroughfare of shops, was then called Linenhall Street, and was a quiet residential place without a single place of business in it.

The march of progress in due time brought gas lighting and railways to Belfast. Gas manufactured from coal was first tried in the streets of London in 1807, when, as in the case of all improvements, it met with a good deal of opposition. The oil industry, it was urged, would be destroyed, and the occupation of whale fishing would be gone. Even after gas had forced its way into use, it was contended that oil should be used for its production instead of coal. The new illuminant attracted attention in Belfast, and there was formed and incorporated by Act of Parliament a Gas Company, which in 1822 entered into a contract with the Police Commissioners to light the town. The respective merits of oil and coal gas were discussed, the people being asked if they were aware that coal gas had been expelled from every establishment of consequence in Dublin, and that the very taverns of that city had been obliged to give it up in consequence of the noxious smell arising from it. It was pointed out that gas without smell could be extracted from the oil of fish caught on the Irish coasts, and could be supplied as cheaply as coal gas. The proprietors of the Belfast Gas Works, however, issued a lengthy statement in favour of coal gas. The Gas Works Bill, although it received opposition, was passed by Parliament and received the Royal assent in May, 1823, the work of laying the pipes having in the

*See Note 87.

meantime been carried on. On Saturday, the 30th of August, 1823, the first public lighting of the streets and of several shops in the town took place. It was an event of importance; immense multitudes of people assembled to witness the effect, and were highly gratified by "the mild radiance flowing from the lamps, particularly when contrasted, by memory, with the gloomy twilight, or rather darkness visible, which formerly issued from our dull and sombrous globes." It was observed that the light was of the purest kind, shedding on the streets a brilliant lustre—pleasing but not dazzling—and more resembling the clear effulgence of a cloudless atmosphere illuminated by the moon, than any artificial beams before produced by the imitative power of man. It was even noticed, as an almost incredible fact, that in the artificially lighted streets "each man could recognize his neighbour, and the very shadows were well defined."

Within two years after this, it was reported that the improvements in Belfast had become a subject of general conversation with those who visited the north of Ireland. Strangers were struck by the appearance of the Commercial Buildings,* the News Room, Library, Hotel, College and Churches. The new houses in Wellington Place, College Square, Fisherwick Place, Donegall Square West, Chichester Street and Upper Arthur Street, with a number of new streets to the east of those, gave quite the appearance of a new town to that quarter; while in the direction of York Street and Nelson Street, many buildings were in a state of forwardness. The new factory of Messrs. Boomer & Campbell, and those of Messrs. Mulholland and Messrs. Lepper were specially admired, as they furnished employment for thousands of mechanics and their families. It was a matter of comment that there were four newspapers† published in the town, together with a commercial list, and that Belfast could boast of five great banking establishments; indeed it is said that all the banking northward of Dublin emanated from Belfast.

Another prominent feature, a sign of the advancing prosperity of the place in commerce and manufactures, was the number of steam vessels and public coaches. Six steamers, in addition to numerous smacks and other vessels, plied to and from the port weekly, and there were over twenty coaches daily arriving and

*See Note 88.

†See Note 89.

departing, with innumerable other conveyances, which intersected the country in every direction, it being observed that more than five hundred strangers came to the town daily in these conveyances.

Such was the condition of Belfast when the Victorian era was ushered in. That era, which was one of such great material and moral progress, opened in the town, if not exactly inauspiciously, at any rate without any feelings of enthusiasm such as had characterized the accession of some of the earlier monarchs of the kingdom. The ceremony of the proclamation of Queen Victoria took place in Belfast on Tuesday, the 27th of June, 1837, at mid-day, a troop of the First Royal Dragoon Guards, and the Grenadier Company of the 93rd Highlanders, under the command of Colonel McGregor, being in attendance. Few of the inhabitants turned out, and complaint was made that no public or official announcement had been given beforehand, and that no programme had been drawn up or acted upon. The Chief Magistrate, John Agnew, was held to blame by some persons for being apathetic in his loyalty to the Crown, but the people were generally in a state of indifference towards the personality of the Queen. They had had no particular cause to admire the character of the late King. The glorious memory of William the Third aroused enthusiasm, but the memory of William the Fourth was that of a man of very confined understanding and of limited intelligence. The day had passed when a British King or Queen could personally influence to any great degree the course of national events, and Belfast was thoroughly aware of this, though supporting the Crown with the utmost loyalty.

There was undoubtedly more enthusiasm in the following year on the day of the coronation of the Queen, when Belfast took a holiday, and remarked a day or two later that "we of the North are characterized by our pleasure-loving Southern friends as plodding, speculating, money-hunting people of business, who have no time to waste on agreeable sights and sounds and little relish for other joys than the superlatively grave ones of the wareroom and the counting-house. Let us candidly admit their raillery to be just, in a general sense, for the sake of congratulating ourselves on the additional zest which that circumstance must give to the few holidays which we allow ourselves—to an occasion, for instance, such as that of Thursday last—the day on which the Crown of

Great Britain was placed upon the brow of a virgin Queen—Queen of the Isles and hope of Island hearts.”

After thus reading Belfast’s estimate of one aspect of its own character, it is interesting to turn to an outsider’s opinion* written immediately after Queen Victoria came to the throne : —

“Belfast is reckoned the third town in Ireland, but in a moral point of view it is the first. Dublin and Cork are great cities, but they are strictly Irish cities, while Belfast, if transported with its population to England, would be a credit to the country. Its intellectual character I consider decidedly higher than that of an English manufacturing town of the same importance ; while its buildings, if they do not pretend to the exhibition of taste, are, at least to outward appearance, the abodes of ease and wealth. The streets, generally speaking, are wide and well aired, and the houses by which they are lined, clean and respectable, although built of unstuccoed brick as plain as a bandbox. The suburbs, inhabited by the hewers of wood and drawers of water to the easier classes, have nothing of that filth and misery which are almost an unfailing characteristic of an Irish town. Everything in and around Belfast proclaims that it is the abiding place of a shrewd and intelligent population devoted to worldly gain and far from being unsuccessful in its pursuits. This of course is a general picture ; for a town which has more than doubled its numbers three times within the last seventy years must draw constant supplies from the country ; and to correct the habitual imprudence and want of neatness observable in the Irish peasant must be a work of time.”

A great stride was made when the first railway was laid to the town by a Company composed chiefly of Belfast men. It ran to Lisburn, and was opened on the 12th of August, 1839, nine years after the pioneer railway between Liverpool and Manchester had been constructed, and one year after the inauguration of the greater part of the London and Birmingham Railway, which latter, it was announced, enabled the journey from Manchester or Liverpool to London to be performed in the then incredibly short period of time of one day. At the opening of the Ulster Railway Belfast was *en fete*, and the railway-line ditches were crowded with sightseers all the way. Some delay was occasioned by the “express” engine getting off the line, but this was soon put right ; over three thousand passengers patronized the railway on that day, and more

*Leitch Ritchie’s “Ireland Picturesque and Romantic,” 1837-8.

would have travelled had there been a sufficient number of carriages. The run to Lisburn was made in from eighteen to twenty minutes. The first-class carriages would not compare in luxury with the present day third-class compartments, and the old third-class carriages had neither seats nor roofs, but were more like cattle boxes, the sides being just high enough to allow the passengers in their standing position to observe the scenery. Coke was used as fuel in order to avoid discomfort from smoke. The section of railway from Lisburn to Lurgan was not completed until November, 1841. The fares from Belfast to Lurgan were 2s. 9d, first class ; 2s. second class ; and 1s. 4d. third class. The contractor for the construction of the line was William Dargan, who had done so much work for the Harbour Board.

The opening of the railway did not cause any alterations in the conveyance of the mails by the old mail coaches, which ran for several years afterwards, and it was some time before the railway secured the goods traffic to any extent from the old carriers. Every evening long lines of carts were to be seen wending their way out of town by the various country roads, some travelling as far south as Drogheda, calling at intermediate towns with goods, others to Enniskillen and that neighbourhood, and some north to Ballymoney and vicinity.

Great as was the convenience afforded by the railway, there was one aspect of the system which failed to meet with the approval of the rigid Presbyterians. This was the running of trains on Sundays. This so-called profanation of the Sabbath Day was brought before the Presbytery of Belfast, who considered it their duty to forward a respectful address to the directors of the railway pointing out that, although emoluments might be gained by carrying Sunday passengers, it was earnestly hoped that the directors would reflect on the demoralizing tendency of such a practice and not give the sanction of their influential example to the increase of vice and wickedness which would result from that traffic. Needless to say, the Presbytery duly received from "The Northern Whig" a measure of castigation proportionate to their heinous offence.*

By this time Belfast was described as the fourth town in the Kingdom of Ireland in extent and population, the third in general

*"Northern Whig," 8th August, 1839

trade, and the second in science and literature. It was considered to be, in relation to Ireland, what Glasgow was to Scotland, and what Liverpool was to England. Truly its citizens could not be found fault with when they boasted that this great advancement had arisen solely from the enterprise and public spirit of the inhabitants, who were under no obligations to the fostering hand of any Government, although they were better entitled to its gifts than many places in Ireland where millions had been uselessly spent in some "job" or unprofitable speculation. The proprietors of the "Northern Whig," ever ardent in their sentiments of local patriotism, wrote that since Belfast was proceeding so steadily and so rapidly to wealth and respectability, through its own enterprise, they could wish it no better than to see that enterprise steadily pursued.

Side by side with this advance in material prosperity there had been influences at work which had led to a marked improvement in the habits of the people. In one respect in particular Belfast took a strong lead. This was in the direction of "Temperance Reform." Allusion has been made at the commencement of this chapter to the general prevalence of insobriety at the opening of the century. Without doubt, the excessive use of intoxicants was then rather the rule than the exception throughout the whole of the United Kingdom. Whiskey was the favourite beverage in Ireland. It was considered as necessary as food at social festivities, and as the Bible at religious ceremonies—the people, the elders and the ministers all imbibing this stimulating spirit.

In 1829, the Rev. Dr. John Edgar,* minister of the Secession Church of Belfast, drew public attention to the matter in a lengthy letter from his pen, which was published in the "Belfast News-Letter" of the 14th of August. He looked forward to effecting such a change in public sentiment and practice in regard to the use of intoxicating liquors as would put an end to that widely spreading intemperance, which had already caused such desolation in every part of the country, and which threatened destruction to the best interests of the kingdom. Such a proposal, he knew, would be received as Quixotic by a great number of sober men, who would bid him count the number of distilleries, spirit stores,

*See Note 90.

and dram-shops in the kingdom; the number of rich and poor, the trade and business of whose life was drinking; the multitudes of sober men—men never seen drunk—who drank more ardent spirits than would kill half-a-dozen men of common constitution; the numbers of very temperate men who considered a daily portion of ardent spirits absolutely necessary for their bodily health, for cooling them when they were warm and warming them when they were cold, giving them an appetite, helping digestion and ensuring them sound sleep. All this he saw standing mountain high in the road of reformation, but all this and far, far more, he said, cried aloud to every temperate man and every benevolent man for prompt and decided exertion. He preached frequently and forcibly on the subject, and succeeded in arousing such interest that an "Ulster Temperance Society" was formed in the same year, thus starting a movement which has been productive of untold good to the community.

The extent to which the consumption of strong drink causes acrimony in theological controversy might be a subject worthy of study, but, whatever was the reason, the spread of the temperance reformation was accompanied for a time by a noticeable decline in the asperity of discussion on points of doctrine in the Presbyterian Church. In 1839 a movement took place for unity between the two Presbyterian bodies represented by the Synod of Ulster and the Secession Synod. It seems to have originated in the minds of the theological students attending the Academical Institution, and the idea extended, memorials being sent in by many congregations, praying that the matter might have full consideration. In September of that year committees of the two bodies met in Fisherwick Place Presbyterian church to discuss the expediency and practicability of a union of the two Synods, and, after a friendly exchange of views, unanimously agreed upon a scheme to accomplish the desired object.

The negotiations were quickly carried through, and the union was actually consummated on Friday the 10th of July, 1840, when both Synods met in Belfast, that of Ulster in May Street church and the Secession Synod in Linenhall Street. About eleven o'clock a procession of ministers and people came out of each place, joined together and marched to Dr. Samuel Hanna's* meeting house

*See Note 91.

in Rosemary Street. That church was densely crowded; the deepest solemnity pervaded the whole congregation, and every countenance evinced a profound interest in the impressive scene which the building presented. The Moderators of the respective Synods having taken the chair jointly, the service of the first session of the united body was commenced by the singing of the 133rd Psalm; this was followed by a prayer and then the reading of the 17th Chapter of the Gospel of St. John. The Clerk of the Synod of Ulster, the Rev. James Seaton Reid, D.D.,* who subsequently wrote "The History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland," then read the Act of Union which, having already been revised by the committee of both Synods, was adopted by acclamation, all the members standing. Dr. Hanna was then elected Moderator of the first "General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland." The whole of the proceedings aroused keen interest in the town, the streets of which were densely crowded during the morning. Dr. Henry Cooke, Dr. John Edgar and the Rev. James Morgan† were among the 333 ministers present at this momentous meeting. The total numbers of elders who attended was 153. It is notable that the Moderator of the Secession Synod, the Rev. Alexander Rentoul, M.D., and about fourteen other ministers at first refused to join the General Assembly. The congregations of the Synod of Ulster at the time of the union numbered 292, and those of the Secession Synod 141, and the United Church contained about 650,000 people.

The record of the activities of this period would not be complete without a reference to the Presbyterian marriage question, and to the matter of higher education. The subject of marriages arose through a Church Court, in 1840, having decided that a marriage between a Presbyterian and an Episcopalian, performed by a Presbyterian minister, was illegal. Public indignation was aroused, especially when a case involving the point was carried to the House of Lords, and a decision of an inferior Court pronouncing such marriages invalid was upheld. Within two years the Government intimated their intention of introducing a Bill to legalize all marriages of the kind that had already taken place, but, as the Bill did not sanction such marriages for the future, Dr. Cooke convened

*See Note 92.

†See Note 93.

a special meeting of the Presbytery to denounce the Bill. On the 19th of March, 1844, a great meeting was held in Dr. Hanna's church "to consider the duty of Presbyterians and other Evangelical Associations in reference to the present state of the question regarding mixed marriages, and to petition the legislature on the subject." It was agreed to petition both Houses of Parliament, praying that a Bill might be introduced without delay to declare valid, to all intents and purposes in law, all marriages theretofore or thereafter to be solemnized by Presbyterian ministers between parties not within the prohibited degree of consanguinity or affinity, and to provide that all such marriages should be solemnized and registered agreeably to the published laws of the Irish Presbyterian Church. An Act of Parliament was then passed granting the demands of the Presbyterians in this respect.

In this same year the matter of higher education and the want of universities in Ireland began to engage public attention. Sir Robert Peel announced that the whole subject of academical education in Ireland was under the consideration of the Government, and he expressed the opinion that the means of education in the country were quite inadequate. The system of elementary education was found to work well, but collegiate education for the clergy and the great body of the people was quite insufficient for the needs of the case. There was then, of course, but one university in Ireland, that of Dublin, and it had been suggested, as a simple means of remedying much of the evil, that the college of Maynooth and the Belfast Institution should be annexed to the university of Dublin, one to be the university for Roman Catholics, one for Presbyterians, and the other for Protestants generally. When it became understood that the intentions of the Government were to establish and endow colleges in certain of the provincial towns for the advancement of learning in Ireland without distinction of creed, the claims of the Belfast Academical Institution were put forward. In 1845 a Bill was introduced and passed, but no sites for the authorized colleges were mentioned. It being the intention to establish one in the north of Ireland, Armagh and Londonderry, as well as Belfast, were ambitious to have such an important institution within their precincts. The Belfast Town Council agitated in favour of Belfast, and a town's meeting took place in September for the purpose of considering the propriety

of presenting a memorial to the Lord Lieutenant, praying that that town might be selected as the site. A commission visited Belfast shortly afterwards and took evidence on the matter, and in December it was announced that the Government had fixed upon Belfast as the site for the northern college, thus satisfying the laudable ambitions of its citizens. The construction of the building was proceeded with, and on Thursday, the 20th of December, 1849, the "Queen's College" of Belfast was formally opened, when the collegiate department of the Academical Institution came to an end. A year later the Queen's University of Ireland was created by Royal Charter, with power to grant degrees in the faculties of arts, medicine and law to students who completed their studies in the Queen's Colleges in Belfast, Cork or Galway.*

While matters were progressing favourably in the direction of founding the Queen's College, an exceedingly bitter dispute was being waged in connection with the will of Mrs. Magee, widow of the Rev. William Magee of Lurgan, by which a sum of £20,000 had been bequeathed for the establishment of a Presbyterian college. The decision as to the site for this college had been left with Mrs. Magee's trustees, and a large section of the Presbyterian General Assembly wished the bequest to be devoted to the erection of a purely theological college in Belfast, as that Assembly had practically severed all connection with the theological teaching of the Academical Institution, such teaching being alleged to be of Arian tendency. The trustees, with many other people, maintained that Mrs. Magee meant her money to be applied to the establishment of a college with an Arts as well as a Divinity Faculty, and that such an institution was not needed in Belfast in the circumstances that then existed. The case was made the subject of a suit in the Court of Chancery, and a decision was finally given in favour of the trustees. The Magee College was eventually built at Londonderry, and the Presbyterian General Assembly raised funds for a Divinity College of their own in Belfast, this latter, under the name of "The Assembly's College," being formally opened by Dr. D'Aubigné, the historian of the Reformation, four years after the inauguration of the Queen's College.

*See Note 94.

CHAPTER XXII.

1830—1850.

Parliamentary and Municipal Reform.

The new Corporation of 1842.

Belfast had long felt the necessity for a reform of the system under which members were elected to Parliament. It will be remembered how the inhabitants had agitated for a reform in the old days of the Irish Parliament, and while matters were perhaps not quite so bad in the British Parliament, yet they were in grievous need of drastic amendment, a fact which had impressed itself on the commercial classes throughout the whole kingdom. A system dating from 1688 was obviously unsuited to an age which had entered upon an industrial revolution. In the House of Commons the counties were each represented by two members, and the boroughs returned members elected on an inequitable franchise. Many of the boroughs were of no importance, while large and growing towns such as Manchester, Leeds and Birmingham had no independent representation. It is notorious that many of the boroughs—so called pocket boroughs—were entirely in the hands of the local landowners, which was the case at Belfast, where Lord Donegall's influence was supreme. The term "free and independent electors" was a polite fiction when there was no voting by ballot, and the following copy of an address issued by Lord Donegall on one occasion* is a good illustration of the power of the landlords to influence the electors in their "free" choice of Parliamentary representatives:—

"To the gentlemen of the County of Antrim resident in and near Belfast—

Gentlemen,—A full conviction that the continuance of consequence, tranquillity and power to the British Empire depends on the upright and unprejudiced choice of the Members who sit in the Commons' House in Parliament, makes me feel it my duty, as an independent proprietor of land in this Kingdom, to request that the gentlemen who hold ground under me for terms of years will be so good as to call at my office in Belfast for the purpose of having a life added to each

* "Belfast News-Letter," 16th May, 1806.

different lease. I hope and trust that my ambition and vanity will be amply gratified by the sound and wise choice of Representatives which you, along with the other Independent Residents in the County of Antrim, will make when an opportunity offers. And let me further request that you will not, from apathy or forgetfulness, render yourselves incapable of using, to effect, the privileges and powers which the Constitution of your Country has given you, and which, by a late junction of interests in this County, appear to have been most violently attacked. From my residence here and from the observations my understanding permits me to make, I am confident our objects and wishes will be the same—to preserve Liberty and honest Power in their greatest state of perfection.

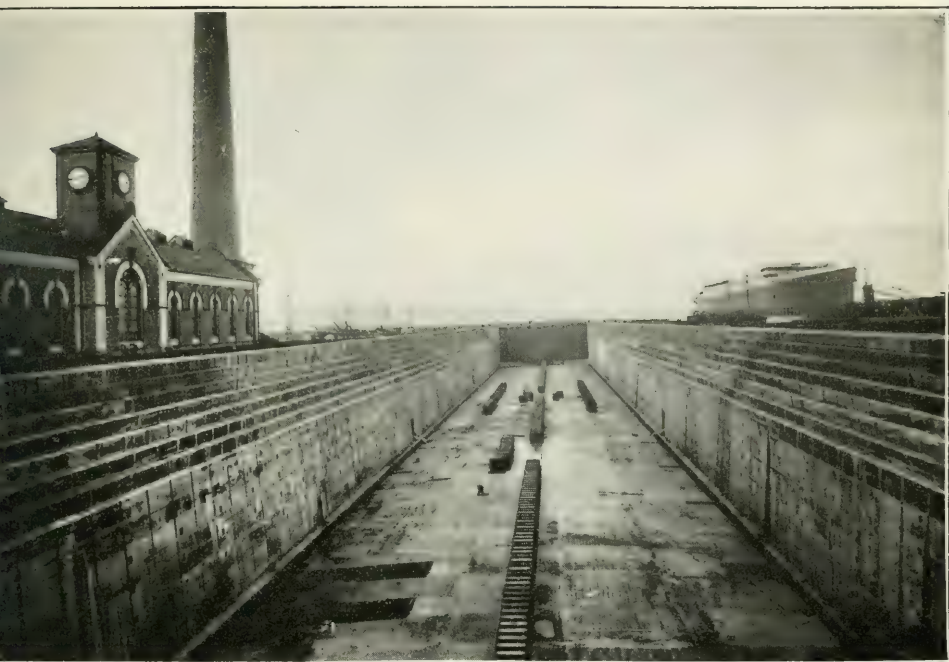
I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your faithful humble servant.

DONEGALL."

About 1830 the agitation for Parliamentary reform became very pronounced, and in December of that year the first important reform meeting took place in Belfast, at which a series of resolutions condemning the system of returning members to Parliament, representing the necessity of reverting to triennial Parliaments and of adopting voting by ballot, was passed amidst enthusiastic applause. Special emphasis was laid upon the injustice and unconstitutional nature of the aristocratic influence under which the representatives of Belfast and other populous towns were elected. This meeting is notable for a powerful speech delivered by the Rev. Henry Montgomery in support of the resolutions. The "Northern Whig" took up the question of Reform, sparing no pains to further that cause and to denounce in the strongest language the aristocratic and Tory party who opposed it. When in 1831 the House of Lords rejected the Reform Bill, which had been passed by a large majority in the Commons,* the issue of that publication announcing the news appeared in mourning with black borders on all its pages.

Meetings advocating reform continued to be held, and a "Reform Society of Belfast" was constituted. "What," said the Society, "has our member, Sir Arthur Chichester, ever done for this town? He represents only the twelve burgesses. Where have we any record of his talents or his public exertions? No such record exists. He has done nothing for Belfast. Had we been fairly

*"Northern Whig," 13th October, 1831.



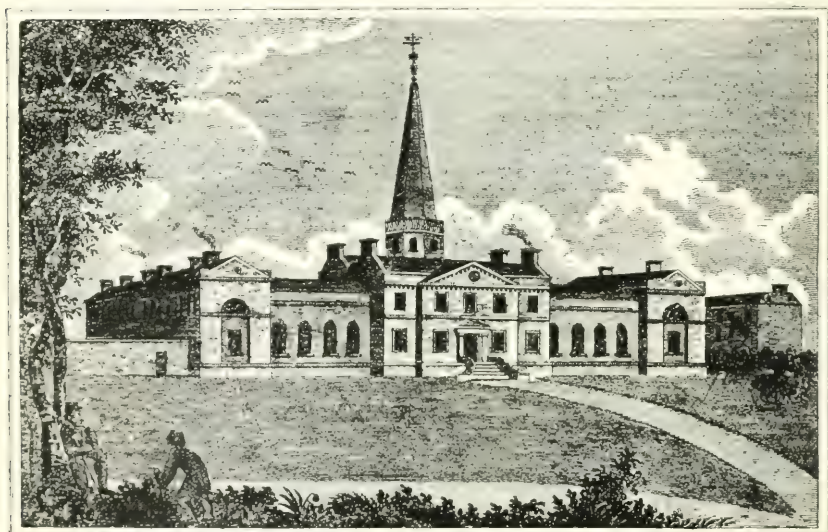
THOMPSON GRAVING DOCK.



CROSS-CHANNEL STEAMERS ALONGSIDE DONEGALL QUAY.
(Present day.)



DUFFERIN ROAD AND TIMBER STORAGE GROUND BELFAST HARBOUR.



Engraved by J. Thompson, Belfast

THE POORHOUSE
(Belfast Charitable Society).
From a print of about a hundred years ago.

represented our capacious harbour would have been improved, so that our trade would have been far beyond what it is."

The Reform Bill was eventually passed in 1832, and at the first general election that took place under its provisions great excitement prevailed in Belfast. William Sharman Crawford and Robert J. Tennent entered the arena in the reformed or independent interest, and Lord Arthur Chichester and James E. Tennent in the Tory interest. The "Whig" indulged in a little irony at the expense of the Donegall family. "My Lady Donegall," it wrote, "has become wonderfully condescending. She has been visiting the tradesmen and shopkeepers in the town in the most captivating manner. What a farce! They see the motive; and, although they must treat any respectable woman, more especially a lady of rank, with respect, they cannot avoid regarding, with no very flattering feeling, the time-serving visits of My Lady." It is no great wonder that the Donegall interest did not love the "Northern Whig." The election, to the disgust of the "Whig," resulted in the return of Lord Arthur and James Emerson Tennent.

The establishment in 1842 of a new Corporation formed the commencement of the modern era in the municipality in Belfast. It was a natural and inevitable result of the great Parliamentary Reform Act of 1832 which marked the definite change from the old method of government by the landed aristocracy to a more democratic system, under which the middle and commercial classes had a real power, and in which Protestant Dissenters had a real influence. The Reform Act did not, however, confer upon the people any measure of self-government in their purely local affairs. Municipal affairs were grossly mismanaged by self-elected and irresponsible oligarchies, the state of affairs calling so loudly for redress that in 1833 Parliament appointed a Commission of Inquiry into the municipal Corporations of the kingdom, and their reports disclosed a shocking state of affairs. They stated that "there prevails amongst the great majority of the incorporated towns a general, and, in our opinion, a just, dissatisfaction with their municipal institutions; a distrust of the self-elected municipal councils, whose powers are subject to no popular control, and whose acts and proceedings, being secret, are unchecked by the influence of public opinion; a distrust of the municipal magistracy; a discontent under the burthens of local taxation, while revenues which

ought to be applied to the public advantage are sometimes wastefully bestowed upon individuals, sometimes squandered for objects injurious to the character and morals of the people . . . the existing municipal corporations neither possess nor deserve the confidence or respect of His Majesty's subjects; and a thorough reform must be effected before they become useful and efficient instruments of local government." This scathing indictment sounded the knell of the old Corporations, many of which had been in existence for hundreds of years.

The Corporations of Ireland came within the scope of the inquiry, and it is necessary to see how Belfast came out of the ordeal. The Commission sat there on the 9th, 10th, 11th, 14th, 19th, 21st and 22nd of October, 1833, and on the 4th and 20th of January, 1834, and after some delay the report was published. It stated that the body corporate was entitled "The Sovereign, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Belfast," the constituent parts being one Sovereign, one Lord of the Castle, one Constable of the Castle, twelve other Free Burgesses, and Freemen without limit to the number, but that six Freemen only were then known to exist. The fact that there were only six Freemen is peculiar, as the old charter granted that *all the inhabitants* within the town for ever should be by force thereof a body corporate, and in a subsequent clause that *all the inhabitants* of the town and so many and such other men "whom" the Sovereign and Free Burgesses for the time being should admit into the freedom of the borough should be of the commonalty. The terms of the charter for enfranchising all the inhabitants had long been disregarded owing to a meaning, which had been read into the words of the charter, that "Freemen" required to be "elected" by the Burgesses. The Inquiry Commissioners pointed out that in the case of another Corporation, that of Sligo, a similar practice had been defended upon an ingenious application of the word "whom" to the preceeding phrase "all the inhabitants," thus in effect giving the Sovereign and Burgesses the power, not merely of admitting, but, at their pleasure, of *excluding*, all the inhabitants. The question, it was argued, had come to be settled in the same way at Belfast by long usage, but the Commissioners doubted the uniformity of the alleged usage, and were disposed to infer the contrary from early entries in the Corporation books of Belfast, and especially

from the practice which prevailed there, as in other towns, relative to the Corporation Grand Jury. They added : —

“ These entries, extending through the greater part of a century after the granting of the charter, appear to us to establish, when taken together, that the corporate body, under its original constitution, was understood to comprise the inhabitants, who, as the commonalty, were represented in the corporation by a grand jury selected from themselves. This jury, in conjunction with the sovereign and free burgesses, assessed upon the inhabitants sums of money for various municipal purposes, which it would not be reasonable they should do, if the inhabitants were not members of the body.”

The report dealt with this point at length, but it was quite clear that for many years the Freemen admitted had been elected solely under the discretionary powers said to have been contained in the charter. The various functions of the Sovereign were dwelt upon, and it appeared that his emoluments, arising from fees and tolls of Smithfield Market, amounted to more than £500 a year after the payment to the two sergeants-at-mace of £10 a year each. The old practice of every Sovereign on his appointment calling on his predecessor to account for all sums received in his time from any Freeman, or given by any other person to be employed for the good of the Corporation and how disbursed and disposed of, had fallen into disuse.

The report further pointed out that the constitution probably was intended to vest some of the most important, and had certainly long operated virtually to vest the whole of the corporate powers in the Lord of the Castle of Belfast, who had been esteemed “ the patron.” The Free Burgesses, having usurped the power of excluding the inhabitants, thereby became the governing body. They had the power of self-election, and had all become simply the mere nominees of the Lord of the Castle. The report then went on :—

“ The Corporation, as now conducted, embraces no principle of representation and confers on the inhabitants no benefit. No power of control or check is preserved ; the proceedings are carried on without publicity and the consequences have been that great neglect and abuse of trusts reposed in the body have occurred, and have remained so long concealed that the utmost difficulties now lie in the way of any attempt to correct them. The Borough returned two Members to the Irish Parliament, and one Member to the Imperial Parliament

from the time of the Union until the passing of the Reform Act by which the former number of Representatives was restored. Lord Donegall, before 1832, nominated the Members. Hitherto, under the Reform Act, he has enjoyed the power of nominating the returning officer and 13 voters for the borough."

All the institutions in the town came under review, including the Charitable Society, the Commissioners of Police, the Sovereign's Court, the Fever Hospital, the Lunatic Asylum, the Academical Institution, the Harbour Authority and the Markets, and it was made perfectly clear that certain funds left for charitable purposes could not be properly accounted for.

The report gave the following particulars extracted from the census of 1831, of the population and houses : —

	Suburbs and town of Belfast	Rest of the Parish of Belfast	Town of Ballyma- carrett	TOTAL
Males	24,548	3,595	2,490	30,633
Females	28,739	3,937	2,678	35,354
	53,287	7,532	5,168	65,987
Families employed chiefly in agriculture	62	600	78	740
Ditto in trade, manufacture of handicraft	5,506	331	542	6,379
Ditto not comprised in the above classes	5,465	333	339	6,137
	11,033	1,264	959	13,256
Houses inhabited	7,750	1,264	191	9,205
„ uninhabited	776	15	56	847
„ building	174	11	10	195
	8,700	1,290	257	10,247
	HOUSEHOLDERS		FREE BURGESSES	
Registered Voters for the Borough in 1832 and January 1833 ...	1,600		3	
Ditto April 1833 to October 1834	473		1	
	2,073		4	

The report closed with the following very significant general remarks : —

“ The great and increasing importance of this town in commerce and manufactures is too well known to require any observation upon it in this Report. Whilst the town of Belfast was in its infancy and in a great measure dependent upon the protection of ‘ the Lord of the Castle,’ the corporation appears to have exercised the municipal powers conferred upon them by charter efficiently, and with a view to the general welfare of the inhabitants or commonalty, represented as the latter then were by their grand jury in the corporate assemblies.

When the town and its commerce first became of sufficient importance to make them the objects of legislative enactment, the corporation was selected by the Legislature as the guardian of the interests of the wealth and population, and it continued for many years to exercise the uncontrolled management over its police and commercial regulations. But as the town increased, we find the Legislature apparently treating the corporation as a body unsuited, from its constitution, to discharge with efficiency and satisfaction the important trusts which had been confided to its care ; and that accordingly local statutes have been enacted at different periods, by which the management and control over municipal interests have in a great measure been withdrawn from the corporation and vested in local boards, the majority of whose members are elected by the inhabitants under the various regulations of those statutes.

Under these circumstances, we found that the corporation had ceased to be an object of interest to the inhabitants. Its natural functions have been superseded by the establishment of the local boards and its monopoly of the elective franchise by the Reform Act.

The irresponsible nature of its constitution, united with the secrecy of its proceedings, would appear to render it peculiarly unsuited to the management and control over public affairs. The abuses which may result from the existence of a public body so constructed are clearly exemplified in the dissipation of the charitable funds intrusted to the management and distribution of the corporation of this borough.”

As the result of this inquiry a Bill was introduced into Parliament, but it was 1840 before the “ Municipal Corporations (Ireland) Act ” became law. By it fifty-eight Corporations were abolished. In ten of the more important cities and towns—Belfast, Dublin, Cork, Limerick, Waterford, Londonderry, Sligo,

Kilkenny, Drogheda and Clonmel—reformed Corporations were set up, the bodies to bear the name of the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses of the respective Boroughs, except in Dublin, where the title was to be “the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses of Dublin.” A Burgess entitled to vote at municipal elections was any man of full age who on the last day of August in any year should be an inhabitant householder, and should for six calendar months previous thereto have been resident as such within the Borough or within seven statute miles of the Borough, and who should occupy within the Borough any house, warehouse, counting-house, or shop, which, either separately or jointly with any land within such Borough occupied therewith by him as tenant, or occupied therewith by him as owner, should be of the yearly value of not less than £10, to be ascertained and determined in the manner specified in the Act. The qualifications for the offices of Alderman and Councillor were higher than those required for a Burgess or voter. Clerks in holy orders, dissenting ministers, holders of offices of profit under Councils or Commissioners, uncertificated bankrupts and persons having an interest in contracts with Councils were declared ineligible for election. The Boroughs were divided into wards, and the Burgesses or voters in each ward were to vote for the Aldermen and Councillors of their respective wards. One fourth of those elected, namely, the candidates who received the greatest number of votes, were to be the “Aldermen” and the remaining three-fourths the “Councillors.”

In the case of Belfast the number of wards was fixed at five, and the Council was to consist of forty—ten Aldermen and thirty Councillors.

The first election took place in October, 1842, when the following were declared elected:—

DOCK WARD.	No. of Votes.
John Jackson, 1, Henry Street, Merchant ...	160
Jonathan Cordukes, 87 York Street, Merchant ...	159
Andrew Mulholland, Mount Collyer, Merchant ...	142
Joseph Abbott, 4 Henry Street, Merchant ...	142
Hugh Halliday, 91 York Street, Merchant ...	142
Samuel Thompson, 6 Alfred Street, Merchant ...	141
John Harrison, Merton Hall, Holywood, Esq. ...	141
Robert Stewart Lepper, New Lodge Road, Cotton Spinner ...	140

ST. ANN'S WARD.

No. of Votes.

John Potts, 25 York Street, Merchant ...	158
William Ewart, Pakenham Place, Manufacturer	156
William M'Connell, 25 Donegall Street, Merchant	155
John Black, 111 Donegall Street, Silk Mercer ...	154
Joseph Young, 8 Waring Street, Woollen-Draper	154
James Stirling, 5 Glengall Place, Merchant ...	149
John Lindsay, 7 Murray's Terrace, Merchant ...	137
Samuel Gelston, 9 Fisherwick Place, Merchant ...	137

SMITHFIELD WARD.

Samuel Nelson, Monkshill, Merchant ...	151
Samuel M'Causland, 34 North Street, Merchant	150
George Suffern, 6 College Square North, Esq. ...	149
John Kane, Turf Lodge, Merchant ...	141
John Herdman, 3 Glengall Place, Flax Spinner ...	140
Samuel Graeme Fenton, 9 College Square North, Esq.	139
Edward Walkington, Snugville, Merchant ...	139
Robert Magee, 7 Donegall Square West, Esq. ...	138

ST. GEORGE'S WARD.

William Hamilton, 35 Ann Street, Merchant ...	247
Martin Harper, 80 Ann Street, Merchant ...	245
John Cuddy, Gasfield House, Merchant ...	245
James Crawford, 26 Donegall Place, Wine Merchant	212
William M'Gee, 2 Clarence Place, Medical Doctor	210
Matthew Black, 25 Arthur Street, Gentleman ...	210
William Carson, Howard Street, Merchant ...	210
John G. Richardson, 14 Donegall Place, Merchant	207

CROMAC WARD.

George Dunbar, 7 Clarence Place, Esq. ...	166
John Clarke, 12 College Square East, Esq. ...	165
Robert F. Gordon, Holywood, Esq. ...	165
Adam Hill, 10 Queen Street, Merchant ...	163
Samuel Vance, 11 Chichester Street, Merchant ...	159
Thomas Ludford Stewart, 28 Castle Place, Esq.	150
Hutchinson Posnett, Rose Lodge, Gentleman ...	119
Charles Thompson, Upper Arthur Street, Gentleman	114

The election was run on political and party lines, and the Tories obtained the majority of seats, Thomas Verner, the last Sovereign* under the old regime, being one of the defeated candidates. The first meeting of the new Council was held on Tuesday the 1st of November, 1842, when George Dunbar was elected Mayor† and John Bates was appointed Town Clerk. A vote of thanks was passed to Mr. Montgomery, the late Town Clerk, who stated that he was only sorry that they had not given him a more substantial token of their approval by continuing him in the situation.

The Council proceeded to put their house in order, and among the committees appointed was one for the purpose of inquiring into the property of the Corporation. The new Town Clerk was instructed to write to the late Sovereign, asking him what property he held belonging to the Corporation, and as to the tolls of Smithfield Market, to which he was entitled as "Clerk of the Markets." Thomas Verner was also told that a deputation would wait upon him about these matters, but he declined to meet them, and requested that their inquiries should be placed in writing. Some further correspondence ensued, and it appears that all the new Corporation received were the Sovereign's gold chain of office, presented to the old Corporation in 1787 by the Earl of Donegall, the two silver maces and certain Minutes. The old Town Book, to which reference has been made in an earlier chapter, was not transferred to the new Corporation, although undoubtedly their property, but it passed into private hands in some unexplained manner. The committee ascertained that the charters of the town had not been in the custody of the old Corporation for five or six years, but were in the possession of a son of a former Town Clerk, residing near Dublin. The following letters then passed:—

"Belfast, December 6th, 1842.

Dear Sir,

I find you have the original charter of the borough dated 27th April, 11th James I (1613) and also the charter dated 16th January, 33rd George II, which came into your hands on the death of your father, who had them in custody as the town clerk of the Corporation. It is my duty as the present town clerk to call on you for them, and you will be good enough to say when and where I can receive them. Will

*See Note 95.

†See Note 95.

you be good enough at the same time to say whether you have any other documents belonging to the Corporation?

Yours truly,

JOHN BATES.

To James B. Ferguson, Esq.,
Burnfield, Cabinteely, Dublin."

REPLY.

" Burnfield, Cabinteely,
7th December, 1842.

My dear Sir,

I am in receipt of your letter of the 6th instant, and in reply beg leave to say that I have the original charters of the borough of Belfast, which you mention, in my possession at present.

My father, as town clerk of the borough, under the old Corporation, and by their direction, ordered a set of the Imperial standard weights and measures for the use of the borough, and having done so, thereby incurred the liability for their price and paid for them by his acceptance for £109 or thereabouts, which bill I endorsed. This bill, falling due after my father's death, was paid by me, since when I have never been repaid, and consequently hold both the weights and charters as security for the sum advanced by me for the debt of the Corporation. I have now merely to say that I have no wish to retain either the weights or charters, and that I will give up possession of both to the present Corporation on their paying me the sum I have paid as above with interest thereon. The weights are worth all the money to the Corporation, as they have never been used, are in perfect preservation, direct from and stamped by the Exchequer Office in London, and issued purposely and engraved for the Corporation of Belfast. As the new Corporation must necessarily want the weights, &c., I should recommend their taking them on the terms I mention, which, I am sure, they will not think unreasonable. I have not any other documents belonging to the Corporation.

Waiting your reply,

Yours truly,

JAMES B. FERGUSON.

To John Bates Esq.,
Town Clerk, Belfast."

The Corporation subsequently authorized Adam Hill, one of the members of the Council, to negotiate the matter, which was satisfactorily arranged, and the two Charters have since been in the custody of the Corporation.

It was necessary for the Corporation to procure a new corporate seal in lieu of that which had been in use from early times. The history of the seal is most interesting. In the original charter it was provided that the Corporation should have "one common seale in such forme as shall seem best unto them." In the old Town Book, under date of 18th October, 1640, is an entry authorizing the payment of £20 for what appears to be the insignia of office—"Maces, armes, and the Towne Seale for the Towne." This seal is referred to in the will of Henry le Squire, in 1643, thus "Item.—I give to the Corporation of Belfast the remainder due upon an account of my disbursements for their Maces, Seale, and Coat of Armes, and will that the Mace I have be delivered to the Sufferane for the Towne's use." Le Squire was agent and seneschal to Lord Edward Clichester, and occupied the position of Sovereign of the town in 1635-36 and 1639. The use of this seal, known as the "Le Squire Seal" was discontinued in 1842, when a new seal was obtained of the same size and oval shape, very well engraved in the modern style. An unwarrantable liberty had, however, been taken with the heraldry of the seal by adding wings to the sea-horse supporter and crest—an error which was subsequently adhered to until the new grant of arms in 1890.

When the Town Council at a later period (in 1874) began to issue bonds in connection with the purchase of the gas works, the large numbers to be impressed with the corporate seal necessitated the adoption of some better means of stamping the bonds. A steel die, with counterpart fixed in an embossing press, was made to supersede the old method of sealing on wafers. The design of the seal remained the same as that of 1842, but a garter was added, bearing the words "Belfast Borough Corporate Seal," When Belfast was created a city in 1888, the same device was used, but with the word "Borough" altered to "City." In August 1890, "a grant of arms" or, as it would be more correct to term it, a confirmation, was obtained from Sir Bernard Burke, Ulster King of Arms, the heraldic device being exactly the same as on the Le Squire Seal of 1640, with the addition of a mural coronet on the neck of the sea-horse supporter and crest, to mark the new accession of dignity as a city. In accordance therewith a larger seal was designed and executed by Marcus Ward & Co., Ltd., and is the one now in use.

The arms of the city, according to the grant of 1890, are thus blazoned : —

Per Fess argent and azure, in chief, a pile vair, and on a canton gules, a bell-argent ; in base, a ship with sails set argent, on waves of the seal, proper. Supporters—dexter, a wolf proper, ducally gorged and chained, or ; sinister, a sea-horse gorged with a mural crown, proper. Crest—a sea-horse gorged with a mural crown, proper. Motto—*Pro tanto quid retribuamus*.

The motto may be shortly translated as a question “For so much, what return do we make ?” or “What return shall we make for so much ?” In the Latin Vulgate, Psalm CXV, 12, which corresponds to Psalm CXVI, 12, of the authorized version, it reads “*Quid retribuam Domino, pro omnibus quæ retribuit mihi ?*” which in the authorized version stands “What shall I render unto the Lord for all His benefits toward me ?” The prayer book version (Psalm CXVI, 11.) renders it “What reward shall I give unto the Lord for all the benefits that He hath done unto me ?” It has been assumed, with every degree of probability, that the motto of the Belfast arms was suggested by this passage, but there is no evidence to support the idea that it was intended to express the gratitude of the Sovereign and Burgesses towards the Chichester family, who were the Lords of the Soil. The chained and collared wolf-supporter seems to have been adopted from the Chichester arms. The bell on the shield has no reference to the derivation of the name of Belfast, but is an instance of what is termed canting or allusive arms. This manner of playing upon words of a similar sound was a prevailing fashion in the heraldry of the time.*

*Article by John Vinycomb, M.R.I.A., in “Ulster Journal of Archaeology” for 1895 ; p. 39.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1830—1850.

Belfast and O'Connell's agitation for the Repeal of the Union.

For some time after the legislative Union of Ireland with Great Britain was effected, there was practically no voice raised to demand its repeal. The Roman Catholics, under the able leadership of Daniel O'Connell, marshalled their forces with the object of obtaining political emancipation, and their energies were crowned with success in 1829. During the course of the struggle the minds of many people turned to the question of again placing Ireland in the position of having a separate Legislature of her own, and had English statesmen granted full emancipation to the Roman Catholics immediately after the Union, it is possible that the cry for "Home Rule" would never have been raised. As it was, no sooner had emancipation been granted than the "Repeal of the Union" agitation commenced. In the North, and particularly in Belfast, where a period of prosperity had set in, the movement did not appeal to the people in the slightest degree.

The matter, however, was brought to the notice of Belfast after a meeting had been called in Dublin by the Duke of Leinster to protest against any interference with the connection of Ireland with Great Britain, and in consequence a large number of merchants, bankers and prominent people of Belfast, on the 5th of November, 1830, under the presidency of Sir Stephen May, Sovereign of the town, held a meeting in the Commercial Buildings, where they drew up a declaration in the following terms:—

"We, the undersigned, feel ourselves called upon at the present juncture to declare our anxiety for the permanence of British connexion, and our opinion that the political discussions which have recently commenced upon the question of a 'Repeal of the Legislative Union of Great Britain and Ireland' will (if persevered in) be productive of consequences

highly prejudicial to the interests of Ireland and the Empire of which she forms so important a part.

We are of opinion that such attempts at repeal would be highly dangerous; and we are convinced that the agitation of it is greatly injurious to the prosperity of Ireland, by diminishing that public confidence in her tranquillity, without which it is vain to expect that capital or enterprise can largely or beneficially be directed to the cultivation of her resources and the profitable employment of her people."

This declaration was signed by over three hundred persons, and left in the public news rooms for further signatures.

O'Connell's movement in favour of Repeal did not make much headway; he revived the Catholic Association under the name of the "Society of Friends of Ireland," but it was extinguished by proclamation of the Lord Lieutenant; he then founded the "Anti-Union Association," which was also suppressed. He brought the matter before Parliament by a motion for an inquiry and report on the means by which the dissolution of the Parliament in Ireland had been effected, on the effects of that measure upon Ireland and on the probable consequences of continuing the Union; but the motion was lost by 38 votes to 523. Great Britain was decidedly against any Repeal of the Union, and O'Connell relaxed his efforts. About the year 1838 he renewed the agitation by forming a "Repeal Association," and spent his time in addressing meetings all over the country.

At the beginning of 1841 he declared his intention of visiting Belfast, an announcement which caused a stir throughout Ulster, where the Repeal idea had not made any progress. Excitement became great when a letter sent by Dr. Henry Cooke to O'Connell was published in the newspapers. In this letter the Reverend Doctor suggested that "your proposed Repeal meeting at Belfast, instead of a meeting for harangues all on the one side, shall be a discussion between yourself and your humble servant on the subject of the advantages or disadvantages to Ireland of a Repeal of the Union, in its bearings on agriculture, manufactures, general trade, safety of the present settlement of all property, and the protection of civil and religious liberty." Cooke's letter was couched in vigorous language, and reminded O'Connell that when he *invaded* Ulster and unfurled the flag of Repeal, he would find himself in a new climate. "I believe you," added the Doctor, "a

great bad man engaged in a great bad cause, and as easily foiled by a weak man armed with a good cause as Goliath, the giant of Gath, was discomfited by the stripling David with no weapon but a sling and two pebbles from the brook. If you refuse this discussion the ghost of it will haunt you on the benches of St. Stephen's. You profess to be able, if they would but hear you, to convince the Conservatives of the mischiefs of the Union. You never before had such an offer of a Conservative audience. Prove then your sincerity by appearing before them." Cooke's proposal was that the meeting should be managed by a committee composed equally of his own friends and those of O'Connell, and that the tickets should be free and be issued under the common authority of the committee, one half to the supporters of each side. O'Connell did not reply to Dr. Cooke directly, but, in a speech at Dublin a few days afterwards, he said it was impossible for him to accept the Doctor's challenge, and he referred to the Doctor as "my friend, Bully Cooke, the cock of the North, who has written the most insulting letter he could possibly pen."

O'Connell reached Belfast on Saturday, the 16th of January, 1841, at about half-past six in the evening, although he had been announced to arrive on the following Monday. According to the "Northern Whig," the great champion of the Repeal cause entered Ulster cautiously and stealthily, dreading to be discovered. The town was filled with troops, and the streets were so patrolled that no riot could have taken place even if there had been any disposition in that way. On Sunday the Roman Catholic chapel in Donegall Street was crowded almost to suffocation as it was anticipated that O'Connell would attend prayers, but he remained close in his hotel—the "Royal" in Donegall Place. On Monday an address from some trade operatives was presented to him, and in the afternoon, having kept to the hotel all day, he appeared at one of the windows and addressed a few words to the persons assembled in the street. In the evening, to the accompaniment of the cheering, groaning and hissing of a crowd outside, he was entertained to dinner in a wooden pavilion on a site on which "Batty's Equestrian Circus" had performed. About 840 persons sat down to dinner at seven o'clock, and after the loyal toasts of the Queen, Prince Albert, the Lord Lieutenant and Prosperity to Ireland had been drunk, O'Connell made his great speech, the

proceedings lasting until about two o'clock in the morning. On the following day O'Connell addressed a meeting from a balcony in Donegall Square, connected with the Royal Hotel, at which he met with a mixed reception, large numbers of his audience groaning and hooting so that at times he was inaudible.

Within a few days after these proceedings a meeting was held (21st January, 1841), in the Circus-Royal in Belfast, on a requisition signed by over 1,300 people, for the purpose of expressing their opinion "in favour of the principles of Lord Stanley's Registration Bill, and also in opposition to the attempt now, *for the first time*, undisguisedly made in Ulster, to effect the Repeal of the Union." The meeting was densely crowded by about 4,000 people, comprising noblemen, clergy, gentry and others from all parts of Antrim and Down, and Dr. Cooke made a great oration in moving a resolution—

"That looking to the numerous and solid advantages which have accrued to Ireland in particular, and the Empire at large, from the effects of the legislative union between the two countries, we have seen with indignation and alarm the recently renewed efforts to effect its repeal."

Among the other resolutions passed was one—

"That we heartily rejoice in the deep and universal impression that pervades not only all denominations of Protestants in the Kingdom; but a respectable portion of the Roman Catholic population, that Repeal is but another name for Rebellion and a flimsy cover for the contemplated dismemberment of the Empire, and that we are determined, most cordially, to co-operate in frustrating the mischievous and destructive project, and for preserving that settlement of property which Repeal both threatens and endangers, and that civil and religious liberty which it would ultimately and infallibly destroy."

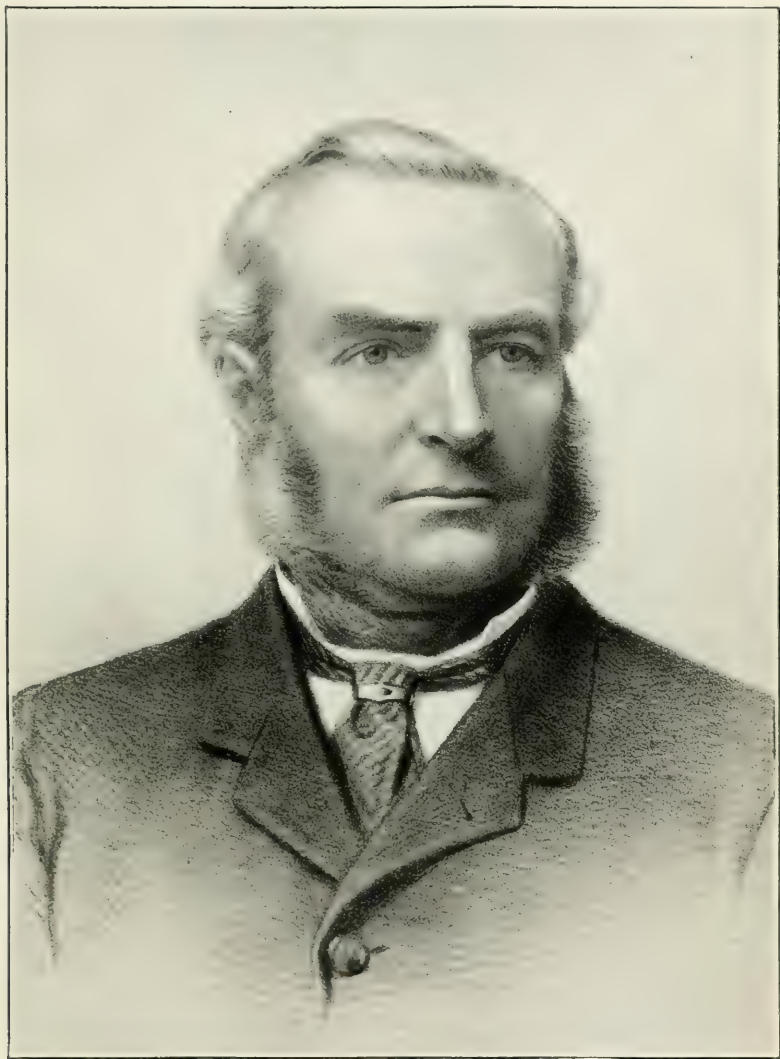
On Tuesday, the 19th of the same month, St. Patrick's Orphan Society—a benevolent association of the ladies of the Roman Catholic communion in Belfast—availed themselves of the visit of O'Connell to invite him to preside at an entertainment or soiree for the benefit of that charity. It took place in the new Music Hall, Upper Arthur Street, at half-past six o'clock in the evening. Multitudes of people were assembled outside the building, the windows of which were smashed by stones, but the police interfered and dispersed the mob. The appearance of the town on that evening was of a most riotous character. A stationary mass of

people surrounded the Music Hall and kept up an uninterrupted round of hisses and groans, relieved sometimes by the "Kentish fire." A still larger body of people traversed the town shouting and yelling through those streets where they were likely to receive any opposition to their progress. In their course they broke the windows of several houses, confining their rage principally to the residences of those persons who had been accessory or favourable to the late Repeal demonstration, but the police in large numbers prevented much injury. The shibboleths of the night among the mob were "To hell with the Pope," "To hell with the Big Beggarman (O'Connell) and his tail," "Down with rebellious Repeal."

A guard was placed on the Royal Hotel; and on the next morning (Wednesday) when O'Connell took his departure his carriage was preceded by four cars full of police, followed by two more, the rear of the cortege being brought up with a body of police cavalry. O'Connell and his friends, thus guarded, proceeded to Donaghadee; where they embarked on the steam mail packet to Portpatrick for Leeds.

O'Connell's visit did not advance the cause of Repeal in Belfast or Ulster, but it created enmity between the Protestants and the Roman Catholic minority, both parties having previously lived harmoniously together. After the disturbance on that occasion nothing in the nature of fighting or rioting occurred until 1845, when, on Wednesday, the 12th of July, the great "Orange" day, one corner of the town, embracing a part of Sandy Row and Barrack Street, became the theatre of much disturbance and excitement, the contending parties being Catholics and Protestants of a low description. On the Saturday following, and until four or five o'clock on the Sunday morning, strong mobs assembled, and violent attacks with stones took place, wounds, more or less severe, being inflicted on a number of police and military who were on duty, as well as on many other persons. It required the exertions of a company of infantry, a troop of dragoons, a body of constabulary, and a party of the night-watch to keep the belligerents in check. Several houses, principally small ones, suffered much damage.

O'Connell's subsequent career is familiar to all; he never essayed another visit to Belfast, but continued his efforts for Repeal elsewhere. Belfast watched the progress of the movement closely, and in October, 1843, the idea was propounded in the town that



SIR EDWARD J. HARLAND, BART., M.P.

Born 1831. Died 1895.

Founder of the firm of Harland & Wolff.



THE RT. HON. LORD TIRRIE, K.P., LL.D., D.Sc.,
His Majesty's Lieutenant for the County of Bellast.

Ulster should, in the event of Repeal taking place, either be erected into a separate Kingdom, having a separate Legislature, or that it should be continued in connection with England and Scotland, even though the rest of Ireland were to have its Parliament in College Green. A petition was prepared for signature in the North if the agitation for Repeal proceeded much further. It ran :—

“ That your petitioners are not, nor ever have been, advocates of the Repeal of the Union, which they deprecate as destructive to both countries.

They do not anticipate it as likely to take place.

Nevertheless, if any circumstances do induce your Majesty and Parliament to grant such a measure, we earnestly entreat that Ireland may be constituted not *one*, but *two* distinct Kingdoms, with Belfast as the capital of the Northern division of the Island.

Besides, we observe that the advocates of Repeal urge the distinction of the Saxon and Celtic races as a reason for disunion.

We are a people in a great measure of a Saxon race, or largely intermixed with that race ; and we, therefore, humbly submit that those who advocate, on such grounds, a separation from Great Britain, cannot wish, or, at least, fairly demand, that the new kingdom they propose to form should contain subjects of a race which they profess to regard with hostile jealousy.

We ourselves, indeed, disavow and deprecate any such hostile feelings as characteristic of barbarians and heathens rather than civilized and Christian nations.

We believe that both Great Britain and Ireland are inhabited by a mixed race descended from Saxons, Danes, Normans, Milesians and others mingled with the descendants of various Celtic tribes, as hostile to each other, in former days, as to any foreign invaders.

We wish the difference of race, and former contests thence arising, to be practically buried in oblivion ;

And we desire to continue as fellow-subjects with the inhabitants of the British Isles.

But we deprecate being formed *into a distinct kingdom of Ireland*, when a large proportion of the inhabitants of this Island have been trained to regard us with unfriendly feelings as aliens and intruders.

Whether these and other reasons for our wish appear to anyone satisfactory or not, we humbly submit that if a

separate Legislature be conceded to a certain portion of the subjects of the United Empire on the sole ground that such is their earnest wish, it would be most unreasonable not to concede the same, on the same grounds, to another portion.

We beg leave again to declare our aversion to any dissolution of the Union, and our sincere hope that it may never take place.

We petition for the erection of the Kingdom of the North of Ireland (or Ulster) merely as the less of two evils, on the supposition (we trust most improbable) of the impossibility of maintaining the existing Union."

This petition was not proceeded with, probably because the Repeal cause suffered a set-back about this time when O'Connell, with some of his colleagues, was prosecuted for conspiring to create discontent and disaffection among the Queen's subjects. His conviction and subsequent appeal are matters of history. His Repeal organization collapsed and the "Young Ireland party" came into existence, the three most striking figures of the movement being Thomas Osborne Davis, John Blake Dillon, and Charles Gavan Duffy. Davis and Dillon were barristers, and Duffy was a journalist who for a time was editor of a Belfast paper. Davis was a Protestant and the other two Roman Catholics. Davis, the ablest of the three, was a man of great talents, and earned a lasting name in literature. The object of the Young Ireland party was also a Repeal of the Union, but in its first stage the party advocated peaceful methods, and laid much stress on the necessity for tolerance; in the newspaper they founded, "The Nation," they strenuously sought to foster an interest in Irish literature, history and music.

The Young Ireland party had barely started on its career when the great calamity of the famine took place, plunging the country into a sea of misery and suffering. It is not necessary here to dwell upon the horrors of that time. It is well known that the potato blight appeared on the Continent in 1842, in Canada in 1844, and in Great Britain and Ireland in the following year. A large portion of the crop in Ireland was destroyed, and in that year and in 1846 the failure was practically complete, with the result that the poorer classes, who subsisted mostly on potatoes, with the addition of a little oatmeal, were face to face with actual starvation. Thousands died and many emigrated, reducing the population,

which had increased considerably since the beginning of the century, from eight and a half millions to less than five millions.

The question naturally arises how was Belfast affected? In 1846 there was a considerable amount of distress in the town, which became worse at the beginning of the next year when a "Society for the relief of Destitution" was formed, its activities being mainly directed to the provision of a Soup Kitchen and to the establishment of a system of visitation of applicants for relief. The increasing destitution was evidenced by the fact that during the week ended the 13th of February the distribution of soup was 10,346 quarts, with 42-cwts. of bread, and that 216 new families appeared as applicants for relief. A Belfast Ladies' Association for the relief of Irish Destitution was instituted for the purpose of raising funds to be applied, without reference to religious distinctions, to the relief of such of the afflicted districts throughout Ireland as were most in need of it. Some thousands of pounds were collected and distributed by this Association. In accordance with a proclamation by the Queen, Wednesday, the 24th of March, 1847, was set apart as a day of public fast and humiliation, but as the day was fine, many enjoyed a day's amusement, and, on the other hand, many a poor person lost a day's wages by this State performance. As a more practical method of endeavouring to succour distress by finding employment for a large number of workmen, the Belfast Harbour Commissioners in the same month entered into a contract for the widening and extension of the quays at a cost of about £44,000.

Daniel O'Connell did not live to see the full effect of the famine; he died in May, 1847, Davis, the leading spirit in the Young Ireland party, having pre-deceased him. That party then threw off restraint and advocated the complete separation of Ireland from Great Britain, and hesitated not to suggest the employment of physical force to accomplish this end. Following upon the distress caused by the famine it was easy to stir up discontent. In various parts of the country clubs were formed, and the members armed and drilled. The clubs were called after prominent past and then living personages, the names "Robert Emmett Club," "Lord Edward Fitzgerald Club," and "Wolf Tone Club," telling their own tale. By the middle of 1848 it was reported that even in loyal Belfast several of these clubs were in full working order, and that they

carried out the ideas of Mitchell (the editor of the "United Irishman") by arming their members and preparing for rebellion. It transpired that the clubs in the town were designated the "Mitchell Club," "McCracken Club," the "Orr Club," the "Hope Club," and the "Feeling Club," but that all the respectable people of the district were averse to the movement; that the Roman Catholic parish priest was hostile to it; that the farmers and labourers were not disposed to join the conspiracy; and that the movement was confined to a small number of Belfast men "little known to fame." The Government, however, took strong action, and the abortive rebellion of 1848 died after a few scimmages with the police had taken place in some parts of the country. No disturbance of any kind occurred in Belfast.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1851—1870.

The Town Council in Chancery. Town Extension.

The two decades commencing with the year 1851 formed a period of unexampled expansion in Belfast. It was soon realized that the town had exceeded the limits of the Borough as fixed in 1836, and the question of extending the boundaries came to the front.

In 1853, Captain F. Y. Gilbert of Sligo was appointed by the Lord Lieutenant as a Commissioner to inquire into the matter and to report on the expediency of enlarging the municipal boundary. During the course of his inquiry, which lasted twenty-six days, he ascertained that the increase in the town had been very great in point of buildings, population and manufactures; that in the year 1852 there were 1,551 new houses built rated from £5 and upwards, besides others of lower value; that the population, which in 1836 was stated by the Municipal Boundary Commissioners as 68,383, might at the time of the inquiry be safely estimated at 115,294; that the Belfast Harbour Commissioners had expended upwards of half a million sterling in the construction of quays and docks; that in 1829 there was only one mill for spinning linen yarn containing 15,000 spindles; that the number of spindles had increased to 326,000 in 1850 and to 506,000 in 1853; that the number of vessels trading to the port had advanced from 2,819 with a tonnage of 309,256 in 1836, to 5,221 with a tonnage of 684,156 in 1852; and that the value of the imports and exports which in the former year was £5,700,000 was in the latter £12,600,000.

These striking facts indicated in an unmistakable manner the enormous development that had taken place in the short period of about sixteen years. It was also pointed out that the Corporation had succeeded to no property, but had, for the improvement of the Borough, purchased and pulled down several streets and

lanes in the old and decayed part of the town and had erected new and wide streets in their stead. They had also purchased several market and manorial rights, and it was shown that the expenditure on the town and improvements since 1845 had amounted to £149,244, while that on markets came to £95,999, making a total expenditure to January, 1853, of £245,243.

It was recommended that an increase of the municipal area from its then extent of about 970 acres, or one square mile and a half, to about 6,421 acres, or ten square miles, should be made, and an Act of Parliament was passed in 1853 to authorize the enlargement of the municipal boundary of the Borough. The old boundary was the Milewater River on the north, Donegall Pass on the south, the River Lagan on the east, and a line running a little to the west of Sandy Row, Durham Street and Townsend Street on the west. Ballymacarrett was, therefore, not in the Borough. Without going into the lengthy description of the boundary as defined by the Act of 1853, it may be said that the town within the new limits extended as far north as the Mineral Water Works, near the terminus of the Northern Counties Railway, and as far south as a line a little beyond Adelaide Park; on the east it reached to the Rope Works, and on the west close to the junction of Ardoyne Road and Crumlin Road. The new town was divided into five wards named Dock, Saint Anne's, Smithfield, St. George's and Cromac.

The work of the Corporation was not performed without a good deal of criticism from a section of the public who regarded the Town Council as a Tory Institution, and an amount of political feeling was thus engendered. The "Northern Whig" had continually, since the reformed municipality had been created in 1842, attacked the Corporation with great bitterness—the Town Clerk, as the principal official of that body, receiving a large measure of censure from that newspaper. The extent to which the feud was carried may be judged from this specimen of a conundrum, one of many which enlivened the columns of the "Whig" from time to time:—

"Why are our Town Council ungrateful?

Because they receive money and make no return.

What is the difference between the Wizard of the North
and our Town Clerk?

The Wizard feathers his hat and the Clerk feathers his nest.

Matters reached a climax in 1855 when the Council were called upon to defend a suit in the Court of Chancery. This was the commencement of a long-drawn-out drama of tragic import to the *dramatis personæ*. The villain of the piece was John Rea,* an eccentric character to whom life was a perpetual melodrama. He was a solicitor with an extensive Police Court but uncertain Quarter Sessions practice, and, as he had a wide knowledge of law, especially in the criminal branch, he might have become a convincing and successful advocate had his mind been a better balanced one, but he had many vagaries and bizarre peculiarities. It was a common occurrence for him to be forcibly dragged out of Courts of Law, and imprisonment for Contempt of Court fell frequently to his lot.

The action in the Court of Chancery took the form of a petition of the Attorney-General at the relation of John Rea of 80 Donegall Street, the respondents being the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses of the Borough of Belfast, with John Potts, William Hamilton, Samuel Nelson, Samuel Graeme Fenton, Samuel Thompson, Robert Stewart Lepper, Frederick Harry Lewis, David Grainger, Joseph Young, James Sterling, William M'Gee, William Carson, Philip Johnston, John Cuddy, James Hart, Samuel M'Causland, John Bates, and John Thompson as special respondents. The affidavits of John Rea covered a wide field. He alleged that the old body responsible for the lighting and watching of the town prior to the election of the reformed Corporation, namely, the Police Commissioners, were generally selected from persons of all political and religious denominations in the town qualified to fill the office, and that they had enjoyed the confidence of all the ratepayers.

According to Rea, shortly before the time when the Municipal Act came into operation in Belfast, John Bates was the conducting agent for the Conservative party, but when that Act became law in 1842, a division existed in the party owing to the practices by which Bates was said to have caused the election of members of Parliament for the Borough in 1841. John Bates at this time, in consequence of this division and the breaking up of the old organization by which, to some extent, he had been controlled, assumed a personal authority, and took upon himself, in the name and for the Conservative party, the conduct of the first revision of the Burgess roll held under the Act, Alexander Montgomery being

*See Note 96.

then Town Clerk. In consequence of a technical error in a form of notice of objection served previous to the revision, committed by one Alexander M'Briar, the conducting agent for the so-called Liberal party, which was composed, like the Conservative party, of an almost exact half of the population of the Borough, John Bates succeeded in securing such a majority as to render any contest for the office of Town Councillor by any person not approved of by him altogether hopeless. He then, having secured the election of his own nominees, sent agents round the Burgesses and procured from them a requisition that he would offer himself as a candidate for the office of Town Clerk and also of Solicitor to the Corporation. In 1842 he was appointed to both offices without any limitation as to the amount of his salary as solicitor. With a view of depriving a large body of the ratepayers of their franchise and obtaining the entire management of the affairs of the Corporation to himself and his adherents, and administering such affairs for his and their personal advantage, John Bates contrived a complete system of organization by which he and his friends had been able to defeat the provisions of the Municipal Act, and secure the return at each election of their own nominees. John Bates having got into the position of Town Clerk, successfully exerted himself to keep out all who might oppose his schemes, and, in consequence, the Liberal party never formed any part of the Corporation.

This sums up John Rea's charges against John Bates, and Rea then entered very minutely into the question of the application of the various sums borrowed by the Corporation under their Act of 1845 (8 and 9 Victoria c. 142). He detailed the circumstances connected with the purchase by the Corporation of May's fields for, according to him, the purpose of promoting private interests, and expressed the belief that no large portion of those fields would ever become a site for buildings. He took up the subject of the contemplated Gas Works, for the erection of which £50,000 had been raised, giving a history of the negotiations between the Gas Company and John Bates on the part of the Council, and alleging that, although the £50,000 was borrowed, no attempt was ever made to erect Gas Works, and that the amount raised was squandered in law and other costs during the negotiations. He maintained that the Corporation were only authorized to borrow a

total sum of £200,000 (£150,000 under their Act of 1845 and £50,000 under the Gas Act of 1846), but had borrowed £83,000 more, and that the Sinking Fund was not in a proper condition.

These charges were formidable enough, and to them he added others of serious consequence, to the effect that trading was carried on between the Council and several individual members of it; that rates were misapplied; books improperly kept; cheques filled up in an irregular manner; and that costs of John Bates, amounting to over £30,000, were not only exorbitant and extravagant, but that that gentleman had charged for work he had never done and for sums alleged to have been paid which had not been paid.

The petition prayed that the respondents specially named in it should be declared bound to refund such greater sum than the amount authorized as might be found to have been borrowed by the Corporation.

As was only natural, the case excited an enormous amount of interest in Belfast. It was tried in Dublin in June, 1855, when the Lord Chancellor, the Rt. Hon. Maziere Brady, delivered a judgment which may shortly be summed up to the following effect:—

(a) The Corporation had no power to borrow more than £150,000 under their Act of 1845.

(b) The £50,000 borrowed under the Gas Act of 1846 had been misapplied and the respondents were responsible for that sum.

(c) The Corporation had no power to borrow the additional £83,000 (which they had obtained on Certificates) and the respondents were personally liable for that amount.

(d) The Sinking Fund of £13,000 was to be lodged in Court.

(e) John Bates' costs, with the accounts of the Corporation, were to be laid before one of the Masters for examination.

On the news of this judgment reaching Belfast, feelings arose to a great pitch of excitement, and crowds of people assembled at the railway station to greet Rea on his return from Dublin. The decision of the Court was a serious one and of great moment to the unfortunate respondents in the case, who were thus rendered personally liable for a very large sum of money. John Bates

immediately resigned his position of Town Clerk and Solicitor, and died, it was said of a broken heart, in three months.

Further troublesome and protracted litigation ensued, and, various attempts having been made by negotiation to settle the matters in dispute, a submission to arbitration was ultimately agreed upon. In due time an award was made and an Act of Parliament—"The Belfast Award Act, 1864"—was passed finally disposing of the whole question. The special respondents had, prior to the introduction of the Bill in Parliament, deposited the sum of £10,000 in the bank of the Belfast Banking Company for the purpose of satisfying any costs or other moneys that might become payable by them under the award. The Act stipulated that no moneys of the Corporation were to be applied in payment of the costs of the relator or special respondents, and it is said that the costs of the respondents amounted to no less a sum than £50,000.

After the finish of this lengthy and harassing litigation, building developments proceeded with astonishing rapidity, the years 1865, 1866 and 1867 being specially notable in this respect. It would be somewhat monotonous to give a full list of the improvements effected, but an idea of their extent may be gathered from the fact that Lombard Street was constructed on the site of an old entry, and that Victoria Street came into existence practically as we know it now. At the time it was stated that the latter street then ranked as second in Belfast, it having been a few years before one of the worst localities in the town. The warehouses of John Lytle, J.P., Samuel M'Causland, J.P., and John Trueman came in for special notice in the public press, as also did the range of warehouses at the angle made by Victoria Street and Upper Church Lane. New warehouses for John Riddel & Son in Ann Street, a new flax store for Robert Lloyd Patterson in Corporation Street, premises for Forster Green & Company in High Street, for Grattan & Co. on the site of the old "Plough" Hotel in Corn Market, an Ophthalmic Hospital in Great Victoria Street, and Ekenhead Presbyterian church in North Queen Street were among the works just finished at the end of 1867, while there were on the verge of completion a new brewery of the Belfast and Ulster Brewing Company, the Provincial Bank in Hercules Place, St. Mary's Episcopal church on the Crumlin Road, and the Wesleyan

Methodist College. St. Mary's was the first of five churches which it had been decided to build, at a cost of £40,000, in consequence of the church accommodation in the town being too small to cope with the increasing population.

The Methodist College, situated on a hill almost opposite to the Botanic Gardens, cost about £24,000. It was designed to afford a theological training to young men intended for the Wesleyan ministry, who would also enjoy the advantages of attendance on the general classes in the Queen's College, and to embrace a collegiate department in which the Wesleyan students attending Queen's College would be provided with a residence and with the advantages of libraries, reading rooms and select companionship under the supervision of experienced tutors. Another intended department of this Institution was a boarding and day seminary, to rank with the first of its class in the kingdom, competent masters being engaged to prepare pupils for mercantile pursuits and for entrance into the Queen's College.

In addition to the buildings already noticed, many others of an important character were erected at the same period. Vast improvements had taken place in the "Plains," which were transformed after they came into the possession of Robert Corry. At Fortwilliam also considerable extensions had been made. In Donegall Street several of the principal shops had been elevated and ornamented; Messrs Wm. Dunville & Co.'s stores in M'Lean's fields had been greatly enlarged, and were described as the finest bonded stores in the kingdom. Great changes and improvements had taken place in the Ormeau Road, whole streets having been built there as well as on the Falls, Shankill and Crumlin Roads. In fact, there was then scarcely a street or locality in the town that did not exhibit new buildings.

At the beginning of 1868 further buildings had been actually commenced or were immediately projected, including a Working Men's Institute at the corner of Queen Street and Castle Street; the Masonic Hall in Arthur Square; the Central Railway Station in Victoria Street; Messrs. Richardson, Sons & Owden's warehouses in Donegall Square; the Albert Memorial; the New Town Hall opposite Police Square; a new Episcopal church in Corporation Street, and one or two Presbyterian churches.

The explanation of this extraordinary building development is

to be found chiefly in the conditions of the land tenure in the locality, which had changed owing to financial difficulties brought upon the Donegall family through their own improvidence. The custom of the Donegalls in the early days had been to grant leases for comparatively short terms, and the estate was strictly entailed. This naturally offered little inducement to the leaseholders to enter upon much expense in the way of building. When George Augustus became second Marquis of Donegall in 1799, he found himself deeply involved in debt, and, on his eldest son becoming of age in 1819, a disentailing deed was executed, a new family settlement being made three years later. With the object of raising a fund of £217,000, power was given by the deed of settlement to mortgage the estates and to renew the tenants' leases, or to extend them into perpetuities on payment of fines. Such money as was so raised does not seem to have been properly applied, and on George Hamilton becoming third Marquis he charged and incumbered the estates with a sum of £100,000. In 1845 and 1846 it was found necessary to obtain Acts of Parliament, one to authorize the sale of settled estates of the Marquis in order to pay off mortgages and other incumbrances, and the other to enlarge the leasing powers. Under the trusts of "The Donegall Estate Act, 1845" many portions of the lands were sold, and under the Act of 1846 numerous fee-farm grants were made. The estates of the family afterwards became more involved, necessitating various other settlements, and between 1850 and 1858 considerable portions were sold by the Encumbered Estates Court. In this way most of the tenants of the land on which Belfast now stands were able to acquire perpetuity interests in their holdings, and a good deal of the land was sub-let in perpetuity to others for building and other improvements. It must, therefore, not be forgotten that had not the Donegall family plunged themselves into monetary embarrassments the material progress of Belfast might have been considerably retarded.

CHAPTER XXV.

1871—1900.

Town Council, Harbour Board, and Water Board Enterprise.

The last thirty years of the nineteenth century were distinguished by remarkable activity on the part of the three principal bodies responsible for the public weal—the Town Council, the Harbour Board and the Water Board.

In the case of the Corporation, in all departments of its work, improvements were made which materially enhanced the comfort and convenience of the citizens, and which raised the town to a foremost position among the municipalities of the United Kingdom. At the beginning of that period the population was the not inconsiderable one of 174,394, but at the end it had almost doubled.—in the interval the boundaries having been extended, the Council enlarged from ten to fifteen Aldermen and from thirty to forty-five Councillors, the town raised to the dignity of a city and the Chief Magistrate designated Lord Mayor. These successive events were indications of the growing fame of the community.

It was as early as 1888 that by charter* of Queen Victoria the town was converted into a city, with the stipulation that it was to enjoy “all such rank, liberties, privileges and immunities as are incident to a city,” and it was four years later when Her Majesty by another charter† conferred upon the Mayor for the time being the title of “Lord Mayor,” and upon the Corporation the description of “The Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of the City of Belfast.” This charter recited that Belfast was the capital of the province of Ulster; that in commercial and manufacturing importance it was the first town in Ireland; and that, as regards Customs revenue, it was the third port in the United Kingdom, being exceeded only by London and Liverpool.

*For copy see Note 97.

†For copy see Note 98.

The extension of the city boundary was authorized by the Belfast Corporation Act of 1896, and the large area taken in will be readily understood by roughly taking the extreme limits on four sides. These embraced Greencastle on the north, Shaw's Bridge on the south, Knock on the east and Wolfhill House on the west.

The Local Government (Ireland) Act of 1898 directly touched Belfast. By this Act a great improvement was made in the whole system of Irish Local Government. County, District and Municipal Councils, elected on a uniform basis, were established, and the old Grand Juries were deprived of their fiscal functions, such functions being transferred to the County Councils. The Act created a new class of county—the "Administrative County," namely the county for which a council was elected. The Boroughs of Belfast, Dublin, Cork, Limerick, Londonderry and Waterford were made Administrative Counties, and their Municipal Councils were invested with all the powers and duties of County Councils. At the same time the Local Government Board were granted important powers of control, particularly as regards finance, over the various Councils set up by the Act.

In recounting some of the achievements of the municipality during the thirty years now under review, it may be mentioned in the first place that not the least of the reforms carried out soon after the settlement of the celebrated chancery case was the building of a public slaughter-house. A considerable improvement had taken place since the time, two hundred years before, when the old Corporation had legislated to the best of its ability with the object of preventing butchers from allowing the blood and garbage from their slaughter-houses to lie in the streets and run into the river. Those primitive conditions had changed, but for a long time animals were slaughtered for food in the town at such times and places, and under such circumstances as the owners thought fit, without supervision or regulation of any kind, generally in the small yard of the butcher's shop, a state of affairs often inseparable from cruelty, uncleanness and insanitary surroundings. The Corporation Act of 1845 stipulated that slaughter-houses should be licensed, thus giving some measure of control to the Corporation. That body, in 1869, on the advice of a deputation which they had sent to Paris, built a public slaughter-house in McAuley Street at

a cost of £3,203 on the Parisian model, Paris then possessing the finest abattoir in Europe. Later it was found necessary to enlarge the slaughter-house at a cost of £3,000, and cooling chambers and machinery were subsequently added.*

Powers were sought by the Corporation to carry out the many schemes that they had in mind, and at intervals from 1873 to 1899, important Acts of Parliament were passed under which the municipality was authorized to acquire the undertaking of the Gas Light Company, to construct new streets, and to make further provisions for the improvement and government of the Borough. Notable among the street improvements executed were the sweeping away of Hercules Street, a narrow thoroughfare in which nearly every shop was a butcher's establishment, and the construction in its stead of the present spacious thoroughfare of Royal Avenue; the building of Ormeau Avenue; the widening of the Queen's Bridge; the reconstruction of the Albert Bridge, which had collapsed; the establishment of half-a-dozen public parks,† called Ormeau, Fal's, Alexandra, Woodvale, Dunville and Victoria, the last named being set apart for the purpose by the Harbour Commissioners out of property acquired by them and not then required for harbour works; the construction of the Free Public Library in Royal Avenue; and the purchase of Purdysburn estate for the purpose of an asylum.‡

Special efforts were made by the Corporation to deal with the sewerage of the town. All the sewers formerly discharged into the river, but, under Parliamentary powers obtained in 1887, intercepting sewers were constructed, and 104½ acres of slobland acquired on the County Antrim side of the river, on which purification and outfall works were established. After 1896, when the municipal boundary was extended so as to embrace areas which could not be drained by gravitation, it became necessary to construct a system of sewers in the Greencastle and Sydenham districts converging to pumping stations on the Shore Road and in Park Avenue, from which the sewage is raised by electrically driven pumps and discharged through pressure mains to the city sewers.§

Municipal trading has now become such a common feature in the organized life of the community as not to arouse much controversy. Its real beginning, if we except the early days when

*See Note 99.

†See Note 100.

‡See Note 101.

§See Note 102.

markets with their tolls and dues constituted the oldest form of town trading, was about the middle of the nineteenth century, when the Baths and Wash-houses Act of 1846 enabled local authorities to erect public baths and laundries. This was followed by the grant of powers to establish or acquire and control gas, electricity and tramway undertakings. So decided a feeling existed in Belfast on the desirability of the gas lighting system being under the control of the Corporation, that a Bill was successfully promoted in Parliament in 1874 with the object of transferring to the Corporation the undertaking of the old Gas Light Company. The large sum of £432,083 was involved as purchase money. At that time the consumption of gas was about 418 million cubic feet. In 1891 the plant was working to its full capacity, and more ground was urgently needed for extension, but it was found to be impossible to obtain it owing to the position of the works. As need for more producing power was imperative, some way had to be found out of the difficulty, and eventually it was decided to adopt the carburetted water gas plant supplied by Messrs. Humphreys & Glasgow of London. This proved so successful that in a year's time plant of more than double the capacity of the first was ordered, the combined total of water gas being equal to the production of six million cubic feet of gas.*

In due course the rise and development of electric lighting made it necessary for the Corporation to consider that matter, and, after obtaining from the Board of Trade, under the Electric Lighting Acts of 1882 and 1888, a Provisional Order, which was confirmed by Parliament in 1890, they appointed, in April 1891, a deputation to visit the English electric undertakings. On receiving the report on that visit a special committee was formed, which, after careful consideration, recommended the installation of a plant capable of generating sufficient current for 10,000 eight-candle-power incandescent lamps. Professor A. B. Kennedy, consulting electrical engineer, having been called upon to advise, recommended dynamos driven by gas engines. A site in Chapel Lane for a central generating station was selected, and on the 23rd of January, 1895, the installation was completed and the current turned on. The history of the subsequent developments of the system may be disposed of in a few words. It was soon found that the provision

*See Note 103.



THE LADY PIRRIE, J.P.,
President of the Royal Victoria Hospital, Belfast.



MRS. W. F. COATES.
Lady Mayoress of Belfast.



ALDERMAN JULIA M'MORDIE, C.B.E., J.P.
Chairman Tuberculosis Committee.
Lady Mayoress, 1910-1914.
The first Lady Member of the Corporation
(2nd Sept., 1918.)



QUEEN'S UNIVERSITY, BELFAST.



WESLEYAN METHODIST COLLEGE, BELFAST.

of steam plant was imperatively needed, and within three years the site in East Bridge Street, now occupied by the combined generating station for the supply of electricity for lighting* and for the tramways, was fixed upon. On the 18th of October, 1898, the station was formally opened by the Lord Lieutenant, Earl Cadogan, K.P.

The generation of electrical energy for tramway purposes was a subject that did not arise until the early part of the following century; as a matter of fact, during the period covered by this chapter, the Town Council did not actually work the tramways themselves. The first street tramways in Belfast were constructed under powers obtained in 1871 by William Morris and Jorgen Daniel Larson, and, by an Act of Parliament passed in the next year, the whole undertaking was handed over to a private concern called the "Belfast Street Tramways Company," which opened the lines for traffic on the 28th of August, 1872. The lines ran along York Street, Great George's Street, Corporation Street, Bridge Street, High Street, Castle Place, Donegall Place, Great Victoria Street, Botanic Gardens, Ormeau Road, Donegall Street and Clifton Street. In the next year the Company obtained Parliamentary authority to extend their line from Carlisle Circus to Hopefield, and with these lines the Company worked their traffic, under the management of Mr. Totton, with varying success until 1878, when they obtained further powers to construct the Lisburn Road and Mountpottinger routes, and to extend the Antrim Road line to Chichester Park. These new lines were laid and brought into use early in 1881. By this time the receipts of the undertaking had risen to about £15,000 a year, but, as the expenditure had also reached an almost equal sum, that year's working resulted in no dividend being paid to the shareholders.

Mr. Totton resigned in November, 1881, and Mr. Andrew Nance was appointed as his successor. Under the management of Mr. Nance, with the institution of the transfer system of tickets and a universal charge of twopence, irrespective of distance, coupled with regularity and punctuality of service, the affairs of the Company improved. Further extensions were made in the lines, and in 1893 another Act of Parliament was obtained to confirm an agreement come to between the Company and the Corporation.

*See Note 104.

In this agreement the Corporation undertook not to exercise the powers of purchase, which they possessed by virtue of the Belfast Street Tramways Act of 1872, for a period of fourteen years, to be computed from the 10th of August, 1893, and the Company guaranteed to pay to the Corporation the sum of £4,000 per annum for and during the first seven years of that period, and £5,000 a year for and during the succeeding seven years ending on the 10th of August, 1907. An important point in the history of the tramways was reached in 1896, when the Company was authorized by Parliament, subject to the consent of the Corporation, to install electric traction in place of horse traction.

The Corporation felt that, in the best interests of the city, the tramway system ought to be acquired by the ratepayers, and that electric power should be installed before the end of the fourteen years' agreement, as at the termination of that agreement the Corporation would have to pay for an out-of-date horse tramway system, and then embark on an expenditure of some £500,000 to convert it into an electric traction system, while during the interval the citizens would have to endure the slow methods of horse traction. Protracted negotiations ensued between the Corporation and the Company without any satisfactory result, until finally the Corporation promoted a Bill in Parliament to authorize them to purchase the undertaking.

The further career of the tramways* of Belfast belongs to the twentieth century, but it may be stated that the Bill referred to was duly passed and received the Royal assent on the 15th of August, 1904. The Corporation then acquired the tramway undertaking for the sum of £356,948 14s. 6d. with interest amounting to £2,844 3s. 5d.; there was also paid as compensation to the Directors, Manager and Secretary, £7,571 1s. 8d., all these amounts having been fixed by arbitration. The electrification of the system was carried out for the Corporation by the firm of J. C. White & Company of London, at a cost of £617,620, the new régime being inaugurated on Tuesday, the 5th of December, 1905.

If the outward and visible signs of the greatness of a civic community are to be found in its municipal buildings, then the record of the achievements of Belfast may be read in its Town

*See Note 105.

Halls and City Hall. These halls have numbered four; the first, which was also the market house, and which sufficed for the transaction of affairs when the town was of small account, has long disappeared, but the other three buildings still remain as eloquent reminders of the extent of the town at the respective periods when they were used for their original purpose.

In 1833 the Corporation of that day rented, for the conduct of their work, a small building which now forms part of Messrs. Cantrell & Cochrane's premises in Victoria Square—formerly known as Police Place, and still earlier as Poultry Square. When the reformed Corporation came into being it was felt that a more dignified Town Hall was necessary, but some years elapsed before definite steps were taken, and it was not until 1871 that a new hall was built in Victoria Street. The cost amounted to £33,000, and at the time the building was described as most commodious and admirably suited for the purpose for which it was intended. The Committee Rooms, offices for the Town Clerk, Town Solicitor, Accountant, Cashier and Rate Collector were on the ground floor, while the Council Chamber, reached by a stone staircase, was on the upper floor, together with robing and waiting rooms, offices, sanitary department, gas-testing laboratories, store rooms and caretaker's apartments.

This building, now celebrated as the head-quarters of the various Ulster Unionist organizations, sufficed for the town for barely a generation, and before 1900 a new hall—the present imposing City Hall—was in course of erection. A public competition was held for the design, and that of Sir Brumwell Thomas was chosen, the contract for construction being then given to the Belfast firm of Messrs. H. & J. Martin. The foundation stone was laid by Earl Cadogan, K.P., Lord Lieutenant, in 1898, the building reaching completion in 1906, when the then Lord Lieutenant, the Earl of Aberdeen, formally opened it. It required the large sum of £360,000 to cover the cost. The Corporation were fortunate in the position they were enabled to secure, which was that formerly occupied by the White Linen Hall. This Linen Hall and its site were purchased by the Corporation at a cost of £28,500, under the powers contained in the Belfast Corporation (Various Powers) Act of 1890, an arrangement having been made with the ground

landlord, the Countess of Shaftesbury, whereby her claims were compensated.

While the municipality was carrying out all the improvements alluded to, the Harbour Commissioners were pursuing a policy of progression in their own domain. They widened and deepened the channel of the river; renewed and extended the Albert Quay; reconstructed the Queen's Quay; rebuilt the Donegall Quay with new goods sheds on it, and a subway at its south end; constructed a further new and larger graving dock; and took in hand the extension of the Victoria Channel. The year 1885 is notable in the annals of the port on account of the visit of their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales (the late King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra) with Prince Albert Victor, when the Prince of Wales re-opened the Donegall Quay for traffic on the completion of its reconstruction, while the princess turned the first sod of the excavation for the graving dock. In 1889 Prince Albert Victor formally opened the new graving dock and named it the "Alexandra Graving Dock." In that year it was found that still more dock accommodation was required, and it was decided to construct a branch dock out of the Spencer Dock or Basin. This was put in hand, and as soon as it was finished in 1894 an enlargement of it was immediately commenced. The new large dock was opened in September, 1897, by their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of York (now their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary), the latter of whom conferred upon the dock the name of "York Dock." The further extension and joining up of this dock with the old Prince's Dock, now known as the York Branch Dock, was completed a few months later.

The Harbour Board were then impressed by the evident need for even more dry and wet dock accommodation, and in 1897 they decided to apply to Parliament for powers to carry out new works. A good deal of controversy took place as to the direction in which the proposed developments should be made. So far as graving dock facilities were concerned, that a new dry dock should be constructed on the County Down side of the harbour was not questioned, but it became a bone of contention as to whether a large channel forming a wet dock should be made on that side or on the County Antrim side. As a matter of fact, the idea of dock development on the County Down side had been in mind

fifty years earlier, but the natural trend of affairs had resulted in a consensus of opinion in favour of the other side for the general trade of the port.

The question was warmly debated, the then chairman of the Commissioners, Sir James Musgrave,* being strongly in favour of constructing a channel to run from the east side of the Victoria Channel, with a sweep in a south-easterly direction, to the reclaimed lands on the east side of the harbour. On the other hand, the late Mr. Samuel Lawther, then a Commissioner, and others strongly advocated that the channel should be on the west side. Another proposition, known as the Clarendon Dock scheme, involved the building of two new docks at nearly right-angles with the river on the site occupied by the Clarendon Dock, Clarendon Graving Docks and adjacent land.

After much discussion a Bill was framed and became an Act of Parliament on the 25th of July, 1898, giving authority firstly for the widening and deepening of the Victoria Channel; secondly for a new cut or channel to be formed by excavation, dredging or otherwise, commencing by a junction with the east side of the Victoria Channel northward of the northern end of the east Twin Island; thirdly, for the construction of a tidal dock at the termination of the new channel; fourthly, for the building of two new docks on the site of the Clarendon Dock and the two graving docks in connection with it; and fifthly, for a graving dock on the County Down side.

As soon as practicable after the passing of the Act, the work of improving the Victoria Channel was carried through. A new channel, called the "Musgrave Channel" in honour of the chairman, was commenced in 1899 and finished in 1903. It was furnished with three quays and crane facilities, thus forming a large tidal dock capable of giving considerable accommodation for vessels. The Clarendon Dock scheme, although brought forward several times, did not find general favour and has never been executed.

The matter of the graving dock authorized by the Act received the close attention of the Commissioners, who, in 1900, visited the graving docks at Liverpool, Glasgow, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Portsmouth and Southampton. The projected graving dock

*See Note 106.

was not immediately proceeded with, and by the following year it was found that the requirements of the trade of the port rendered it expedient that the site and dimensions of the dock should be different from those originally proposed. Another Bill was put forward and became law on the 26th of July, 1901, making the necessary amendments to the Act of 1898, and in 1903 a contract was entered into with Messrs. Walter Scott & Middleton, Ltd., of London, for the construction of a graving dock that would be the largest in the world for sectional capacity. This dock was finished in 1911 at a cost of over £300,000, and was subsequently given the name of "Thompson Graving Dock" after the then chairman of the Commissioners, the late Right Honourable Robert Thompson.*

The rapid expansion of the population of the town made great demands on the resources of the Water Commissioners, who were not behind the other public bodies in their efforts to cope with the needs of the time. Immediately on their incorporation, in 1840, the Water Board had constructed works near the Antrim Road for the collection of the waters of Carr's Glen, but these had become inadequate and had been abandoned. After 1865 extensive works had been made in the district of Woodburn, near Carrickfergus, and further works were afterwards entered upon under the authority of the Belfast Water Act of 1874. Another Act was obtained in 1879, in accordance with which the Commissioners executed several large storage reservoirs† in the Copeland district near Carrickfergus. They also completed works for the better supply of water to the higher districts of the city, the waters of the Leathemstown and Stoneyford Rivers being impounded.

Important Acts of Parliament were passed in 1893 and 1897 to authorize the Water Commissioners to execute what is known as the "Mourne Extension Scheme." This project comprises the construction of a storage reservoir to hold 2,500 million gallons of water on the Kilkeel River in the Silent Valley, and another reservoir with a capacity of 1,250 million gallons on the Annalong River, in the Annalong Valley, in the Mourne Mountains. A conduit some thirty-five miles in length, consisting of sixteen miles of cut and cover, seven miles of tunnelling (which includes a tunnel two and one-quarter miles long through Slieve Donard, a mountain about 2,796 feet high, at Newcastle), and another tunnel

*See Notes 107 and 108.

†See Note 109.

some three and one-third miles in length at Knockbracken near Belfast, and twelve miles of steel and cast-iron pipes across the valleys which intervene on the line of the aqueduct, conveys the water to a service reservoir of a capacity of ninety-nine million gallons at Knockbracken, situated about three miles south of Belfast. The catchment area, consisting of three slopes about 9,000 acres in extent, at an average elevation of about 1,700 feet above sea level, with an average rainfall of about sixty inches, provides a supply of twenty million gallons per day, and, with the inclusion of a further available catchment, of thirty million gallons per day. Owing to the purchase by the Commissioners of the catchment, the natural purity and quality of the water, one of the first of its kind in the Kingdom, is preserved from all danger of pollution. The conduit in tunnel, and cut and cover has been built to convey thirty million gallons per day, but at present only one line of 36-inch pipes—sufficient for the conduct of a supply of ten million gallons per diem—out of the ultimate three lines intended, has been laid. These works, with the exception of the storage reservoirs, have been completed, and the waters of the Kilkeel and Annalong Rivers can now be brought into the city as required. One portion of the County Down side of the city is continuously supplied from the Mourne works. By a further Act, passed in 1912, the time for the construction of these reservoirs has been extended.

The construction of the reservoir on the Kilkeel River was delayed on account of the great European War, but in 1920 the Water Commissioners made the necessary preliminary arrangements to carry out the works.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1801—1900.

The Cotton, Linen, and Shipbuilding Industries during the Nineteenth Century.

The cotton industry, which had started in such a small way in the year 1778, had grown considerably by 1801, and for some years afterwards it continued to expand even to such an extent as to threaten to eclipse the manufacture of linen. In the spinning of cotton, machinery was introduced earlier than in the case of linen, the power loom for weaving being a still later invention. We therefore find that during the first portion of the nineteenth century the chief manufacture in Belfast was the spinning of cotton by machinery and the weaving of the fabric by hand. Cotton spinning mills, mostly worked by steam power, soon sprang into existence in the town and immediate vicinity, and by 1807 there were about twenty of them. The cotton looms, all manipulated by hand, numbered 629, while the linen looms had fallen to four.

The Rev. John Dubourdieu, who in 1811 collected a deal of information concerning the industrial conditions of the county of Antrim, wrote,* in regard to the cotton manufacture, that—

“ Since the Union the number of steam engines erected in a circuit of about ten miles around Belfast is fifteen, equal to 212 horse power, driving 99,000 spindles ; the cost of these works above £120,000 ; besides these, there are six factories, the machinery of which is wrought by horses or by hand, and twelve spinning mills driven by water, containing about 50,000 spindles, so that the total may be stated at 150,000 spindles. Mr. McCracken’s mill, containing 14,000 spindles, employs 200 persons within the walls, so that, according to this proportion, the whole number of spindles may be computed to employ near 22,000 persons in the first instance.”

The same writer also left on record at the same time that there were 723 looms in the town of Belfast—those employed at cords, calico and muslin numbering 629, at linen four, at sail canvas thirty-five, at sacking five, and in a new manufacture

* “ Statistical Survey of Antrim,” by Rev. J. Dubourdieu, 1812 ; p. 405.

called window woollen cords five, the remaining forty-five looms being unemployed.

The importance and extent of the cotton trade may be gauged from the fact that at this period there were about 40,000 persons working in the different branches of the business in Ulster, and that cotton and cotton yarns to the value of over £30,000 were annually exported from Belfast. In 1820 there were forty-six firms engaged in this town in the manufacture of cotton goods, the wholesale disposal of which was then one of the leading businesses.

This trade reached the zenith of its prosperity towards the end of the third decade of the century, when linen manufacture resumed its sway with the introduction of machinery for flax spinning. The spinning of linen yarn by machinery had been commenced earlier in Scotland, as well as in England, and had been attempted in 1805 in a small way in County Down, where it does not appear to have been successful at first. As in the case of all improvements, prejudices had to be overcome. Certainly in 1821 all the linen yarn in use was spun by hand in Ireland, mainly in the cottages and farm-houses, on the old-fashioned spinning wheel. Four years later the system of wet spinning was adopted in Great Britain, from which place yarns were sent over to Ireland, and it was soon proved that the hand-spun yarns could not compete with the yarns produced by the wet process.

In 1828 a cotton mill in Belfast belonging to Messrs. Mulholland was burned to the ground, an occurrence which was naturally regarded as a catastrophe, but it led to important developments. The firm decided, in view of the severe competition from the English and Scotch cotton spinners, to build a new flax wet spinning mill, with steam-driven machinery, and within two years the new factory, with about 1,000 spindles, started work in Henry Street. The Mulhollands subsequently erected 8,000 spindles in a mill in York Street, the building of which mill still contains the offices of the present celebrated "York Street Flax Spinning Company, Limited."* In the same year (1830) Messrs. Murland erected a flax spinning mill in Castlewellan.

In connection with the enterprise of Messrs. Mulholland it was stated that many cautious minds considered the flaxen yarn project as a very hazardous undertaking, but the sturdy persever-

*See Note 110.

ance and mercantile energy which distinguished the house of Mulholland while they were engaged in the cotton trade did not wane when they set to work in the other line, and not only did flax spinning by mechanical power succeed beyond the most sanguine expectations of the firm, but the yarn produced was so much cheaper and so superior to the finger spun article that it gave a new impulse to the manufacture of linen. Demand increased enormously, and, although the prosperity of the York Street Mill caused many other men of enterprise to follow in the same course, it was difficult to keep pace with the wants of manufacturers. Belfast spun yarns were much sought after, as well by local makers of linen as by the trade at a distance; orders poured in from the Scotch houses, and large quantities were sent to English firms. When the York Street Mill commenced flax spinning, the total exports of yarn from Ulster did not exceed one million pounds in value. In 1865 nearly twenty-eight millions of pounds worth was exported from Belfast alone. Mr. Andrew Mulholland lived to see Belfast become the great centre of the linen trade and the chief seat of flax-spinning.

With the introduction of the factory system, while the linen trade expanded that of cotton declined, and it is curious that this time witnessed the abolition of the Linen Board, which had been founded 116 years before, to foster the linen industry. In 1826 the annual Government grant to that Board had been reduced from £20,000 to half that sum; in 1828 no grant at all was made, and in the same year the Board was dissolved. It has been questioned as to what extent that body was successful in its efforts to develop the manufacture of linen by means of grants or bounties, but it is certainly true that after its dissolution the trade expanded to a degree that had never been dreamt of, and became centred in the north of Ireland. Undoubtedly, conditions were changing, consequent upon the industrial revolution, and a stimulus was given to individual effort; private enterprise and energy, with freedom from artificial restraints, after all, being the greatest factor in commercial progress.

The next great step forward was the application of the power loom to the weaving of linen. This improvement was retarded by many obstacles not met with in the weaving of cotton and woollen

fabrics, and thus we find that the introduction of power-loom factory weaving of linen did not take place for many years after the system had been fully applied to other trades. Some doubt appears to exist as to the exact time when the power-loom for linen was first introduced into Ireland. It was probably shortly before 1850, for we are told that* in that year, whilst Scotland had gone into weaving by power and had some 2,529 looms running, and England had 1,131, there were only fifty eight in Ireland. The great cheapness of labour in Ireland had deterred capitalists from embarking in factories for weaving by power; but the famine, followed as it was by a large stream of emigration, produced such a revolution in the condition of the working classes that the cost of production to manufacturers was enhanced, as far as wages were concerned, some twenty to thirty per cent. at this period.

The power-loom, when first applied to the production of flaxen goods, was only capable of working the coarsest and heaviest descriptions of cloth, as, owing to the want of that elasticity in flax yarns which cotton possessed, it was some time before the difficulties that stood in the way of substituting power for hand labour could be overcome. In 1852 a proposition was made that some ten or twelve firms should join in establishing in Belfast a factory of 120 looms, to cost £3,000 or £4,000, the concern to be let to some good manufacturer at a fair rent, or wrought for the owners, and provision to be made that within three or five years the establishment should be sold and the company dissolved. A correspondence ensued, from which it transpired that the difficulty lay in there not having, up to that time, come under the notice of the trade a thoroughly good and efficient description of loom. One writer said:—"It is true there are power-looms at work, here and elsewhere, capable of weaving certain kinds of linen, but what is required is a power-loom that will weave ordinary qualities of linen yarn into ordinary descriptions of linen cloth." So far as he was aware, no power-loom had then been erected that could accomplish this. A suggestion was then made that a prize of £1,000 be offered for the best power-loom that should first be produced in Belfast with warping and dressing apparatus complete.

The attention thus drawn to the subject led to the holding of

*Irish Linen Trade Hand Book, 1876; pp. 90 and 91.

a large meeting of the trade at the offices of the Royal Flax Society,* a body which had been formed in 1842 to foster the cultivation of flax, and the exertions of which resulted in an increased growth of flax in Ireland. A committee was appointed to collect information regarding the looms then in use, and to take further steps in the matter. By 1853 the number of power-looms had increased from fifty-eight to 218, and it was in contemplation to set up 1,105 additional looms in the following year. The number of factories engaged in linen manufacture was eighty-eight, and the number of spindles 580,684.† These particulars relate to all Ireland, but the statistics for the district of Belfast were practically identical with those for the whole of the country. It is interesting to note that by this time the cotton trade was not by any means dead; indeed, it was stated‡ that that trade had been carried on in Belfast with increasing activity, there being in the town and neighbourhood 111,264 cotton spindles, an increase on the previous year of about 15,000.

The Civil War in America, which commenced in 1861, resulted in a great falling-off in the supplies of raw cotton from the Southern States and an increased demand for linen goods. The linen trade in all its branches naturally experienced a boom, and formed a great contrast to the cotton trade, which entered upon a period of disaster. Widespread distress arose, especially in Lancashire, among the cotton operatives thrown out of employment, and the mill-owners and others sustained heavy losses. From that period to the present day, with occasional cycles of depression, the linen industry has continued to expand, and cotton manufacture in Ireland has never regained its former importance or extent. At the close of the year 1875 Messrs. Whitworth Brothers' large cotton mill on the Antrim Road, which had only been at work for a few weeks, and which had been formerly the property of Messrs. Lepper, was destroyed by fire, and was not rebuilt. In 1883 there was but one mill in Belfast spinning cotton yarns, and there was no power-loom weaving factory engaged in the production of cotton goods. Seven years afterwards it was recorded§ that the only cotton spinning mill then running in the town was that of

*The society was dissolved in 1859.

†Belfast Directory, 1854.

‡Idem.

§Belfast Directory, 1900, p. 64.

Mr. William Weir, J.P. (Springfield Spinning Company), the yarns produced being about the finest that could be procured from any place. This mill is still in existence.

Although the manufacture of cotton has thus dwindled in the city, it is remarkable that a great business has sprung up in the district in the bleaching, printing, dyeing and finishing of cotton piece goods, English and Scotch merchants finding that they can profitably send such goods to Belfast for treatment. The explanation of this lies in the fact that the finish put on by those accustomed to linen is greatly superior to the ordinary English work of the kind. This business is no new one, for it was pointed out† in 1851 that many of the Manchester spinners were sending cloths to be printed in Belfast which formerly were printed only in Glasgow, Paisley and Manchester, and that it was a fact that the printed calicoes of Belfast were purchased with avidity in Manchester and re-sold to Belfast shop-keepers as Manchester goods, at, of course, a large advance on the price at which they could be produced at home.

The work of cotton printing and finishing has naturally developed important subsidiary industries, such as the manufacture of blouses, pinafores, coloured shirts, and other cotton articles of apparel.

The textile and shipbuilding industries became the most important and extensive of the commercial activities of Belfast, and gave employment to a greater number of the inhabitants than any other business, the one mostly employing female and the other male labour. So far as labour is concerned, they were closely related, inasmuch as innumerable families sent their men to work in the shipbuilding yards and their women to the linen mills and factories.

The early origin of shipbuilding has already been dealt with, and it grew to large proportions under the fostering care of the Harbour Commissioners. Its modern phase may be said to have commenced in the year 1853, when the Harbour Commissioners formed a shipyard on the Queen's Island for Messrs. Robert Hickson & Co., with the object of encouraging iron shipbuilding on a more extensive scale than previously. At that time the Commissioners stated "that the business has been commenced in a spirit that augurs well for its future success and importance, the vessels con-

† "Northern Whig," 15th Feb., 1851.

tracted for being of a very large tonnage, and the proprietor already finding it necessary to ask for additional space. It is also proper to observe that the other yards for timber-built ships are extending their business and laying down vessels of a much larger burthen than formerly." The first vessel built by Mr. Hickson was a sailing ship of only about 220 feet long, with a tonnage of 1,239, and that gentleman would doubtless have been incredulous had he been told of the dimensions of the vessels that were to be built on practically the same spot before the expiration of another half century.

In 1858 the shipbuilding works of Messrs. Hickson & Co., on the Queen's Island, were acquired by Mr., afterwards Sir, Edward J. Harland, who had been Messrs. Hickson's manager, and from that time progress and development were rapid. In three years Mr. G. W. Wolff became a partner, and the firm has since been known as that of Harland & Wolff. Mr. W. H. Wilson and Mr. W. J. Pirrie (now Lord Pirrie), pupils of the original firm, became partners in 1874. When Robert Hickson & Co. commenced in 1853 their shipbuilding yard contained a little over one acre, and when Sir Edward Harland started on his own account in 1858 the yard covered three and a half acres; by the end of the century the shipbuilding yards and engineering works of Harland & Wolff, Limited, contained seventy-six acres, all leased from the Harbour Commissioners. In 1920—to go beyond the time limits of this chapter—the works of that firm embraced a little over 218 acres, and the number of men employed reached the figure of 22,000, with a weekly wages sheet of nearly £100,000. This firm has constructed vessels for most of the principal steamship lines, the White Star liners "Oceanic," "Celtic," "Adriatic," "Olympic," and "Britannic" being among the most famous. The other companies for which they have provided many of the finest vessels afloat include the Bibby Line, Union-Castle Line, Royal Steam Packet Company, Pacific Steam Navigation Company, Leyland Line, Atlantic Transport Line, Elder Dempster Company, Glen Line, Holland-America Line, and the creations of their genius are to be found traversing every ocean route.

Harland & Wolff Ltd., have initiated many of the most important developments in the history of iron and steel shipbuilding and marine engineering. They gave an immense impetus

to ocean travelling in the "Seventies" of the nineteenth century by the introduction of midship passenger accommodation in the first "Oceanic," the pioneer vessel of the White Star Line in the Atlantic trade, and they have since been identified in the gradual increase in the size of steamers, and with the many improvements in design and type that have maintained the supremacy of this great British industry. They were amongst the earliest advocates of the advantages of twin screws, and contributed very largely to the perfection of the reciprocating engine, making a speciality of quadruple expansion and the "balanced" principle. The latest arrangement of triple screws—the combination of reciprocating engines and low-pressure turbine—first adopted by them in the White Star Canadian liner "Laurentic," proved so successful that it was adopted in the "Olympic," "Britannic," and many more vessels. Developments in turbines and internal combustion engines must also be placed to their credit, as well as numerous improvements in steering gear and other machinery, including important innovations which, by contributing largely to the successful working of steamers, have practically revolutionized ocean travel. Apart from mercantile work, they have executed highly important Admiralty contracts.

Their establishment at Queen's Island, Belfast, is equipped with the most approved mechanical appliances to facilitate the execution of the best work and the manipulation of the heavy weights that have to be dealt with both in connection with the ship work and machinery. In addition to the equipment of the workshops with the latest and most powerful tools, there are immense electric gantries erected over the building berths, furnished with every contrivance for handling material and plant. Their electric generating station is probably the largest private station in the kingdom, and their system also includes pneumatic and hydraulic oil fuel, and the best type of machinery for rapid and economical production; particular mention must be made of the 200-ton electric floating crane, the largest appliance of its kind in existence, specially designed to meet the requirements of their work. Not the least interesting portion of their establishment is the perfectly equipped laboratory for testing materials and for scientific research. The normal capacity of this firm's works at Belfast may be taken as 200,000 tons and 200,000 I.H.P., their yearly output being the

largest in the world. The Right Honourable Lord Pirrie, P.C., K.P., is now the head of Harland & Wolff, and it is to his genius that the concern owes its pre-eminence amongst the industrial establishments of the world. His has been the directing hand during the greater portion of the firm's history, and he has not only enormously enlarged the works at Belfast, but has laid down branch establishments at London, Glasgow, Greenock, Liverpool, and Southampton.

Ten years after Sir Edward Harland took over Messrs. Hickson & Co.'s shipbuilding concern, Mr. John H. MacIlwaine and Mr. Richard Lewis came from Dublin, and, under the style of "MacIlwaine & Lewis,"* started engineering works at the Abercorn Basin on a small extent of one acre of land. At first they confined their operations to repairs and general engineering, but in 1876 they patented a boiler, and constructed for the Lagan Canal Company a steam screw tug-boat, named the "Elizabeth Jane," the first steam tug-boat to be built in Belfast. She had a length of eighty-five feet, a beam of twenty feet, with a depth of hold of nine and a half feet, and she is still in commission. This firm also made several barges for the Lagan Canal, and when their Abercorn works were extended in 1880 the first vessel launched from the extension was a barge for Messrs. Barbour of Hilden. At that date wood was the material of which barges were constructed, but MacIlwaine & Lewis substituted iron, and the iron barges turned out by them proved eminently satisfactory. They later built their first paddle steamer, the "Monkstown," to the order of the Cork, Blackrock and Passage Railway.

About four or five years afterwards the partnership between Mr. MacIlwaine and Mr. Lewis was dissolved, and Mr. MacColl joined with Mr. MacIlwaine. The new company during their career built in all fifty-eight vessels of various sizes, comprising barges, sailing vessels, and paddle steamers, of which the "Mount Hebron," a ship of 5,541 tons total displacement, was the largest. Among those who patronized the firm were William Grainger, the Antrim Iron Ore Company, Ltd., the Wigan Coal and Iron Company, Messrs. Alexander King, and Messrs. John Kelly, all of Belfast, as well as a number of English ship-owners. In the way of repairs, one of the most interesting feats accomplished by the firm was the

*See Note 111.



COUNCILLOR W. F. COATES, D.L.,
Lord Mayor of Belfast.



ALDERMAN JOSEPH DAVISON, J.P.,
High Sheriff of Belfast.



BELFAST CITY ARMS.



SIR ROBERT MEYER, KNT.
Towa Clerk of Belfast.



JOHN M'CORMICK,
Towa Solicitor of Belfast.

renovating and lengthening of the s. s. "Alene," which was cut in two, the two parts separated, and about twenty feet of completely new material filled in to join the two portions, a new installation of triple expansion engines and high pressure boiler being then fitted.

The firm of MacIlwaine and MacColl went out of existence in 1893, when they sold their business to Messrs. Workman, Clark & Co.,* who, fourteen years before that time, had begun shipbuilding operations on four acres of ground on the estate of the Harbour Commissioners. With a staff of about 400 men they turned out four vessels of about 4,000 tons as the result of the first year's work. This area was soon found to be insufficient, and the firm has extended from time to time. Now they have shipyards on both sides of the river, together with marine engineering works which are replete with every convenience for rapid output of work, the area of ground in 1900 measuring about fifty acres; now it is 111 acres. Their annual output in a normal year will amount to nearly 90,000 tons. Practically all the machinery is driven by electricity, and with the development of pneumatic plant, large power stations have been introduced, so that an adequate supply of air pressure is available for the various necessary operations. In these yards many fine vessels have been built for the Allan Line, the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Co., the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company, the Orient Steam Navigation Company, the Cunard Steam Ship Company, the Ulster Steamship Company, the Lord Line, Alfred Holt & Company (Blue Funnel Line), Elders & Fyffes, Ltd., the City Line, the Commonwealth & Dominion Line, Shaw Savill & Albion Company, the Ellerman Lines, Ltd., British India Steam Navigation Company, and many other well-known lines, the vessels including the R.M.S. "Victorian," "Araguaya," "Otranto," "Orvieto," "Nestor," and "Ulysses." This firm can always be relied on to stand very high in the annual list of output in the United Kingdom, the vessels built ranging up to 15,000 tons, and they have succeeded in being at the head of that list on more than one occasion. It is no exaggeration to say that Workman, Clark & Co. rank as one of the most progressive shipbuilding undertakings in this or any other country.

*See Note 112.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1801—1900.

Other Industries in the Nineteenth Century.

In addition to the enormous textile and shipbuilding trades there have sprung up in and around Belfast many other industries, chief among which are those of engineering, ropemaking, distilling, brewing, aerated waters, tobacco and flour milling. To such an extent have they grown that the city now claims to have within its boundaries some of the largest industrial establishments of their kind, not only in Ireland or Great Britain, but in the world, such as the ropeworks of the Belfast Ropeworks Company, Limited, and the tobacco factory of Messrs. Gallaher, Limited, as well as the factory of the York Street Flax Spinning Company, Limited, whose business comprises flax-spinning, linen manufacturing and bleaching.

With the development of the use of machinery in cotton and linen manufacture, the trade of millwright and machine maker began to assume importance, and in due time a large engineering industry arose in the town, in addition to the business of iron and brass founding. Three of the early firms soon began to make steam engines, that of Victor Coates & Sons at the Lagan Foundry, that of John Thompson in Great George's Street, and that of McAdam of Soho Foundry in Townsend Street. Messrs. Coates became well known for both engines and boilers, many of their appliances remaining in use for many years. McAdam constructed water wheels and engines, and supplied several large pumping engines for irrigation purposes in Egypt. He also became noted for turbines and pumps of the centrifugal type, and he made machines invented by James Thomson, a brother of Lord Kelvin.

The Lagan Foundry had made a start near the end of the previous century (about 1798) and was known in the first quarter of the nineteenth century as Victor Coates, Sons & Young. A few years later (about 1811) the Belfast Foundry (Boyd, Rider & Co.)

in Donegall Street commenced its career, and it maintained a good business until towards the close of the nineteenth century. About 1821, Robert Holden entered into partnership with Samuel Pearce, and established the Phoenix Foundry in Great George's Street, the premises being later occupied by a flour mill. This foundry was one of the principal concerns in the city for a long period, and one of the men trained there—Traver Forbes, originated the Ulster Foundry in Townsend Street, where it continued to work until about thirty years ago. McAdam's Soho Foundry dated from some time in the "twenties" or early in the "thirties." There were other early foundries, both brass and iron, situated in Hercules Street, North Street, Pottinger's Entry, and Ann Street, but they did not become of much importance. In 1838, there were in the town nine iron foundries employing about five hundred persons, and eight brass foundries in which thirty-two men were engaged.

Of the later foundries, that of Coombe's has made for itself a high reputation. It began in 1845, and owes its fame chiefly to the manufacture of machinery connected with flax-spinning, though it is also notable as having originated the "rope drive" in mills and other works, and having been the first to make the grooved pulleys used for that purpose. George Horner also laid down a foundry about the middle of the century, his output consisting principally of flax hackling, dressing and spinning machinery. Another well-known firm, John Rowan & Son of York Street, dated from the same period and lasted until about 1890, their foundry afterwards passing into the hands of the Grant family. The last of the Rowans in the trade was the inventor of the Rowan's Patent piston, which Mr. John Hind now manufactures under the Rowan name. After the Rowans died out of the management of the York Street Foundry, it was for some time carried on as a limited company under the supervision of Mr. A. B. Wilson, who was a brother of Mr. Walter Wilson of Messrs. Harland & Wolff, and who later designed engines for Messrs. Coombe.

By the end of the century an extensive business was carried on in the construction of flax-spinning machinery in all its branches, steam engines, boilers, mechanics' tools, and mechanical appliances generally, Messrs. Coombe, Barbour (branch of Messrs. Fairbairn Lawson, Combe, Barbour, Limited); Musgrave, Limited; Davidson

& Co., (Sirocco Works) ; Mackie Bros., and Gregg, Sons & Phenix, being among the largest concerns in the engineering industry.

The manufacture of rope was an inevitable outcome of ship-building in the early years, and we have already noted the establishment of a "ropewalk" by John McCracken, who also devoted his attention to the making of canvas. The business came to be carried on in the name of Francis McCracken & Co., and the following advertisement,* issued in 1842, gives an idea of the extent of the business then carried on by this firm.

"VALUABLE CONCERN TO BE LET OR SOLD,

Original Belfast Cordage and Canvas Manufactory. Francis McCracken, of the firm of Francis McCracken & Co. wishing to retire from business, will let or sell his interest in the concern, on liberal terms.

The ROPE WALK is very extensive ; the principal entrance is from Shankill running across to the Shankill River, over which there is a bridge, terminating at the Falls Road. There are two slated Walks ; the Spinning Walk on the left has two Rope-yarn Wheels of twelve whirls each, which can spin above a ton of hemp per day ; on the right is the Laying Walk, and a road in the centre. There is an iron railway for the patent machinery to travel on, which is wrought with ease by two horses, and is capable of forming from rattlin to the largest sized rope. There is Bleach ground on the bank of the river, with boiling house, &c. The Hemp store will contain above 100 tons of Hemp, and there is every convenience on the premises for carrying on an extensive business. The Offices, Weaving Factory, Sail-loft and Stores, are in James Street, occupying 180 feet in front, with a good yard in the rear. In the Weaving Factory there are 41 canvas Looms, on the most approved principle, and in good working order.

For further particulars, apply to the Proprietor, No. 9 James Street, or 80 Donegall Street. In the meantime the business will be carried on as usual."

Francis McCracken was eighty years old when he issued this notice, and no doubt felt that it was time for him to retire from active business. As a matter of fact, he died in December of the same year.

As shipbuilding expanded, there was obviously an increasing demand for rope, with the result that the number of "rope-walks"

*" Northern Whig " 18th January, 1842

soon increased to half-a-dozen, most of which were situated in Ballymacarrett. By 1860 the number had further increased to about twelve. Then the general adoption of steam power effected a radical change in the industries of the country and therefore affected ropemaking in Belfast, where one or two of the ropemakers started the manufacture of rope by power-driven machinery. An important change was made in the character of the fibre employed. Up to the time of the Crimean War, practically all ships' ropes had been supplied in what is known as "hemp" quality, made from hemp imported from Russia, but, with that country's supplies cut off, manufacturers turned to other sources and began to import Manila hemp from the Philippine Islands. This fibre when bathed with oil resists the action of salt water better than any other known substance, and has since come to be recognized as the most suitable fibre for rope-making for shipping purposes.

The celebrated "Belfast Ropework Company" was formed in 1873, when it acquired in Ballymacarrett on the banks of the Connswater river a small ropewalk known as "Davidson's Walk," and commenced operations on a comparatively modest scale, with Mr. Samuel Wilson as the principal partner in the concern. In three years this small business, which showed no signs of its coming renown, was incorporated as a limited liability company with Mr. G. W. Wolff, of the shipbuilding firm of Harland & Wolff, as chairman and Mr. W. H. Smiles as managing director, Mr. Abram Combe, Mr. R. W. Murray, J.P., and Mr. J. J. Shillington being also directors. The outstanding personality in the history of the Company was undoubtedly Mr. Smiles, who was a son of Dr. Samuel Smiles of "Self Help" fame, and whose great business capacity and organizing talents materially assisted in building up the present world-wide connection of the Company. The Company now employ over 3,500 operatives, with an office staff of over 150, and their customers, spread over every part of the globe, number considerably over 100,000. The works cover over forty acres, and in them are manufactured not only rope, but twine, window blind cord, fishing lines, trawl nets and Manila binder twine, the sales of these articles amounting to about 16,000 tons a year and representing a value of £2,000,000.

The distilling of whiskey, this word being a modern corruption of the old Irish name of *uisce beatha* or *usquebaugh* (water of life),

is an ancient practice in Ireland, where it flourished centuries ago, and where distillers enjoyed prosperity even at times when other industries were reduced to sore straits. The home demand for this beverage was generally quite capable of keeping pace with the supply, and its manufacture was apparently not discouraged by the Government on account of its being a source of revenue through taxation. In the old days it was largely a household occupation, much spirit being distilled for private consumption, although there were a great many small distillers throughout the country producing the drink for sale. During the eighteenth century there were distillers in Belfast who manufactured whiskey in a crude way, sold it in small quantities on their own premises, and sometimes carried kegs of it on horses' backs to fairs in the neighbourhood, where it afforded refreshment to the crowds, and, needless to say, was often the cause of both hilarity and strife.

It was not until after the middle of the nineteenth century that the business of distilling whiskey became really established on an extensive commercial basis. In his history of the town, Benn* states that in 1803 there were two distilleries there, as well as five breweries. One of these distilleries ceased to exist in 1841, but the other, known as John Mackenzie's "Belfast distillery," and situated in Mill Street, opposite Barrack Street, lasted for some few years longer. The part of the street in which the establishment was placed is now called Divis Street, and Messrs. Wordie & Co's stables and stores occupy part of the site of the distillery, which, with stores, yard and residence, covered one acre and three quarters. The whiskey made was "Patent Still," the grain used consisting of oats, barley and rye, and the spirit was in considerable repute.† Mackenzie was later joined by a man called Shaw, and the business was then carried on under the name of Mackenzie, Shaw & Co., the firm working not only a distillery, but a brewery and a corn mill as well. On account of over production in the whiskey trade, the firm went out of existence about the year 1858.

In addition to Mackenzie, Shaw & Co., there were in 1852 half a dozen persons or firms carrying on business in Belfast as distillers, or "rectifying distillers" as they were then described, their names being Joseph Bain, James Keegan, Peter Keegan, James and John

*Benn's "History of Belfast," 1880 ; p. 39.

† "History of the Maritime Ports of Ireland," by A. Marmion, 1860 ; p. 359

McConnell, Robert Thompson, and Guy S. Wilson. Ulster now boasts of several flourishing establishments, Dunvilles in Belfast being the oldest. It dates from about 1808, when the business was founded by John Dunville, who had been apprenticed to a William Napier, wine and spirit merchant, in Bank Street, Belfast. In 1808, Dunville became a partner of his employer, and the firm, under the name of Napier & Dunville, continued in Bank Street for seventeen years. Prior to about 1860, Dunvilles had been one of the largest tea merchants in Ireland, but they gave up that business as they required the warehouse space for whiskey, so great had been the expansion of that trade. Another concern, the United Distilleries, Limited, of Belfast, own two of the largest "patent" distilleries in the United Kingdom, both of which are situated in the city, and one of similar size and character, together with a "pot" still distillery, in Londonderry. These people are also engaged in the manufacture of yeast, and it is worthy of special note that during the progress of the late European War they rendered great national service by producing strong spirit for munitions of war and other purposes, as well as yeast. The yeast supplied the needs of the market for this commodity and made up for the shortage of the proportion of this necessity of life which used to come from the Continent before the war, and of which the Government forbade the importation during the years of the conflict. Messrs. J. & J. McConnell, Limited, are distillers of "pot still" whiskey and wholesale whiskey merchants in Belfast.

Apart from the firms actually engaged in distilling, there are in the city a number of whiskey merchants and blenders. In this category are Mitchell & Co. (of Belfast), Limited; Kirker Greer & Co., Limited; H. J. Neill, Limited; Keegan, Graham & Co.; Peter Keegan & Co., Limited; Hugh White & Co., Limited; Boyd & Co.; Frederick Hoey & Co., Limited; John McKibben & Son, Limited; William Cowan, Limited; Doran & Co.; and the Irish Whiskey Co., Limited. Trade is also carried on by Brown, Corbett & Co., Limited; Young, King & Co., Limited; Hollywood & Donnelly, Limited; and the Old Bushmills Distillery Co., Limited; who are all in the wholesale business, and, in addition, own distilleries in the counties of Down or Antrim. Omission cannot be made of William Bell & Co., who carry on a whiskey

broking business, nor of the Distillers Finance Corporation, Limited, which is purely a Belfast undertaking, owning shares in some of the concerns already named.

While Belfast whiskey is appreciated far and wide, it is remarkable that in the realm of non-alcoholic beverages, or what in America are known as "soft" drinks, the mineral or aerated waters of local manufacture have become popular, not only throughout the United Kingdom, but over the whole of the British Empire and foreign countries in every continent. The term commonly used, "aerated waters," applies to sweetened and flavoured water artificially charged with more carbon dioxide gas than it would dissolve under atmospheric pressure. This process had its inception in Europe early in the eighteenth century, and later the practice extended to this country, it being found that the water from the springs in the Cromac district of Belfast were exceptionally pure, free from alkaline matter, and capable of absorbing carbon dioxide to a high degree. Messrs. Grattan & Co., who started in 1825 as chemists in the town, were probably the first to manufacture aerated waters for local consumption. They commenced this business about the same year, and from a very small beginning the industry grew rapidly to its present proportions. Between 1850 and 1870 the firms of William Corry & Co., Limited, Wheeler & Co., Limited, and Cantrell & Cochrane, Limited, came into existence and instituted an active exploitation of aerated drinks made with the waters of the Cromac springs. Wide-spread advertising and strenuous canvass by representatives, sent first throughout the British Isles and then to the uttermost parts of the earth, resulted in the firms establishing for their mineral waters a reputation which has been maintained ever since, owing to the excellence of the drink. The statistical records of the harbour give some idea of the extent to which this business has developed. In 1851 the exports of aerated waters from the port were valued at £364, no quantity being given; and in 1913 the weight of those exports had reached 12,594 tons. Other firms have arisen, there being now over twenty in the business here, and, although the capital and labour employed in this industry are small compared with the greater textile, shipbuilding and engineering trades, it is some tribute to the enterprise of the

city that it is possible to obtain a bottle of "dry ginger" ale of Belfast manufacture in the principal cities of the world, and even in the most out-of-the-way places.

To turn from the subject of drinking to that of smoking may not be regarded as a very difficult operation. Although experiments have long been made to cultivate the tobacco plant in Ireland, the matter is not yet on a commercial basis, and the Irish patriot has still some difficulty in procuring a cigarette made of home-grown tobacco. It is satisfactory, however, to find that, although the leaf has to be imported from abroad, Belfast does not fail to contribute largely to the enormous world-demand for tobacco. The manufacture of this commodity in the town was small at the end of the previous century. Up to about 1850 only "roll" tobacco was made in Ireland, and at that time there were about fourteen small firms engaged at it in Belfast. Now the industry is in the hands of two large companies, Messrs. Gallaher, Limited, and Messrs. Murray, Sons & Co., Ltd., who both produce all descriptions of the highest quality of tobacco mixtures and cigarettes, as well as snuff, which evidently is still considerably used. The concern of Messrs. Gallaher was established by Mr. Thomas Gallaher. He started to make tobacco in Londonderry in a small way in 1857, but ten years later transferred his business to Belfast, and in 1896 opened his present huge factory. Persons with a taste for statistics will doubtless be interested to know that fourteen acres is the area of the floor space of the factory, and that if the bricks used in its construction were placed end to end, they would extend a distance of about 2,700 miles. Messrs. Murray were established in 1810, the business being converted into a limited company seventy-four years afterwards, since when its output has steadily advanced year by year.

It is evident that the various industries* of the city and neighbourhood are closely interwoven, the prosperity of one inevitably affecting every other. We have seen how the growth of the linen trade resulted in a demand for machinery, and in the case of shipbuilding a supply of steel and iron was necessary, coal again being wanted for nearly all manufactures.

Naturally, as the staple industries developed in the city, there sprang up a multiplicity of minor industries, which now afford

*See Note 113.

employment to a considerable number of operatives of both sexes. These include flour milling ; the making of jams and confectionery, in connection with which hundreds of tons of sugar and large quantities of home-grown fruits are used ; the manufacture of bread, biscuits, starch, corn-flour, soap and candles, stained glass and kindred art appliances, and bottles. The printing industry, established in the town in the seventeenth century, occupies a prominent and progressive position. Paper bag making is also extensively practised. Fire-resisting felts, decorative paints of special character, and asphalts of various descriptions are produced on a large scale ; and Belfast building contractors, in open competition have secured the execution of important works, as well in Great Britain as throughout Ireland. Fancy box-making is carried on to a large extent in association with the lighter end of the linen industry, enormous ranges and numbers of such boxes being required for the almost endless variety of "made up" goods. House furnishing manufactures of every description occupy much attention. General trades operating on a large scale embrace woollen specialists, seed merchants, tile, slate and cement contractors and purveyors of chemicals. Tea merchants hold an influential clientele over a wide area, it being notorious that the public taste in Belfast has long demanded a high standard of quality, and it is interesting to note that the first directly imported cargo of tea ever brought into Ireland was to the order of Belfast merchants in the year 1844.

It is now necessary to see how the banking facilities in the town kept pace with the commercial needs of the time. The early ventures in the nature of banking, of which mention has already been made, had all died out by the beginning of the eighteenth century, except the Belfast Discount Company, but it closed about 1804, and there was not again a bank of any sort in the town until 1808, in which year was established the bank of Gordon & Co., or "The Belfast Bank" as it was called. The original partners, David Gordon, Narcissus Batt, John Holmes Houston and Hugh Crawford, were responsible and enterprising citizens, and their concern soon became very popular. Prior to this, the currency in the north of Ireland consisted largely of guineas, but the Belfast Bank issued notes copiously, and it is said that gold disappeared from circulation in the district. It also appears that in the old days the

rate of discount on a Bill of Exchange was no less than nine per cent, but that Gordon & Co. discounted at six per cent. The firm continued unchanged in name until 1820, when Hugh Crawford dropped out, and in the following year, Robert, the eldest son of Narcissus Batt, was taken into partnership, when the title of the firm was altered to Gordon, Batt & Houston. Four years later David Gordon retired and the style became Batt, Houston & Batt.

In 1809, the year after the founding of Gordon's, or the Belfast Bank, another similar house known as Tennent & Co.'s Bank, or "The Commercial Bank," was founded by William Tennent, Robert Caldwell, Robert Bradshaw, John Cunningham and John Thompson—two of them, Bradshaw and Thompson, having been engaged in the "Belfast Discount Company." Before long, changes took place in the concern, Cunningham dropping out and James Luke and John Thompson, junior, coming in as partners, and the firm became Tennent, Caldwell, Luke & Thompson. Within a few years (shortly before 1815) another bank, known as "Montgomery's Bank," or the "Northern Bank," was commenced in Donegall Place, close to Fountain Lane, by Hugh Montgomery, John Hamilton, James Orr and John Sloane.

For some time the banking arrangements in Ireland were exceedingly unsatisfactory. The issue of paper money was carried on to excess by the Bank of Ireland, whose example was followed by the private banks, resulting in the great depreciation of the value of such money and the enhanced value, to as much as ten per cent, of bullion and guineas. Many private banks failed, and, by arrangement with the Bank of Ireland, an Act of Parliament was passed in 1820 by which Joint Stock Companies, with an unlimited number of partners, were allowed to start and carry on business as bankers outside a radius of fifty Irish miles from Dublin. This Act, however, omitted to repeal various restrictions on the trade of banking that had been imposed by an older Act, and, in consequence, no new company was formed. The matter was taken up by a number of the merchants of Belfast, as the following extract from the "Northern Whig" of the 8th April, 1824, will show:—

"NEW BANK IN BELFAST.

A Petition has been forwarded to Parliament by a number of individuals who are about to establish a Bank in Belfast for the

discount of bills and issue of notes, the capital of which will not be less than £150,000 or £200,000 to be raised in shares of £1,000 each, to repeal the Irish Statute, 29 Geo. II, c. 16 which enacts that the names of all the persons who shall carry on the trade or business of Bankers in Ireland, should be mentioned in or subscribed to all notes or receipts issued by such Bankers, and that no Banker shall trade as a merchant in goods imported or exported. We have no doubt of the Legislature granting the prayer of the petition, as our extended and increasing commerce requires every facility to be given to the trading interest, consistent with the public safety."

An Act of Parliament (5 George IV. c. 73) was accordingly passed in that year repealing most of the objectionable restrictions. The partners of Montgomery's, or the Northern Bank, immediately took advantage of the new legislation and constituted themselves into the "Northern Banking Company," which commenced business in January, 1825, and was, as a matter of fact, the first joint-stock banking undertaking in actual operation in Ireland.

The example set by the Northern Bank was quickly followed by Batt & Co., (the Belfast Bank) and Tennent & Co., (Tennent's Bank) who joined together and formed the "Belfast Banking Company" which began operations on the 1st of August, 1827, in an office in the Old Exchange or Commercial Rooms. Just ten years later the Ulster Banking Company originated as an entirely new venture, and these three banking companies exist to-day as prosperous concerns, the Belfast Banking Company having in 1917 amalgamated with the great English London Joint City and Midland Bank, Limited, and the Ulster Banking Co. having in the same year joined with the London County, Westminster & Parr's Bank, Limited. In due time, branches of the Bank of Ireland and other Irish banks were opened in Belfast, but the three concerns already named are the only ones which originated in the town.

The system of Trustee "Saving Banks" was introduced into Ireland from Scotland early in the century, and the idea was almost immediately taken up in Belfast, where the "Belfast Savings Bank" was initiated in the year 1816 for the receipt and accumulation of the savings of the industrious classes. It is the oldest institution of its kind in the country, and continues its uninterrupted career of great utility.

During this century the Belfast Chamber of Commerce developed into one of the most important institutions in connection with the business of the city. It was originally formed in 1796, but some few years afterwards it got into a moribund condition. In the early part of the century it was revived and was incorporated in 1869.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1801—1900.

Literature, Science, and Art in the “ Northern Athens ” during the Nineteenth Century.

The achievements of Belfast in the domain of manufactures and commerce have been so great as to overshadow its activities in other departments of life; in fact, it has been insinuated that the inhabitants as a whole have a wonderful faith in the gospel of salvation by machinery, and a great delight in the glorification of the man of business as the real saviour of society. It is not necessary to enter upon any disquisition in connection with any such hypothesis, but it is a fact that in the eighteenth century the intellectual activities of the town, and not its commercialism, earned for it the name of the “ Athens of Ireland,” or the “ Northern Athens,” a term which, if not actually coined by John Lawless, the editor of “ The Irishman,” was much used by him, and must have originated in his time. If it could be said of but comparatively few of the natives of the town of that day that they enjoyed a more than local distinction, there was a high general standard of culture. We need only recall the names of Elizabeth Hamilton,* author of “ The Cottagers of Glenburnie; ” Dr. William Drennan, physician, scholar, poet and writer; Dr. Alexander Henry Haliday, physician and author; and Dr. Joseph Black,† chemist and philosopher. Dr. Drennan deserves to be gratefully remembered, especially by journalists and other writers, as he conferred a new name upon Ireland—that of the “ Emerald Isle.” This was in his poem on “ Erin,” written in 1795, in which he said :—

“ Arm of Erin prove strong, but be gentle as brave,
And, uplifted to strike, still be ready to save;
Nor one feeling of vengeance presume to defile
The cause of the men of the Emerald Isle.”

*See Note 114

†See Note 115

These personages were followed by a host of distinguished men, connected with the town by birth or residence, who obtained national renown in the nineteenth century. To catalogue their titles and recount their deeds in full would be a lengthy process, but conspicuous upon the scroll of those who have reflected some glory upon the town by their services to literature and science are the names of William Allingham, poet ; Herbert Dukinfield Darbishire, philologist ; Dr. William Hamilton Drummond, poet ; Dr. James Drummond, writer on botany ; Sir Samuel Ferguson, Irish poet and antiquarian ; Dr. Hugh Hutton, theological writer ; Rev. Thomas Dix Hincks, compiler of a Greek grammar and a Greek and English lexicon ; Robert Patterson, F.R.S., author of works on zoology ; Dr. James Seaton Reid, Church historian ; Robert Sullivan, educationalist ; John Templeton, naturalist ; Sir James Emerson Tennent, politician and author ; and William Thompson, author of the "Natural History of Ireland." Other names stand out in other departments, including Sir Joseph Napier and Lord O'Hagan, each of whom became Lord Chancellor of Ireland ; Lord Cairns, and Lord Russell of Killowen, both of whom attained to the Lord Chancellorship of England ; and Lord Kelvin, of scientific renown. All of these passed away in the nineteenth century.*

While some found a wider sphere for their talents outside of Belfast, many performed their life's work within the town, and exercised a great influence on the various scientific and other institutions which came to be established there, and of which some account must now be given.

The study of agriculture, along with that of botany and horticulture, had been in the minds of the founders of the Academical Institution, and John Templeton, one of the promoters, as far back as 1809, had advocated the provision of a Botanic Garden. This was the conception of what became the "Royal Botanic Garden," Belfast. The necessity for such a place became more and more felt, with the result that in 1827 a Botanic Society was formed, which took a small piece of ground close to the Malone turnpike, where a garden was laid and experiments carried on for a few years under the supervision of a practical gardener. Later, Francis Whitla, one of the committee of the Society, procured, on favour-

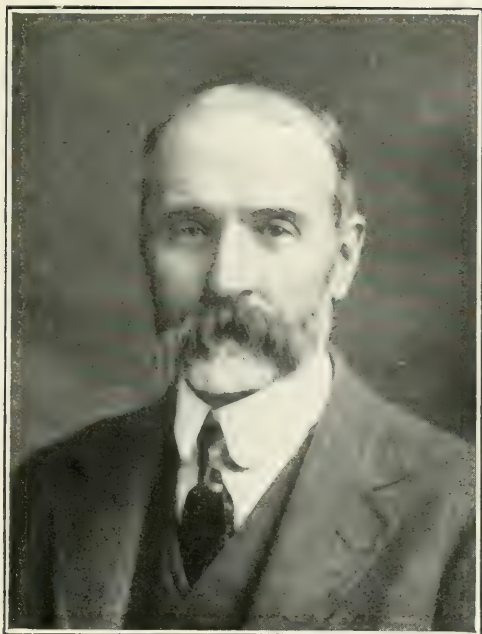
*See Notes 116 to 125

able terms from Lord Donegall, an old and derelict nursery ground of about fourteen acres in extent for conversion into a Botanic Garden.

The original scheme of the Academical Institution comprised many ideas that were considerably in advance of the scholastic ideals of the time. The establishment of a Museum, Art Gallery and Library was one of the objects contemplated, but financial and other considerations prevented its accomplishment. It was through the efforts of the Natural History Society that a museum was eventually founded, and the work of this Society entitles it to a high place in the list of those agencies that made for culture in the life of Belfast.

This body originated in a meeting held at the residence of Dr. Drummond on the 5th of June, 1821. It was formed for the study of zoology, botany, and mineralogy in all branches, and more especially for the investigation of the natural history and antiquities of Ireland. At first the membership was not large, and the meetings were held at the Academical Institution; but, as the number of members increased, the Society was obliged to remove to larger rooms in the Commercial Buildings. It was soon found desirable to erect a special building to accommodate the rapidly-growing Society, and to form a museum of natural history and antiquarian specimens. Funds were collected, and on the 5th of May, 1830, the foundation-stone of the present museum in College Square North was formally laid by the then Marquis of Donegall, the building being opened free of debt on the 1st of November, 1831, with the distinction of representing the first museum erected in Ireland by voluntary subscriptions.

The Society did not rest content with erecting the museum and providing rooms for their meetings, but endeavoured by every means in their power to cultivate local artistic taste and promote popular scientific instruction. They were most anxious to make such arrangements as would extend the knowledge of science and art, and especially to enable the working classes to avail themselves of the educational advantages of the museum. Within a space of ten years from the date of their formation the Society had impressed upon public opinion a realization of the value of the study of natural history, and of the necessity of making it a branch of school instruction.



H. M. POLLOCK, D.L., J.P.,
Chairman of the Belfast Harbour Commissioners.



COMMON SEAL OF
HARBOUR COMMISSIONERS.



WILLIAM MCALLA,
Chairman of the Belfast City and District
Water Commissioners.



COMMON SEAL OF THE
WATER COMMISSIONERS.

The Society, having thus permanently established a museum, then aspired to found an art gallery, but they were unable to attain their ambition, and the matter was taken up by the professional artists of the town, who, in 1836, formed "The Belfast Association of Artists."* An appeal was made "to a liberal and enlightened public for their co-operation in raising a fund by subscription for the purpose of erecting an appropriate building for an institution of Fine Art in the Northern metropolis." The Society held in the museum in the same year their first exhibition of works of art, 217 in number, and similar exhibitions were held for one or two years, but it was not found possible to raise sufficient money for the desired art gallery.

At this period the advisability of diffusing a knowledge of the Arts as applied to manufactures in the United Kingdom came to be recognized by the Government, and a select committee of the House of Commons was appointed to inquire into the best means of extending such a knowledge and of inculcating the principles of design among the people, especially the manufacturing population of the country. The committee were also charged to investigate the constitution, management and effects of institutions connected with the Arts. A report was duly issued, and in consequence a Normal School of Design was opened in Somerset House, London. In 1840 the Government decided to make monetary grants for the formation of Schools of Design in large towns. It was not until nine years had elapsed that Belfast obtained a grant of £500 per annum, subject to a local contribution, and a School of Design was opened in the north wing of the Academical Institution. The head master, Claude Lorraine Nursey, and the second master, David Wilkie Raimbach, were both appointed by the Government. Robert S. McAdam,† then president of the Natural History Society, announced that "the school was intended to afford instruction to the working classes in the elements of design as applicable to manufactures. In the ornamental department of the linen trade, in the embroidery of muslins and numerous other branches of employment that are more or less dependent for their success on decorative art, the School of Design has a wide field for its labours, and cannot fail, if rightly conducted, to give a powerful stimulus in improvement, increasing the sales of our manufactures at home,

*See Note 126

†See Note 127.

and opening new channels for their export to other countries." In April, 1850, the public inauguration of the school took place. A. Stannus, S. McCloy, Williamson, Crawford, and Lynn, who were among the students, became eminent Belfast artists.

By this time Belfast had attained to such a degree of eminence in science and art as to cause the British Association to hold its annual meeting there in 1852. The meeting was a successful one, and valuable contributions were given by the local scientists, including Dr. Andrews, vice-president of the Queen's College, who afterwards became president of the Association; Professor Wyville Thompson, afterwards Sir Wyville Thompson,* the distinguished naturalist and chief of the "Challenger" Expedition; Dr. McCosh and Dr. Dickie, authors of works on natural history and botany; Robert Patterson, F.R.S., the Belfast naturalist; Dr. Hodges, of the Chemico-Agricultural Society, founded in 1845; James Bryce, and James McAdam, geologists; Dr. Hincks, the Greek scholar; the Rev. A. Hume, antiquarian; John Grainger, afterwards the Rev. Canon Grainger, rector of Broughshane, who presented Belfast with an extensive collection of objects illustrative of mineralogy, geology, botany, antiquities, and general anthropology; and George Hyndman,† who became first president of the Belfast Naturalists' Field Club.

For some years after this meeting of the British Association very useful work was carried on in an unostentatious way by the School of Design, but it was superseded when a Government Science and Art Department was established. The new system embraced a science division, and, whereas the Government had formerly determined in what localities schools should be established, each locality was now called upon to decide for itself whether it would have a school or not. By satisfying the necessary conditions the Government left the management and control of the schools in the hands of local committees and ceased to appoint the masters or to pay their salaries. Belfast fell in line with these arrangements in 1860, when a committee of the Natural History and Philosophical Society, with the addition of some co-opted members, constituted themselves into the required local committee, and on the 15th of November of that year applied to the Committee of Lectures at Dublin Castle for a course of lectures to be delivered under Govern-

*See Note 128

†See Note 129.

ment auspices at Belfast. Several courses of lectures were delivered, and eventually Mr. Ralph Tate, F.G.S.,* was retained to conduct classes in Belfast and the neighbouring towns. He gave instruction in geology, vegetable physiology, animal physiology, zoology, and systematic botany, and his methods included practical demonstration in the field.

A taste for Art grew up, and in 1870 a provisional committee was formed to take steps to establish a Government School of Art, with the object of imparting instruction to the artisan classes of Belfast and neighbourhood in Art, elementary and advanced, in all its branches, freehand and figure drawing and designing, architectural and mechanical drawing, painting in oil and water colours, and modelling; and also to provide instruction in all such departments of Art to the middle and higher classes, both male and female. The constitution and rules of the school were drafted mainly by John Carlisle, M.A., head master of the Royal Academical Institution, who for five years acted as honorary secretary, and rendered valuable service. The north wing of the Institution, formerly occupied by the School of Design, was taken on lease for thirty-one years at an annual rent of £100, which was paid for the entire term by William Dunville from the Sorella Fund. Among the original promoters and supporters of the School of Art the name of Vere Foster, of copy-book fame, figures very prominently. In addition to his original donation of £20 and an annual subscription, he guaranteed the head master's salary for some years.

In 1874 the British Association came to Belfast for the second time, and on this occasion their visit was marked by the preparation by the Naturalists' Field Club of a special local guide, the first of its kind ever published, for the use of members of the Association. It was a most useful compilation, and gave the results of the club's labours, together with a great amount of valuable information concerning the town and neighbourhood. This club had been formed in 1863, being the premier Field Club in Ireland, and it accomplished an amount of solid work in the realms of botany, zoology, geology, and antiquities. The names of John Grainger, S. A. Stewart, W. McMillen, John Forrester, Robert Workman, W. Campbell, W. H. Patterson, John S. Holden, John Browne, Thomas Workman, Hugh Robinson, Samuel Symington, W. Thomp-

*See Note 130.

son, Robert Patterson, Gwyn Jeffreys, Dr. Dickey, and Mr. Waller figure conspicuously among the early members. The club took special interest in all that pertained to the development of the natural and economic products of Ireland, and its activities qualified it to become one of the Corresponding Societies connected with the British Association, and as a matter of fact it was the first in Ireland to be honoured in that way.

After this visit of the British Association a greater interest seems to have been taken in Art, no doubt owing to the influence of the School of Art. A few of the lady students of that school constituted "The School of Art Ladies' Sketching Club" for the purpose of studying landscape and figure-subjects from nature, and this was followed by a Sketching Club formed by the students of the evening classes. In 1879 "The Belfast Ramblers' Sketching Club" was inaugurated, and the enthusiasm was so great that in 1884 the Ramblers and the Sketching Club held a joint exhibition. In the following year one of the most complete collections of the works of Andrew Nichol, R.H.A.,* was exhibited in the club's room in Donegall Place. It contained 220 works of that able and prolific artist—procured, arranged and displayed by his brother, William Nichol. All this paved the way for the "Belfast Art Society," which was founded in 1888, the Sketching Club then becoming merged in it.

The establishment and subsequent progress of the Art Society emphasized the long-felt need for an art gallery. William Gray strongly advocated that a worthy art gallery and an educational technical museum should become essential features of the Public Library movement. He urged that such a town as Belfast should have its technical and economic museum in which our mineral and other natural products should be exhibited, their several uses in the Arts illustrated, and the processes by which they are rendered available fully explained. He also pointed out the disadvantage under which the students of the School of Art laboured in not having an art museum in which the best examples of artistic products should be exhibited.

The first direct step was taken by Mr. Gray in April, 1881, when he called a meeting of a few persons interested, including James Musgrave, F. D. Ward, R. Patterson, John Vinycomb,

*See Note 131.

Dr. Kerbusch, John Magee, Thomas Fitzpatrick, and H. F. Thomas, at which a resolution was passed that the time had come when, in the opinion of the meeting, the provisions of the Public Libraries Act should be adopted for Belfast, and that the gentlemen present should constitute a provisional committee, with power to add to their number, for the purpose of taking the necessary steps for carrying into effect the provisions of the Act. A memorial was submitted to the Town Council, and a deputation waited upon them, but they refused to accede to the request of the memorialists. Subsequently the Council decided to ascertain the opinion of the general body of ratepayers, and on a vote being taken it was found to be strongly in favour of adopting the Public Libraries Act, 1855, which had been enacted for the purpose of giving greater facilities for the establishment in Ireland of new public libraries and museums, or schools of science and art.

On the 1st of May, 1883, the Council resolved to erect a building in Royal Avenue for the purpose of a public library. Plans were submitted in response to an advertisement, and the design of Mr. Lynn was accepted. The contract for building was placed in the hands of Messrs. Martin, and the foundation-stone was laid by the Lord Lieutenant, Earl Spencer, K.G. The erection of the building occupied four years, and it was formally opened on the 13th October, 1888, by the Marquis of Londonderry, Lord Lieutenant.

During the course of the library negotiations a movement had been put on foot by the Linen Merchants' Association for the establishment of a weaving school, and the Chamber of Commerce had passed a resolution that, in their opinion, a technical school for Belfast was most desirable for the purpose of enabling the manufacturing industries of the north of Ireland to keep pace with the advance in skill and science that was being made in foreign countries. The visit to Belfast, in June, 1883, of the Royal Commission on Technical Education had encouraged the movement, and in response to an urgent appeal funds were collected and applied to the establishment of a weaving or technical school in a portion of Messrs. Richardson's premises in Hastings Street. The school was opened in February, 1884, and it exercised an important educational influence. Classes were added for instruction in plumbing, carpentry, and dressmaking.

This was the beginning of technical education, the advantages of which came to be recognized throughout the United Kingdom. Belfast had long been alive to the necessity for such education, and while the Hastings Street Weaving School was in full swing an attempt was made to establish a central Institution for the teaching in a combined form of art, science and technology, as applied to the trade and manufactures of the district, utilizing and combining for that purpose the School of Art, Schools of Science and Technology, and the Weaving School. The idea was, in effect, to form a technical school under the name of the "Victoria Institute," but this was not carried out.

With the passing of the Technical Instruction Act in 1889 and the Agriculture and Technical Instruction Act in 1900, a new atmosphere was created, and the matter of technical education was forced to the notice of the City Council. After careful consideration and negotiation, it was decided to establish a Technical Institute. Mr. Francis C. Forth, F.R.C.Sc.I., a highly qualified expert, was appointed principal of the proposed Institute, but, as he could not take up duty until February, 1901, the further consideration of the scheme and the completion of the plans were postponed until that date. The concluding stages of the matter bring us into the twentieth century, in the second year of which the building was commenced on a site adjoining that of the Academical Institution, the Lord Lieutenant, the Earl of Dudley, laying the foundation-stone. The Technical Institute was opened in 1907 by the Earl of Aberdeen, since when it has had an extraordinary development, and is now second to none of its kind in the United Kingdom. The cause of technical education unfortunately received a severe loss on the death, in February, 1919, of the brilliant principal of the Institute.

The results achieved by private and municipal effort in Belfast in connection with science and art, as well as higher secondary and technical education, form a strong contrast with the present position of elementary education. The course of the University has been traced, and the origin of the Belfast Academy, the Academical Institution, and the Wesleyan Methodist College has been described. To these were added during the century other schools,* including the Victoria College, which was founded in 1859 by Mrs.

*See Note 132.

Margaret Byers, LL.D., mother of the late Sir John W. Byers, M.D., and which has been a most successful seminary for the higher education of women; Campbell College at Belmont, which was opened in 1894 in accordance with the will of the late H. J. Campbell, who left about £200,000 to build and endow a high-class public school; and St. Malachy's College, which is the principal Roman Catholic secondary school in the city. It is worthy of note that the Methodist College was the pioneer of the joint secondary education of boys and girls.

The question of elementary education throughout Ireland, however, as can well be imagined, presented a great difficulty on account of the intense religious differences. The efforts of the English Government prior to 1800 in the direction of providing educational facilities for the Irish youth were far from successful, as witness the career of the notorious Charter Schools. At the beginning of the nineteenth century a Royal Commission reported that, in their opinion, Irish education should be organized into an undivided body, under one system, and that, while no system was possible without "an explicit avowal and understanding that no attempt shall be made to influence or disturb the peculiar religious tenets of any sect or denomination of Christians," there might still be a common literary, moral, and, to some extent, religious instruction, and that there should be a unity of interest and effort.†

The Kildare Peace Society, which was founded in 1811, immediately after this report was made, attempted to provide schools upon a compromise between the Roman Catholic and Protestant religions, and for a time succeeded in its well-meant efforts. As it was a private and irresponsible body it was not to be expected that it would ever become a national institution. It received monetary aid from the State until about 1833, when a national system of elementary schools was established, and grants of public money for the education of the poor were entrusted to the charge of the Lord Lieutenant, to be expended on the instruction of the children of every religious denomination. The money was to be spent under the superintendence of Commissioners appointed by the Crown and named "The Commissioners of National Education," who had powers of aiding in the erection of schools, appoint-

† "Progress of Education in the Century," by James L. Hughes and L. R. Klemm, 19th Century Series, 1907.

ing inspectors, and awarding grants to teachers. The principles on which the Commissioners acted were that the schools should be open alike to Christians of every denomination; that no pupil should be required to attend at any religious exercise or to receive any religious instruction which his parents or guardians did not approve, and that sufficient opportunity should be afforded to the pupils of every religious persuasion to receive separately, at appropriate times, such religious instruction as their parents or guardians should think proper. In 1845 the Commissioners were incorporated with power to hold lands to the yearly value of £40,000, to purchase goods and chattels, to receive gifts and bequests, and to erect and maintain schools. The religious problem naturally made the work of the Commissioners exceedingly hard, the Ulster Presbyterians requiring the Bible in all religious instruction, the Irish Church demanding the Scriptures and the Catechism, and the Roman Catholics having the old fear of proselytism. Each of these bodies eventually accepted the National School system, which, with some alterations, has continued in force to the present time, the schools being almost entirely denominational, either Protestant or Catholic.

By 1854 there were twenty-eight National Schools in the town and immediate neighbourhood; this number had increased in the year 1900 to 275, of which 42 were under Roman Catholic patronage. Although now there are about three hundred National Schools in Belfast, it is a matter of regret to all interested in the education of youth that the facilities for primary education in the city fall lamentably short of the requirements.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1871—1900.

Late Victorian Religious and Political Developments.

The most striking legislative event affecting Ireland at the beginning of the period now to be entered upon was the disestablishment and disendowment of the State Church, which took place on the 1st of January, 1871. The official Church, designated at the Union as the "United Church of England and Ireland," was, of course, as in Wales, simply the Church of England forced upon the country, and it had not succeeded in gaining the affection of the Irish any more than that of the Welsh people. This does not occasion much surprise when we consider the general character and policy of the clergy in the earlier days. When the census of 1861 indicated that, out of a total population in Ireland of 5,798,967, only 693,357 persons professed adherence to the State Church, while 4,505,265 were Roman Catholics, the Act of Disestablishment became only a question of time. So far as the north of Ireland in general, and Belfast in particular, were concerned, the position of the Church was somewhat different. At the time of the disestablishment the numbers of people in Belfast belonging to the various religious bodies were stated to be as under :—

Presbyterians	...	...	...	...	60,249
Roman Catholics	...	...	...	...	55,575
Episcopalians	...	...	...	...	46,423
Methodists	...	...	...	...	6,775
Independents	...	...	...	...	904
Baptists	...	...	...	...	435
Society of Friends	...	...	...	...	165
Other persuasions	...	...	...	...	3,865
Jews	...	...	...	...	21

The numbers of the respective places of worship in the town, which form an index to the strength of the different denominations, were at that period :—

Presbyterian	...	...	...	...	26
Established Church	...	...	...	...	15
Methodist	...	...	...	...	14
Roman Catholic	...	...	...	...	5
Unitarian	...	...	...	...	3
Reformed Presbyterian	...	...	...	...	2
Covenanting	...	...	...	...	2
Independent	...	...	...	...	2
United Presbyterian	...	...	...	...	1
Baptist	...	...	...	...	1
Society of Friends	...	...	...	...	1
Evangelical Union	...	...	...	...	1

73

Belfast remained a great Presbyterian stronghold, but, with the influx of people from the country and from across the channel, it was not likely that Presbyterianism would continue to embrace the great bulk of the population as in the earlier days. As a matter of fact, during the past hundred years the Presbyterian Church has experienced a slight decline in the proportion to which its members bear to the total population of the city.

The disestablishment of the Church was accompanied by the withdrawal of the Maynooth College grant and of the *regium donum*, but compensation was paid. In the case of the Presbyterian body the Act permitted all the ministers who were in receipt of a grant to continue to draw it during their lives or to commute it for a lump sum, and the latter course was eventually adopted. It is generally admitted that the dissociation of the Church from the State has been of advantage to the Church, and, if statistics prove anything, it is important to note that the Episcopalians now form thirty per cent. of the population of Belfast, compared with twenty-six per cent. in 1871. On the other hand, the Roman Catholic percentage, on the same basis, has declined from 31 to 24. There is nothing of supreme importance to record in the history of the religious bodies in Belfast since the old days, when the leaders of the "New Light" party stood out as intellectual giants. At the present day, however, here and there a voice may be heard in the arid wilderness of ancient theology crying out for a new revelation

adapted to the needs of the time, and a modern Matthew Arnold may sometimes be found—one exists now in Malone—inculcating principles of sweetness and light. In teaching, doctrine and Church worship the Protestant Churches have followed along the main current of English thought and practice, albeit lagging somewhat behind on account of the Puritanism impressed upon the character of the people by the old Scotch Presbyterians of an earlier generation. This is exemplified by the difficulty experienced, towards the middle of the century, in introducing instrumental music into the services. It is strange to recall to mind that this matter profoundly agitated the meetings of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church for two-score years. About 1886 it was agreed that all discussion on the subject should cease for five years, and that a committee of influential men should endeavour in the meantime to induce all congregations using musical instruments to give them up. The Rev. Robert Workman, D.D., the Rev. W. D. Killen, D.D.,* the Rev. John Macnaughten, and Thomas Sinclair were among those who advocated the employment of such instruments, and on the other side were the Rev. Archibald Robinson, the Rev. Dr. Petticrew, Rev. Dr. Corkey, and others. It is apparent to everybody which side prevailed in Belfast, where magnificent organs are now to be found in most of the places of worship of all denominations.

The Church of Ireland can now claim to have a Cathedral in the town, although the structure is not yet complete—the foundation-stone having been laid in 1899 and the building consecrated five years later—and the Presbyterian Church can boast of a fine Church House or Assembly Hall, which was erected on the site of the old Fisherwick Place church, and opened in June, 1905, by the Duke of Argyll.

The Wesleyan Methodists have made considerable progress in numbers since the time when the Rev. John Wesley made his first appearance in the town in 1756. On that occasion, and indeed on several subsequent visits, he was not much impressed with Belfast. In 1771 he remarked that he never saw so large a congregation there before, nor one so remarkably stupid and ill-mannered; but a few years afterwards he left it on record that he found his hearers then not only numerous but admirably behaved, which was a novelty

*See Note 133.

to him in this town. The people of Belfast have made some return to Wesleyan Methodism for their more than indifference to its founder on his earlier visits, as the number of adherents to that cause there, which in 1837 was only 912, and in 1861 about 5,000, has by now increased to over 23,000.

To draw a line of demarcation between matters religious and political is a difficulty, as on most questions of secular government in Ireland the diversity of opinion has usually corresponded to the difference of religious belief. In connection, however, with the land system there was on the part of the tenant occupiers a general unanimity of thought, irrespective of creed. In Ulster the custom which became known as "Ulster Tenant Right" sprang up probably at the time of the great plantation, when the landlords or "undertakers" obtained grants of land on the condition that they planted their estates with suitable tenants. The landlord fixed a fair rent, and the tenant had a right to undisturbed possession so long as he paid his rent, and a "good-will" was created by him in respect of such improvements as he made in his holding. The custom remained long in force without any legislative approval, but the Church Disestablishment Act was accompanied by a Land Act which sanctioned the tenant-right of Ulster, and compelled landlords to give compensation for tenants' improvements, or for eviction for any reason save the non-payment of rent. A clause in the Act enabled tenants who wished to buy their lands to borrow a part of the purchase money from the State, and this was the commencement of a scheme to turn all Irish peasants into proprietors. The object of this measure had for many years been advocated in Belfast, where many Tenant-right Associations had been formed from time to time, Mr. Sharman-Crawford having been one of the most zealous supporters of the cause. Even twenty years before the Act was passed, the suggestion of petitioning Parliament to legalize the Ulster custom had been brought before the Presbyterian Synod in Belfast, but Dr. Henry Cooke seems to have been the chief obstacle then, he being shocked at such a socialistic idea.

This Land Act was followed by the foundation of the Land League by Michael Davitt, and by the activities of Charles Stewart Parnell. Gladstone's second Land Act was passed in 1881, but there was still agitation, and the practice of "boycotting" de-

veloped; the murdering of landlords became at first a playful pastime and then a habit, and in the succeeding year the Chief Secretary, Lord Frederick Cavendish, and the Under-Secretary, Mr. Thomas Burke, were assassinated.

These events cannot be gone into in detail, but the matter of self-government for Ireland had come prominently to the front in 1872, when Isaac Butt, the originator of the term "Home Rule," created an Irish Home Rule League. When Gladstone introduced his first Home Rule Bill in 1886, to say that Belfast was stirred to its depths is to describe the situation in the most moderate language. Several meetings were held, two of them being of special significance. One was a great Liberal demonstration in the Ulster Hall on Friday, the 30th of April of that year, with Thomas Sinclair, J.P., in the chair, the hall being crowded to excess by representative clergymen, professional men, shopkeepers, and working men. A resolution was passed to the effect that, as Liberals who had always admitted equal rights for their countrymen, without distinction of class or creed, and who had borne their part in obtaining for their country those real and solid reforms which had been the work of the Liberal party, under the able leadership of Mr. Gladstone, they then, with deep regret found it to be their duty to protest earnestly and resolutely against the proposals he had laid before Parliament for the future government of Ireland, as an abandonment of past Liberal policy in premature despair of its efficiency, and as, in their judgment, fraught with danger to the industrial, social and moral welfare of the country. The other meeting, held under the auspices of the Belfast Conservative Association, strongly expressed the opinion that the unsatisfactory condition of the system of land tenure lay at the root of Irish discontent, and that as Irish national interests were identical with those of Great Britain, no greater separation of local from imperial government was required for Ireland than for the rest of the United Kingdom.

It is a matter of history that Gladstone's Bill was not carried, and that a General Election followed. Seventy-four Liberal-Unionists were returned to the House of Commons, and they, with the Conservatives, formed a large majority over the Liberals and Parnellites combined. It is regrettable that, during the crisis, rioting* on a large scale, and extending over the months of June,

*See Note 134.

July, August and September, took place in Belfast owing to the high feeling. A Commission was appointed to inquire into the origin and circumstances of these riots, and from its report, presented early in the next year, it appeared that the trouble had its genesis in a quarrel, on the 3rd of June, between two men—one a Protestant and the other a Roman Catholic—employed in a body of labourers engaged in the construction of the Alexandra Graving Dock. This body consisted of about one hundred men, who were mostly Catholics, although a fair proportion of them were Protestants, and up to this incident both Catholics and Protestants had worked side by side in perfect harmony. The dispute came to the ears of the workmen employed in Messrs. Harland & Wolff's shipbuilding yard on Queen's Island, who, the report read, numbered some 3,500, and of whom the vast majority were Protestants, they being a well-paid, intelligent, and for the most part a well-behaved body of men, but in times of excitement a strong sectarian spirit existing among them. On the following day, during the mid-day meal hour, the Islandmen attacked the dock labourers, many of whom were hurt and one drowned. Great excitement then arose in the town, numerous fights taking place between various mobs, and stones, sticks, as well as fire-arms, being freely used. Additional police and military forces were drafted in, and many policemen and soldiers were injured. On the 8th of June, when the news of the rejection by the House of Commons of the Home Rule Bill reached Belfast, some of the anti-Home Rule bands turned out between four and five o'clock in the morning and paraded the streets, and later in the day bonfires were kindled. The rioting continued intermittently until towards the end of September, when the agitation calmed down, and during the course of the disturbances over thirty people were killed, many more sustaining injuries.

No doubt these riots served to remind the English people that a measure of Home Rule would not necessarily abolish all trouble in Ireland. With the failure to carry the Home Rule Bill, agitation continued, and a Crimes Act was passed, which empowered the Lord Lieutenant to proclaim disturbed districts and dangerous associations, trial by magistrates being substituted for trial by jury in the case of certain acts of violence. Further land reforms were effected, and under the firm administration of Arthur J. Balfour, as Chief Secretary, the country gradually quieted down.

To pass on to the next important phase in the political situation, we find Mr. Gladstone, in 1893, introducing another Home Rule Bill on his return to Parliamentary power as Prime Minister, with Mr. John Morley as Irish Chief Secretary. On this occasion the Unionists were not taken by surprise as they had been in 1886. During the year 1892 innumerable Unionist meetings were held throughout Ireland, the most remarkable of them being the great Ulster Convention in Belfast and a Convention of the three other provinces in Dublin. The Belfast meeting took place on the 17th of June, under the presidency of the Duke of Abercorn. On the "Plains" was erected an immense pavilion capable of seating over twenty thousand people. The arrangements had occupied a considerable amount of time and work beforehand. The delegates had been elected at public meetings of Unionists in central places in each Parliamentary division, the number allowed to each division being proportioned to the Unionist strength in the constituency, having regard to the total number of voters on the divisional electoral roll. In each district a meeting of Unionist electors had been first held to appoint a committee to prepare a list of delegates, which list had afterwards been submitted to a second public meeting for approval or otherwise. The organizers of the Convention had also arranged that after the Convention a demonstration should be held in the Botanic Gardens, to be addressed by various speakers from different platforms.

On the morning of the appointed day thousands of people thronged the streets of the city. Never was Belfast more crowded with visitors, who came from every district in the province of Ulster, and from Great Britain also. The Great Northern Railway alone ran twenty special trains with passengers into Belfast. Fully twenty thousand people went to the pavilion, including nearly twelve thousand delegates, and more than a hundred journalists from far and wide. Amid a scene of the utmost enthusiasm a resolution was carried:—

"That this Convention, consisting of 11,879 delegates, representing the Unionists of every creed, class and party throughout Ulster, appointed at public meetings held in every electoral division of the Province, hereby solemnly resolves and declares that we express the devoted loyalty of Ulster Unionists to the Crown and Constitution of the United Kingdom; that we avow our fixed resolve to retain unchanged our

present position as an integral portion of the United Kingdom, and protest, in the most unequivocal manner, against the passage of any measure that would rob us of our inheritance in the Imperial Parliament, under the protection of which our capital has been invested and our homes and rights safeguarded ; that we record our determination to have nothing to do with a Parliament certain to be controlled by men responsible for the crime and outrage of the Land League, the dishonesty of the plan of campaign, and the cruelties of boycotting, many of whom have shown themselves the ready instruments of clerical domination ; that we declare to the people of Great Britain our conviction that the attempt to set up such a Parliament in Ireland will inevitably result in disorder, violence and bloodshed such as have not been experienced in this country, and announce our resolve to take no part in the election or proceedings of such a Parliament, the authority of which, should it ever be constituted, we shall be forced to repudiate ; that we protest against this great question, which involves our lives, property, and civil rights, being treated as a mere side issue in the impending electoral struggle ; that we appeal to those of our fellow-countrymen who have hitherto been in favour of a separate Parliament to abandon a demand which hopelessly divides Irishmen, and to unite with us under the Imperial Legislature in developing the resources and furthering the best interests of our common country."

A second resolution was passed :—

" That we, the Unionists of Ulster, desire to offer to our brother Unionists inhabiting the other provinces of Ireland, the assurance of our profound sympathy, to place on record our fixed resolve to make common cause with them in resisting the attempt to impose a Home Rule Parliament upon our country."

The course of events in the succeeding year was followed with keen interest in Belfast, and the refusal of the House of Lords to sanction the Home Rule Bill passed by the Commons, the resignation of Mr. Gladstone, and the downfall of the Liberal Government were regarded with the utmost satisfaction. The few remaining years of the century passed without any serious considerations arising in regard to Home Rule ; but several land reforms were accomplished, which resulted in the advancement of the material prosperity of the country.

CHAPTER XXX.

1901—1920.

The Modern Volunteers and the Great European War.

The commencement of the twentieth century coincided with the end of the Victorian era, an era so long and so eventful that for purposes of historical reference it has to be divided into three periods, the first of which seems so remote, and in many respects so primitive, as to make the term "Early Victorian" almost one of contempt. Belfast, the city of 1901, was a very different place from the small town of the time when Queen Victoria ascended the throne, and a new generation had arisen who knew not the aspect of the place in 1837 and were not very familiar with its early history. The population had risen from about 70,000 to 349,180, the new city embracing a much larger area than the old town, with a valuation for rating purposes of over £1,185,000—about nine times greater than it stood at the beginning of the period. The newspaper press pointed out* that, acting like a mighty magnet, Belfast still continued to draw largely from the rural districts, with the result that the agricultural population was fast merging into that of the city.

The century started with a wave of commercial depression which was only of a temporary nature, and, on the whole, the local industries were expanding considerably. The municipality was busily engaged in furthering the numerous schemes of improvement that had been conceived or started a little while before, including the Municipal Technical Institute, sewage purification, extension of the tramway system and the new City Hall. The Harbour Board, among their other activities, were just embarking on the construction of a graving dock that was to be the largest in the world, while the Water Board's Mourne Works were sufficiently advanced to enable the ceremony of turning on the new water supply

*" Belfast News-Letter," 31st December, 1901.

to be performed. Great voluntary efforts were also being made in connection with philanthropic and educational work. The Royal Victoria Hospital had just been commenced as the result of a movement initiated in 1897, with the object of erecting an institution to take the place of the hospital in Frederick Street, which had become inadequate to cope with the increasing needs of the community. This project received the cordial support of the then Lord Mayor and Lady Mayoress, the Rt. Hon. W. J. Pirrie and Mrs. Pirrie (now Lord and Lady Pirrie), and it was largely owing to the energetic efforts of the latter that a sum of over £100,000 was subscribed for the building and a considerable amount raised for the purpose of forming an endowment fund. A scheme for the better equipment of the Queen's College was also inaugurated, it having been long recognized that in several of the most important departments of the work the college was seriously hampered owing to the inadequate provision of buildings.

Such, in short, was the state of affairs when Edward VII was proclaimed King in the usual formal manner in the city, and it was but natural that a statue to the late Queen should be erected on a site in front of the new City Hall. In 1903 King Edward and Queen Alexandra visited the city, unveiled the statue and also opened the Royal Victoria Hospital. On the completion of the hospital, Belfast found itself well provided with hospitals* of all sorts, including the Mater Infirmorum, which had been opened three years before. It was founded in 1883, when a house on its present site was bought by the late Dr. Dorrian, Roman Catholic Bishop of Down. This house was demolished some little time afterwards and the existing handsome hospital erected at a cost of about £50,000.

The record onward until the death of King Edward in 1910 is mainly one of great industrial prosperity, marred by occasional labour troubles, a strike of weavers taking place in 1906, and a more serious strike of dock labourers and carters in the year after.

With the accession of George V to the throne the political atmosphere became somewhat overclouded, and the turmoil of political strife was soon heard. The General Election of December 1910—the second in twelve months—resulted in the return to power of the Liberal Government which, although not so strong

*See Note 135.

as it had been after the previous election, was in possession of a majority under the coalition arrangement with the Nationalists and the Labour party, and the question of Home Rule for Ireland was placed in a prominent position on the legislative programme.

The feeling of the vast majority of the electors of Belfast was as averse to the idea of Home Rule as it had been on the occasion of the historic convention of 1892. By this time some of the old organizations that had opposed the Bill of 1893 had passed out of existence, but their place had been taken by others, while many of the older workers were still filling conspicuous positions. The Ulster Unionist Council was in being, it having been formed in 1904 with the object of consolidating Unionism in the province, and the Unionist Clubs organized originally by Viscount Templeton were again revived. The Orange Institution still acted as the strong bulwark of Protestantism and Unionism. By this period also, the Right Honourable Sir Edward H. Carson, K.C., M.P., had risen to the position of recognized leader of the Irish Unionist party in the House of Commons, and his strong personality became peculiarly and closely identified with the stirring events destined to soon focus the attention of the world on Belfast and Ulster.

On the 12th of July, 1911, the celebration of the anniversary of the Battle of the Boyne was of more than usual magnificence, the procession of Orangemen occupying two hours to pass any given point, and the Marquis of Londonderry delivering a stirring speech on the Home Rule question. In the following September, on the 23rd of the month, a great Unionist demonstration was held at Craigavon, Strandtown, the residence of Captain James Craig, M.P. The procession to the place of meeting was of imposing dimensions, and comprised the Orangemen of the Belfast district and of the nine Ulster counties as well as members of the Unionist Clubs throughout Ireland, who all assembled at the City Hall and marched four-deep to Craigavon, the spectators crowding the thoroughfares all along the route, a distance of over three miles. At the meeting the Earl of Erne, K.P., presided, and addresses of welcome were presented to Sir Edward Carson, who, in reply, delivered a strong speech on the attitude of Ulster towards Home Rule.

Two days after this event, a momentous conference of delegates representing the Ulster Union Associations, the Unionist Clubs of Ireland and the County Grand Orange Lodges, was held in Rosemary

Hall, Elmwood Avenue, under the presidency of Sir Edward Carson. Two very important resolutions were adopted. The first called upon the leaders of the Irish Unionist party to take any steps they might consider necessary to resist the establishment of Home Rule; pledged those present not to acknowledge a Dublin Parliament or obey its decrees; and assured the Unionist leaders of unwavering support in any danger they might be called upon to face. The second appointed a Commission to take immediate steps, in consultation with Sir Edward Carson, to frame and submit a Constitution for a Provisional Government for Ulster, having due regard to the interests of loyalists in other parts of Ireland,—this Provisional Government to come into operation on the day of the passage of any Home Rule Bill.

The year 1912 witnessed the strenuous fight against the Home Rule Bill in the House of Commons, a struggle which was watched with keen interest in Belfast, where a series of important occurrences took place. The first was a visit of the Right Honourable Winston Churchill, M.P., who was then First Lord of the Admiralty. When it became known that that gentleman was about to come it was felt by many that he was throwing out a deliberate challenge to the loyalists. It was recalled that in the Ulster Hall, about a quarter of a century before, Mr. Churchill's father, Lord Randolph Churchill, had made a speech strongly condemnatory of Home Rule, and that a few days after that speech he had written to a correspondent a letter in which occurred the words "Ulster will fight, and Ulster will be right." This phrase was not regarded as a terminological inexactitude, and it has ever since been cherished by the loyalists as one of the best mottoes they could have adopted. Great feeling was engendered, and steps were taken to prevent Mr. Churchill from speaking in the Ulster Hall. On the 8th of February, accompanied by Mrs. Churchill, he arrived and addressed a meeting at Celtic Park, where he referred to the Home Rule proposals of the Government. In the streets he had by no means a friendly reception, and he beat a hasty and somewhat undignified retreat earlier than had been arranged, after having spent only a few hours in the city.

It is a significant fact that a Convention of Irish Presbyterians was held in Belfast in the same month for the purpose of protesting against the Home Rule Bill, when a resolution of opposition to

the Government proposals was carried. In March, Irish Methodism also lifted up its voice against Home Rule, at meetings held in the Ulster Hall and attended by delegates of that denomination from all parts of the country. In April, Mr. Bonar Law visited Belfast and was the principal speaker at a demonstration held in the Royal Ulster Society's Show Grounds at Balmoral, at which over 100,000 people were present. Four months later a deputation of Belfast business men addressed a meeting in Manchester on the effect of Home Rule from a commercial point of view, the speakers being Mr. Garrett Campbell, Mr. John Sinclair, Mr. W. H. Webb, Mr. H. M. Pollock and Mr. Hall Thompson. An important pastoral letter was then issued by the Lord Primate and the Bishops of Derry, Kilmore, Down and Clogher, dealing with the whole question.

All this indicated in no ambiguous manner the force of popular opinion. It clearly was no "tale told by an idiot full of sound and fury signifying nothing," but it represented the deliberate determination of the large majority of the population to resist to the uttermost any attempt to place them under the domination of an Irish Parliament. To a people whose predecessors within a generation or two had not hesitated to band themselves together in warlike array to accomplish those ends which they deemed just, there were plenty of precedents to guide them in their course, and one result was inevitable. This was what may be termed, according to the point of view of the onlooker, a revival of the old Volunteer movement, a threat of civil war, revolution or rebellion. The whole business was a paradox. Here was a province in the throes of the birth of a so-called rebellion, a most peculiar one—not against the recognized and constitutional authority, but against an attempt to shut them out of participation in the British Constitution and to consign them to the outer darkness. This at any rate, according to the facts, was the clearly defined position of Belfast, and whether such an attitude was right or wrong, it was not illogical. Many an English politician and writer, with little knowledge of the psychology of either the northern or the southern Irish people apparently failed to grasp the elements of the situation.

The Ulster movement culminated on the 28th of September, 1912, a day that was christened "Ulster Day," when many thousands of people signed a Solemn League and Covenant, the first signature very appropriately being that of Sir Edward Carson. There were

scenes of unprecedented enthusiasm in Belfast where the signing took place in the City Hall, and the members of the Orange Lodges and the Unionist Clubs marched in procession to that building. The text of the Covenant was as follows:—

“Being convinced in our consciences that Home Rule would be disastrous to the material well-being of Ulster, as well as the whole of Ireland, subversive of our civil and religious freedom, destructive of our citizenship, and perilous to the unity of the Empire, we, whose names are undersigned, men of Ulster, loyal subjects of his gracious Majesty King George V, humbly relying on the God Whom our fathers in days of stress and trial confidently trusted, do hereby pledge ourselves in solemn covenant through this our time of threatened calamity to stand by one another in defending for ourselves and our children our cherished position of equal citizenship in the United Kingdom, and in using all means which may be found necessary to defeat the present conspiracy to set up a Home Rule Parliament in Ireland. And in the event of such a Parliament being forced upon us, we further solemnly and mutually pledge ourselves to refuse to recognise its authority.”

Signatures continued to be attached to the Covenant for two or three weeks, and in a short time it was announced that 471,414 persons in all (237,368 men and 234,046 women) had signed it.

The next year was a most memorable one in the political history of Belfast. Three hundred years had elapsed since the town had received its first Charter, and in view of the political situation, Belfast celebrated its tercentenary quietly. Two very serious steps were then taken. Articles of the Provisional Government for Ulster were formulated and approved by the Ulster Unionist Council. A resolution was adopted delegating all powers as the Central Authority to the Standing Committee of the Council, who were appointed as the Executive Committee in accordance with the Articles. The leadership of Sir Edward Carson was confirmed, and he was appointed Chairman of the Central Authority, committees being constituted to carry out the work of the different departments.

While these matters were progressing the memories of the old Volunteers were revived by the sound of the tread of armed forces in the streets of the city. The beat of the drum became fiercer and the music of the fife assumed a more martial note. It had of course been realized that something more would be needed than a

mere drafting of Articles of Government on paper, and therefore an "Ulster Volunteer Force" had been formed. The Ulster Council decided to raise an Indemnity Guarantee Fund amounting to at least £1,000,000 with the object of indemnifying the members of the force in respect of any personal injury or loss of life they might sustain in the execution of their duties.

At a meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland in June, a memorial, containing 131,356 signatures, was presented by an influential deputation of laymen requesting the Assembly to give a clear and unmistakable deliverance against Home Rule "thereby indicating that their attitude towards this question has not changed." The Rev. W. Park moved that the memorial should be received and that the Assembly should declare that the opposition of the Church to Home Rule continued as determined and unyielding as in the years 1886 and 1893. Mr. R. T. Martin seconded the motion. An amendment was moved by the Rev. J. B. Armour and seconded by Mr. George Henderson (Randalstown) in favour of simply receiving the memorial, sympathizing with the fears of the memorialists and re-affirming the decision on the question arrived at unanimously in 1912. The amendment was rejected, only one member voting for it, and on the original motion being put, it was carried by 921 to 43 amid a scene of great enthusiasm.

In November a demonstration of the business men of Ulster was held in Belfast for the purpose of protesting against the Home Rule Bill, and a resolution was passed pledging the audience to "hold back payment of all taxes which we can control so long as any attempt to put into operation the provisions of the Home Rule Bill for Ireland is persevered in" and expressing cordial approval of the measures taken for the defence of the liberties of loyalists, including the organization of the Ulster Volunteer Force.

The year 1914 was more crowded with serious events than any year of modern times. At its opening, the Ulster Volunteer Force was becoming a most efficient machine; drilling was going on throughout the province and the force was steadily increasing in numbers. Early in the year it numbered approximately 110,000 men, with adjuncts in the form of the Ulster Volunteer Medical and Nursing Corps, the Ulster Signalling and Dispatch Riding

Corps, mounted troops and transport and supply contingents, all completely equipped.

The Government seem to have taken alarm at the growing strength of the Volunteer movement, and in March they apparently made up their mind to extinguish it by a *coup d'état*. Troops were to be sent to Ulster and gunboats to Belfast Lough. What is known as the Curragh incident then took place, a large number of officers resigning rather than fight against their own fellow-countrymen.

To quote the words of the "Belfast News-Letter," Ulster's reply "to the Government was swift and dramatic, the counter stroke being planned with a consummate skill and a spirit of audacity that proved to the world the determination of the loyalists of the province to resist in the last resort by force of arms the imposition of Home Rule." This was the great gun-running coup. On the night of Friday the 24th and the morning of Saturday the 25th of April a whole ship's cargo of 25,000 rifles and 2,500,000 rounds of ammunition was landed at Larne, Bangor and Donaghadee, and distributed throughout the province before daybreak. The ports concerned were, for the time being, isolated, telegraphic and telephonic communication having been cut off and the Customs officers and police powerless to interfere, while at Bangor and Donaghadee the coast-guards were imprisoned in their stations. The distribution of the arms was effected by a large number of motor cars, and the following official statement sent to Dublin Castle on the Saturday gives concisely what took place—

"Early this morning, between four and five o'clock, 900 Ulster Volunteers assembled at Donaghadee and Bangor, two small seaport towns. As two ships put in, one at each port, the Volunteers, armed with staves, drew cordons round the coast-guards, who were imprisoned in their stations. Fifty motor cars were drawn up, thirty at one port and twenty at the other. The guns were taken from the ships and packed on the motor cars and at once taken to a destination unknown."

When the news became circulated throughout the United Kingdom a tremendous sensation was caused, and it will be recollected that Mr. Asquith, as Prime Minister, made a declaration that "in view of this grave and unprecedented outrage" his Majesty's Government would take, without delay, appropriate steps to

vindicate the authority of the law. On the 29th of April the Fourth Destroyer Flotilla of the Home Fleet put into Bangor Bay, and the people of Belfast were interested but not excited. For a considerable time the coast line from Lough Swilly to Dundrum Bay was patrolled, but no further gun-running on a large scale took place, the Volunteers having obtained all the rifles they required, and the war vessels were withdrawn. It is a curious circumstance, which shows the relations that existed between the fleet and the people of Belfast who were intended to be overawed, that the naval men discovered that the Ulster Volunteer Force were in possession of a night signalling apparatus more efficient than that of the fleet. The naval officers applied for and obtained the loan of a set of the Volunteer Force's instruments, and, on a test being made, great admiration was expressed at the efficiency of the Ulster signallers. One young girl actually received a presentation from the Fleet as a token of appreciation of her ability as a signaller.

The proceedings of the Ulster Volunteer Force were not unnoticed in the rest of Ireland, and the example of Ulster was soon followed by the Nationalist party, who organized an opposition force called the "Irish Volunteers." At the beginning of July, 1914, it appears that this body numbered about 150,000 men. In the meantime the Home Rule Bill passed its third reading, but in view of all the circumstances the King took the unusual step of calling a conference of the various parties concerned. This was in July, but on the 23rd of that month Mr. Asquith announced that a settlement could not be arrived at. He said the possibility of defining the area proposed to be excluded from the operation of the Bill had been considered, but the members of the conference were unable to agree either in principle or detail on such an area. An Amending Bill was introduced at a later period, but the two Houses of Parliament could not agree on its provisions, and it was therefore dropped after it had been altered by the House of Lords.

When the situation on the continent of Europe began to assume a very grave aspect the leaders on both sides agreed to a truce, on the understanding that so long as the war was in progress the discussion of all measures of a controversial character would be suspended. The Home Rule Bill was, however, placed on the Statute Book, and the King's signature appended to the measure on the 18th of September. It was accompanied by a Suspensory

Act providing that it should not come into operation until after the passage of an Amending Bill, which would modify it in such a way as to secure the general consent of the whole of Ireland, and the Prime Minister, Mr. Asquith, stated in the course of the debate in Parliament that

“ The employment of force of any kind for what is called the coercion of Ulster is an absolutely unthinkable thing, and, so far as I and my colleagues are concerned, it is a thing we would never countenance or consider.”

There is little to add. We now come to occurrences that are too recent to be adequately dealt with. After the outbreak of the European War the Ulster Volunteer Force contributed to the defence of the Empire in a manner which covered itself with glory, and which proved that the Ulster Loyalist was no traitor to the Empire. The great industries of Belfast put forth their best energies—the shipbuilding to replace the shipping that was lost on so extensive a scale, the engineering to supply munitions of war, and the linen to provide the only fabric suitable for aircraft. The war did not, however, drag on its weary way without trouble occurring in Ireland. Although great numbers of Irishmen of all creeds joined the British forces, a “ Sinn Fein ” movement grew to large proportions, and a rebellion broke out in Dublin in 1916. Notwithstanding the fact that the British Empire was fighting for its life, an attempt was made by Mr. Lloyd George, who became Prime Minister at the end of 1916, to settle the Irish question by calling in 1917 a Convention of representative Irishmen from every part of Ireland. After deliberating for months under the chairmanship of Sir Horace Plunkett, the Convention found the difficulties too great for them to overcome, and the great amount of time and energy spent at the Convention was barren of practical result, so far as regards the finding of a solution to the problem that had proved so elusive for so many hundreds of years. The members of the Convention, however, were able to adopt a unanimous recommendation that the work started under the early Land Acts should be completed so as to enable those tenant occupiers who had not acquired their holdings to do so. It is understood that the Government has decided to introduce legislation based on that recommendation.

The attempt to get the people of Ireland, through the Convention, to agree among themselves on a new system of government

having failed, it remained for Parliament to make another endeavour to settle the matter. This was done, and it is not necessary now to detail all that led to the passing of the "Government of Ireland Act, 1920." By it the Home Rule Act of 1914 was repealed and the country divided into two parts—Northern and Southern Ireland—each to have a Parliament of its own, with control of practically all its own affairs. Northern Ireland, composed of the six counties of Antrim, Down, Londonderry, Armagh, Fermanagh, and Tyrone, at the end of the year 1920 was anxiously awaiting for the "appointed day" to be fixed for the coming into operation of the new legislative system.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1921.

Belfast To-day.

After following the successive stages in the history of Belfast and looking at the city to-day, the thought that must arise is one of wonder at the phenomenon of so large a manufacturing and industrial community having established itself in a place devoid of natural physical advantages. The growth of the linen trade has not been due to any large supply of the raw material on the spot, as considerably more flax is imported than is grown at home ; neither has it been caused by any system of Government bounties, for, as we have seen, such assistance as was given by the Linen Board was exceedingly small, and the trade made greater strides after the abolition of that Board. The modern shipbuilding industry can in no sense be said to be natural to the country, as every ounce of material, such as iron, steel and timber, required in the construction of a ship has to be imported. Ireland has no developed coal mines, and thus Belfast is dependent upon Great Britain for the large quantities of coal necessary to produce the great volume of steam or electrical power used in the linen, shipbuilding and other works in the locality. It cannot even be said that the harbour of Belfast was a natural factor which counterbalanced the absence of other advantages, for every foot of the existing harbour has been reclaimed from the sea ; and there is no doubt that, left to itself, the River Lagan would have silted up and caused the old town to be stranded in comparative obscurity and insignificance.

No one better summed up the position than Lord O'Hagan when he asked, many years ago :—" Is it a vain boast to say that Belfast has outrun in the race of progress many of the proudest cities of the Empire, and exhibited to the world the spectacle of an Irish community, aided by no physical advantages, trusting to no adventitious support, fostered by no patronage of Cabinets or Parliaments, pampered by no doles from the treasury of the State, by its own inherent energy and determined purpose, exalting itself

to industrial eminence and social importance with a speed almost unparalleled and a success beyond expectation or belief ! ”

In the words “inherent energy and determined purpose” is contained the explanation of the phenomenon. If the facts of the history of Belfast have been correctly and impartially set forth in these pages, there will be no hesitation in arriving at the conclusion that the qualities of courage, energy, enterprise and imagination are ingrained in the character of the people. If it is urged by some that Belfast’s weakness is to rest its political claims too strongly on the basis of purely material success, it must be borne in mind that the lure and romance of manufacture and commerce are not apprehended by certain types of mind. If romance ended with King Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table, or with Cuchulain and the Red Branch Knights, then we might well hang up our harps and with the Psalmist sing “By the waters of Babylon we laid down and wept when we remembered thee, O Sion,” or with Moore sweetly lament upon the departed glories of former days. But for the Belfast man business has the profound interest of a great adventure more fascinating than the quest of the Holy Grail, and people who can take a delight in their own workmanship, in improving their manufacture of linen, in turning out bigger and better ships, and in making more efficient machines, have realized the dignity and the worth of human labour.

To those with eyes to see and heart to understand there is no more imposing spectacle than the thousands of shipyard workers wending their homeward-way over the Queen’s Bridge. It is well that Belfast has now a poet* who can find true inspiration in this daily vision, for does he not plumb the depths of its meaning when he writes :—

“Terrible as an army with banners
Through the dusk of a winter’s eve,
Over the Bridge
The thousands tramp.

* * * *

The legions of labour
March endless o’er the Bridge.
Muffled on muddy pavements
The sound of their tramping feet
Throbs, a sustaining bass
Beneath the clamorous music of city ways.

*Richard Valentine Williams (Richard Rowley). See Note 136.

But as they pass
 The individual faces shine,
 The faces of strong men.
 Men who build ships !
 And some are old,
 Gaunt, grey-bearded, stooped
 With many years of toil, but undejected,
 Still are they proud,
 They have seen the work of their hands,
 They have known that it is good.
 And some are young,
 Rejoicing in their youth,
 Rejoicing in the strength they daily prove
 Against the strength of steel ;
 Till from their mastery
 The stubborn iron grows
 A living thing, a noble shape,
 A shape whose heart
 Beats in the mighty pistons they have cast ;
 A living thing that treads
 The stormy waters with a conquering step,
 And by fierce winds and waves is unsubdued.
 Only strong hands
 Can give strength visible form ;
 Only proud hearts
 Can fashion shapes of pride.
 Iron and steel are dead
 Till man's creative will
 Shall weld them to the image he desires,
 Shall make a living symbol
 Of the strength and the pride of his soul.
 Splendid the ships they build,
 More splendid far
 The hearts that dare conceive
 Such vastness and such power.

* * * *

Terrible as an army with banners,
 The legions of labour,
 The builders of ships,
 Tramp thro' the winter eve."

Those who fail to appreciate the romance of industry may find it impossible to believe that there is anything artistic in the aspect of a stern manufacturing town, or that the "gaunt design" of the tall steel gantries of the shipbuilding yards which line the

banks of the River Lagan can make an appeal to the spirit of beauty. Richard Rowley has also interpreted this for us :—

“Stern City ! dear grey Mother of mine,
 Ah ! not to every casual gaze
 Revealed, thy reticent beauties shine ;
 Yet splendour decks thy toil-filled days,
 And wonders blossom in thy trafficked ways.
 With what an art above those roofs of thine
 Thy tall mill-chimneys’ strict columnar line
 Is etched upon a springtime heaven’s greys.
 How grimly drawn against a smoke-cloud, sways
 Thy giant gantries’ gaunt design ;
 Or round thy river’s curvings and delays
 What colours vary and combine
 To paint the slob-lands, ’neath a sunset haze.
 Too subtle and too fine
 Are these for men’s common praise,
 Not that thou lackest beauty, but their mind
 Is dull, and their unloving eyes are blind.”

There is, of course, another aspect of the matter, for it is quite true that the real greatness of a city does not consist solely in its material prosperity, and that cities as well as men have to stand at the judgment seat of history. To quote words spoken by the present Prime Minister of Great Britain some few years ago—
 “History will ask of every city some questions, and those questions will not be so much what its wealth was, though that may be the first count in the indictment, but what provision did it make out of its riches to alleviate human suffering ? What effort did it put forth to help the race along the road that leads towards the light ? Did its merchant princes comfort themselves and starve learning ? Did they turn knowledge from their gates empty-handed and dejected ? What provision did they make out of their riches for the seminaries of the people, and what was the contribution of the city through its organized life and institutions to the solution of the great problems of life.”

In the light of the events recorded in this volume, Belfast may be weighed in the balances and not found wanting ; but a greater burden of responsibility than it has hitherto sustained is to be placed on the city. Belfast stands to-day on the verge of a new era of unknown possibilities. After a century of strenuous opposition to the repeal of the Union with Great Britain, the

province of Ulster is apparently to work out its own salvation with a legislative system of its own, an idea which, as we have seen, is no new one, but was mooted seventy-seven years ago. It is fitting, perhaps, that it was left to a Celtic Prime Minister to officially recognize the proposition laid down in the first chapter of this work, that the people of the north of Ireland form a separate nationality.

As the natural capital of the province, Belfast, containing as it does about a third of the population of the new area of government, and having so long dominated the thought of Ulster, should not, judging from its past record, fail to cope with its wider responsibilities nor neglect the opportunities within its grasp. That the result will be to form a model country, in which due regard will be paid to those things that adorn and elevate life as well as those things that are material, is to be devoutly wished.

Belfast has done much to justify the foundation of its career, and when, in time to come, its history from now onward is written, is it too much to hope that the historian will be able to answer all questions with a pride in its achievements as the leading city in Ireland, and not the least renowned of the capitals of the world ?

END.

NOTES.

1. **ULADH.** Sir John Rhys, in speaking of the Irish Ulaid, Ultu, "the Ultonians, Ulster," remarks that Ultu was the accusative plural, and the dative was Ultaib, contracted, no doubt, from Ulatu and Ulataib respectively—no singular occurs: so the genitive should have been Ulat and the nominative Ulait; but from Ultu and Ultaib were, by false analogy probably, inferred Ulad and Ulaid. Compare such words as ingnath or ingnad, "wonderful, a wonder," pl. inganta, césad, "a suffering or passion," ac., plural cestu, and molad, "praise," pl., molta and moltha. The Irish Ulaid occurs in Welsh as Wleth: see the Book of Taliessin, poem XIV (Skene, i., 276, ii 154), where Penren Wleth seems to mean some headland called after the Ultonians or their country. The reduction of nt, nc to tt (t), cc (c) is universal in Goidelic, and no certain instance from a previous stage has yet been discovered.—"The Welsh People," by John Rhys and David Brynmor Jones, 1909—page 87.

2. **THE BATTLE OF FEARSAT—A.D. 665.** This battle is entered in the Annals of Tighernach under the year 666, and in the Annals of Ulster under 667. The Annals of Tighernach were compiled by Tighernach O'Breen, who was abbot of the two monasteries of Clonmacnoise and Roscommon. He died in 1088. The Annals of Ulster were compiled by Cathal Maguire, who died in 1498.

3. **JOHN DE COURCY.** Giraldus Cambrensis has left an interesting description of de Courcy. He says:—"In person John de Courcy was of a fair complexion and tall, with bony and muscular limbs of large size, and very strongly made, being very powerful, of singular daring, and a bold and brave soldier from his very youth. Such was his ardour to mingle in the fight that even when he had the command, he was apt to forget his duties as such and exhibit the virtues of a private soldier instead of a general, and impetuously charge the enemy among the foremost ranks; so that if his troops wavered he might have lost the victory by being too eager to win it. But although he was thus impetuous in war, and was more a soldier than a general, in times of peace he was sober and modest, and, paying due reverence to the Church of Christ, was exemplary in his devotions and in attending holy worship.—"The Conquest of Ireland," by Giraldus Cambrensis, about 1188.

4. **DALRIADA.** The ancient name of the northern district of County Antrim. The Dalriads were, by tradition, descendants of Riada of the Long Wrist, Chief of the Gaelic Scots.

5. **DE BURGO.** The murder of de Burgo, who was only 21 years of age, occurred in 1333. He was on his way to Carrickfergus church on Sunday morning when the event took place. The Anglo-Irish people of the place, by whom the young lord was much liked, rose up in a passionate burst of vengeance, and seizing on all whom they suspected of having a hand in the deed, killed 300 of them.—P. W. Joyce, "History of Ireland."

6. **LAGAN.** The oldest writer by whom Irish places are named in detail is the Greek geographer, Ptolemy, who wrote his treatise in the beginning of the second century. The present Lagan River can be identified with his Logia ("Irish Names of Places," by P. W. Joyce). Bishop Reeves in his "Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Down, Connor and Dromore," states that the Irish word "Lagan" signifies, according to Mr. O'Donovan, a hollow, or hollow district between hills or mountains (Hy-Fiachrach, p. 223), and is applied to tracts in the counties of Mayo and Donegal. Joyce says that the River Lagan, or Logan, as it is called in the Map of Escheated Estates of 1609, may have taken its name from a little hollow on some part of its course.

7. TOWN NOMENCLATURE. For instance, Yarmouth—the mouth of the River Yare; Plymouth, the mouth of the Plym; Avonmouth—the mouth of the Avon. In Welsh, Aber means the mouth of a river, and so we have the towns at the mouths of the Rivers Daron, Ffraw, Aeron and Ystwyth named respectively Aberdaron, Aberffraw, Aberaeron and Aberystwyth.

8. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER. In the old Town Book of Belfast there has been inserted by the Town Clerk, towards the end of the eighteenth century, a biography of Sir Arthur Chichester, compiled by Sir Faith Fortescue, a nephew of Chichester, as well as other information as to the family. (See "The Town Book of Belfast," edited by R. M. Young, 1892, pp. 220-8 and also the editor's notes, pp. 330, 331). The following appear to be authentic particulars. Arthur Chichester was the younger son of Sir John Chichester, of Rawley, near Barnstaple, in Devonshire, and was educated at the University of Oxford. He fled from the country after robbing one of Queen Elizabeth's purveyors, but returned on receiving a pardon, and afterwards served as a captain in the navy. He commanded one of the Queen's ships, with 500 men, in Sir Francis Drake's last voyage to the West Indies. Later he was Sergeant Major-General of the Army in Picardy, under the command of Sir Thomas Buskervill, and at the siege of Amiens was shot in the shoulder. For his services there he was knighted by King Henry IV of France. Sir Robert Cecil represented to the Queen that Chichester would be more useful in Ireland, where he was accordingly sent in 1599. Within a short time he was made Governor of Carrickfergus, and in 1604 was appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland, a position which he held for ten years. In 1612 he was created Baron Chichester of Belfast. In 1614 he caused the Irish harp to be first quartered with the Arms of England. About 1618 he built a house called "Joymount" for himself at Carrickfergus. His death took place in London on the 19th of February, 1625, and his body was interred in Carrickfergus church on the 24th of October following. He was survived by his wife Letitia, daughter of Sir John Perrott, a previous Lord Deputy of Ireland, but left no issue, his only son having died when an infant. He was succeeded by his brother and heir, Edward Chichester, who was created Viscount Chichester of Carrickfergus, and who died in 1648. F. J. Bigger, who has written on "Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland, with some References to the Plantation of Ulster," in the *Ulster Journal of Archaeology*, Vol. X, does not form a very high estimate of Chichester's character. See re-print published by McCaw, Stevenson & Orr, Ltd., 1904.

9. DONEGALL FAMILY. The first Earl of Donegall was Colonel Arthur Chichester, eldest son of Lord Edward Chichester, brother and successor of the original Sir Arthur Chichester. The earldom was created by letters patent, dated 30th of March, 1647. The following is a copy of the Marquis of Ormond's letter to Charles I, on which the earldom was granted:—"Your Majesty has been graciously pleased to award some that have either served your Majesty actually, or suffered for you eminently in their persons or fortunes, with new creations or with additions of honour in this kingdom. That Col. Arthur Chichester hath missed such a mark of your favour I conceive to have been through his own modesty, and my not representing his personal merit. If he outlives his father he will be among the foremost of the Viscounts of this kingdom in place, and I am sure beyond them all, except one, in fortune, though he be for the present deprived of the latter for his faithfulness to your Majesty's Crown, the same means whereby his uncle got both it and his honour. He hath served your Majesty against the Irish Rebellion since the beginning of it; and when, through an almost general defection of the northern army, he was no longer able to serve your Majesty there, he came with much hazard, to take his share in the sufferings of your servants here, and with them to attend for that happy time that we trust will put us in a condition to contribute more to your service than our prayers. If your

Majesty shall think fit to advance this gentleman to an earldom I conceive that of Dunnegall, a county in the province of Ulster, wherein he should have a good inheritance, is fittest, which I humbly offer to your Majesty's consideration as a part of your Majesty's, &c. ORMOND."

10. **MOSES HILL** was of a Devonshire stock. There were many lawyers in the family and some privateers, as was customary in all Devonshire families, especially during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, when they had free license to sail and plunder the Spanish main. Many of them turned their attention to Ireland at this period, as affording less risks and more definite returns. No one made more out of this venture than Moses Hill. He was a younger son of Robert Hill, and penniless. The remnant of the family estates near Exeter had been squandered absolutely by his father and elder brother, so he must needs go afield to seek his fortune, and, like Arthur Chichester, of a similar stock from the same place, he succeeded beyond his calculations. He was born about 1553, and when only 20 years of age came to Ireland in the train of the Earl of Essex. He subsequently served under the second Earl of Essex, then under Mountjoy, and finally under Chichester, when the O'Neill lands came to be divided amongst the planters. By Mountjoy he was appointed Governor of Olderfleet Castle, and in 1603 James I knighted him and made him Provost Marshall of the forces at Carrickfergus, with six shillings a day. He finally settled at Hillsborough, where he died about the year 1629 in his seventy-sixth year. He was M.P. for Antrim in 1613, and High Sheriff in 1625, and he was also one of the first Burgesses of Belfast. He had an arduous career at first, but he had his mind firmly fixed on acquiring Irish land, and eventually obtained grants of 40,000 acres in Down and several large tracts in Antrim.—From an article by F. J. Bigger in the *Ulster Journal of Archaeology* for 1907, Vol. 13.

11. **OVER FORTY BOROUGHES CREATED.** The following is a list of the Irish Boroughs incorporated by King James I, with the titles of the corporate bodies:—

ARMAGH : The Sovereign, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Ardmagh.

ASKEATON : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Askeaton.

ATHLONE : The Sovereign, Bailiffs, Burgesses and Freemen of the Town of Athlone.

ATHY : The Sovereign, Bailiffs, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Athy.

AUGHER : The Burgomaster, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Augher.

BALLINAKILL : The Sovereign, Burgesses and Freemen of the Borough of Ballinakill.

BALLYSHANNON : The Portreeve, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Ballyshannon.

BALTIMORE : The Sovereign, Burgesses and Commonalty.

BANDONBRIDGE : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Bandonbridge.

BANGOR : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Bangor.

BELFAST : The Sovereign, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Belfast.

BELTURBET : The Provost, Burgesses, Freemen and Inhabitants of the Borough of Belturbet.

BOYLE : The Borough Master, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Boyle.

CARRICK-ON-SHANNON : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Carrickdrumruske.

- CATTLEBAR : The Portreeve, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Town of Castlebar.
- CAVAN : The Sovereign, Portreeves, Burgesses and Freemen of the Town and Borough of Cavan.
- CHARLEMONT : The Portreeve, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Charlemont.
- CLOGHER : The Portreeve and Burgesses of the City of Clogher.
- CLOUGHNAKILTY : The Sovereign, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Cloughnakilty.
- COLERAINE : The Mayor and Aldermen and Burgesses of the Town of Coleraine.
- DUNGANNON : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commons of the Town of Dungannon.
- ENNIS : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Town of Ennis.
- ENNISCORTHY : The Portreeve, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Enniscorthy.
- ENNISKILLEN : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Enniskillen.
- FEATHARD : The Sovereign, Chief Burgesses, Portreeve and Freemen of the Town of Fitherd.
- GOREY : The Sovereign, Burgesses and Free Commons of the Borough and Town of Newborough.
- HILLSBOROUGH : The Sovereign, Burgesses and Free Commons of the Borough and Town of Hillsborough.
- JAMESTOWN : The Sovereign, Burgesses and Free Commons of the Borough and Town of Jamestown.
- KILBEGGAN : The Portreeve, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Kilbeggan.
- KILLYBEGS : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Callebegge.
- KILLILEAGH : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Killileagh.
- LIFFORD : The Warden, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Lifford.
- LIMAVADY : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Limavady.
- LISMORE : Portreeve and Free Burgesses.
- LONDONDERRY : The Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of Londonderry.
- MALLOW : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Mallow.
- MONAGHAN : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Monaghan.
- NEWRY : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty.
- NEWTOWNARDS : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of Newtowne.
- SLIGO : The Provost and Free Burgesses of the Borough of Sligo.
- ST. JOHNSTOWN : The Provost and Burgesses.
- STRABANE : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Strabane.
- TALLAGH : The Suftraine, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Tallagh.
- TRALEE : The Provost, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Tralee.
- TUAM : The Sovereign, Free Burgesses and Commonalty of the Borough of Tuam.
- WICKLOW : The Portreeve, Free Burgesses and Commonalty.

12. CHARTER OF BELFAST. The following is a translation from the original Latin of the Charter of Belfast, dated 27th April, 1613 :—

JAMES, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth—To all to whom these our present letters shall come, greeting :

KNOW YE, that we, as well on the humble petition of the inhabitants of the town of Belfast, in our county of Antrim, in our province of Ulster, in our kingdom of Ireland, as for the inhabiting and planting of the northern parts of our said kingdom, now depopulated and laid waste, according to the republic form in our kingdom of England, excellently begun, and for the better progress in and perfection of our new plantations, lately happily undertaken of our special grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, by and with the assent of our well-beloved and faithful councillor, Arthur Lord Chichester of Belfast, our deputy-general of our said kingdom of Ireland, and also according to the tenor and effect of our certain letters, signed with our proper hand and under our seal bearing date at our Manor of Farnham, the last day of July, in the year of our reign of England, France and Ireland the 5th, and of Scotland the 42nd, and now enrolled in the rolls of our High Court of Chancery in our said Kingdom of Ireland. We do appoint, ordain and declare, by these presents, that the aforesaid town of Belfast, and all singular castles, messuages, tofts, mills, houses, edifices, structures, curtilages, gardens, orchards, wastes, rivers, lands, tenements, and hereditaments whatsoever, with their appurtenances, lying or being within the said town or village or precincts of the said the castle of Belfast, and all curtilages, gardens, orchards, fruiteries and edifices whatsoever to the said castle now belonging, only excepted, from henceforth shall be for ever one whole and free borough of itself by the name of the borough of Belfast, and the borough of Belfast from henceforth shall be called, named and known, and in all things into one whole and free borough in itself, by the name of the borough of Belfast, we do erect, constitute, make and ordain by these presents.

AND FURTHER, we will, ordain and appoint, by these presents, that the borough aforesaid may be one body corporate and politic, consisting of one sovereign, twelve free burgesses, and commonalty, and that all the inhabitants within the town and lands aforesaid from henceforth for ever, may and shall be, by virtue of these presents, one body corporate and politic in word, deed and name, by the name of sovereign, free burgesses, and commonalty of the borough of Belfast, and they by the name of sovereign, free burgesses, and commonalty of the borough of Belfast aforesaid, into one body corporate and politic in word, deed and name, we do really and fully, for us, our heirs and successors, erect, make, ordain and appoint, by these presents, and that by the same name they may have succession, and that they by the name of sovereign, free burgesses, and commonalty of the borough of Belfast, may and shall be in future persons fit and capable in law to hold, perceive, receive and possess lands, messuages, tenements, liberties, privileges, jurisdictions, franchises and hereditaments whatsoever, of what kind, nature or species they be, to them and their successors, in fee and perpetuity, and also goods and chattels, and whatever other things of any kind, nature or species they may be, and also to give, grant, convey and assign lands, tenements and hereditaments, goods and chattels, and to do and cause to be done and executed all and singular every other thing by the name aforesaid, and that by the name of sovereign, free burgesses, and commonalty of the borough of Belfast, they may be able to plead and be pleaded unto, to answer and be answered, defend and be defended, before us, our heirs and successors and before every other the justices and judges of us, our heirs and successors and all others whatsoever, in all the courts of us, our heirs and successors, and elsewhere wheresoever, of and in all and all kinds of actions, suits, pleas, complaints and demands whatsoever, by them and every of them in any

manner to be prosecuted or carried on, and that they, the aforesaid sovereign and free burgesses of the borough of Belfast aforesaid, and their successors for ever, may have full power and authority to elect, send and return two discreet and proper men to serve and attend in every the Parliaments hereafter to be held in our said kingdom of Ireland, and which said men so elected and chosen, and returned, may have full power and authority to treat and consider of the above-mentioned things and matters which to them and others are expounded and declared, and thereupon moreover to return and render their free voice and suffrages, and to do and execute all other matters and things whatsoever, as fully and freely, and as any other burgesses of any ancient borough in our said kingdom of Ireland, or in our said kingdom of England, in the Parliaments of the same, are accustomed to do and execute.

WHEREFORE WE WILL, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do grant to the aforesaid sovereign and free burgesses of the borough aforesaid, and their successors, and, also, we command, order, and for us, our heirs and successors, we do direct all sheriffs, officers and ministers of us, our heirs and successors whatsoever, in our said county of Antrim for the time being, to receive any writ or writs to them directed, for the election of burgesses in Parliament, at any time within our said county of Antrim, and that every such sheriffs, officers or ministers, to whom such writ or writs are as so aforesaid directed, to make a precept and summons to the sovereign and free burgesses of the said borough of Belfast, for the time being, for the election and returning of the said two burgesses, according to form and effect of the said writ or writs, and these our letters patent, or the enrolment thereof, shall be as well to the said sovereign and free burgesses of the borough aforesaid, and their successors, as to all and singular the sheriffs, officers and ministers of us, our heirs and successors whatsoever, a sufficient warrant and discharge on that behalf, and that the same may appear hereafter, that this our new and already incorporated body is composed of just and honest men, we do make, constitute and appoint John Vesey to be our first and modern sovereign of our said borough, to continue in the said office until the feast of St. Michael the archangel next after the date of these presents. And in the like manner, we do make, constitute, and appoint Fulton Conway, knight ; Thomas Hibbotts, Esq. ; Moses Hill, Esq. ; Humphry Norton, Esq. William Lewsley, John Willoughby, Carew Harte, John Ash, Daniel Boothe, James Burr, Walter Crimble, and John Barr to be the first and modern twelve burgesses of the borough aforesaid, to continue in the said office of free burgesses of the said borough during their several and respective lives, unless for their bad behaviour, or any other reasonable cause, he or they shall be removed from the office aforesaid, and all the inhabitants of the town aforesaid, and all and every other men whom the sovereign and free burgesses of the said borough, for the time being, into the liberties of the said borough shall admit, we will constitute, and appoint to be the commonalty of the borough aforesaid.

AND FURTHER, it is our will that the aforesaid John Vesey, whom by these presents we have made sovereign of the borough aforesaid, shall come before the 18th day of May next following the date of these presents before Fulton Conway, knight, our governor of our town of Carrick Fergus, and in due form shall take as well the oath commonly called the oath of supremacy as well as his corporal oath, to well and truly execute the office of sovereign of the borough aforesaid, until the feast of St. Michael the archangel next following as is aforesaid, that the sovereign of the said borough being so as aforesaid elected, we do therefore will, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the foregoing sovereign, free burgesses and commonalty, of the borough aforesaid, and their successors, that the aforesaid sovereign and free burgesses of the borough aforesaid, for the time being for ever, annually, on the feast of the nativity of St. John the baptist if it does not happen to be the Lord's day, and if the aforesaid feast shall

happen on the Lord's day, then on the day following the said feast, shall and may have power and authority to assemble themselves in any convenient place within the said borough, and the said sovereign and free burgesses being so assembled, we will and grant that the aforesaid Arthur Lord Chichester of Belfast, his heirs and assigns, being lords and proprietors of the said castle of Belfast, he and they may have power to nominate three discreet and sufficient men, being free burgesses of the borough aforesaid, and he and they being so nominated and appointed, and presented to the aforesaid sovereign and free burgesses of the borough aforesaid, from among whom the aforesaid sovereign and free burgesses being so assembled, or the major part of them before they depart therefrom, may have power then and there to chuse one and whom they shall judge most fit, to the office of sovereign of said borough, to continue for one year from the feast of St. Michael the archangel then next following, and until one other of the burgesses of the said borough to the said office have been duly elected, chosen and sworn, and for want of such nomination by the aforesaid Lord Chichester, his heirs and assigns, to be made in due form as aforesaid, we will, and do grant, that the said sovereign and free burgesses of the said borough then and there may have full power to chuse one of the most discreet free burgesses of the said borough to the office of sovereign for one year next following as aforesaid, and every such sovereign being so chosen, before he shall be admitted to execute the office aforesaid of sovereign, shall take as well the oath commonly called the oath of supremacy as his corporal oath, to well and faithfully execute the office of sovereign of the aforesaid borough, from the feast of St. Michael the archangel then next following such election, before the aforesaid Arthur Lord Chichester of Belfast, his heirs or assigns, at his castle of Belfast, or in his or their absence before the constable of the said castle of Belfast for the time being; and we do grant full power and authority to the aforesaid Arthur Lord Chichester of Belfast, his heirs and assigns aforesaid, and his and their constable of the said castle of Belfast for the time being, to administer such oaths as aforesaid to every such sovereign newly chosen; and moreover of our special grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, we will, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, we do grant to the aforesaid sovereign, free burgesses and commonalty of the said borough, and their successors, that if and as often as it shall happen that such sovereign of the borough aforesaid, for the time being, shall happen to die or be removed from such office aforesaid within the year after he is so elected and chosen sovereign as aforesaid, then, and as often as it shall so happen, it shall be lawful for the said Arthur Lord Chichester of Belfast, his heirs or assigns aforesaid, to nominate three other discreet and sufficient men of the said borough, being free burgesses of the borough aforesaid, and his and their names being presented to the said free burgesses of the borough aforesaid, for the time being, out of which said free burgesses they may have power and authority to elect and chuse one fit person to be sovereign of the said borough for the remainder of that year, within ten days after such vacancy; and for want of such nomination or presentation by the aforesaid Lord Chichester of Belfast, his heirs or assigns, to be made in manner and form aforesaid, we will and grant that the said sovereign and free burgesses of the said borough then and there may chuse one of the said discreet free burgesses to execute the office of sovereign for the remainder of that year as aforesaid, and that every such person and persons into the office of sovereign of the borough aforesaid, being so elected and chosen, may have power and authority to execute that office until the feast of St. Michael the archangel next following after such election, and taking the oath commonly called the oath of supremacy, and also the oath for the due execution of sovereign of the borough aforesaid, so as before mentioned.

AND FURTHER, of our special grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, we will by these presents, and for us, our heirs and suc-

cessors, do grant to the said sovereign, free burgesses and commonalty of the borough aforesaid, and their successors, that if any or either of such free burgesses so lately elected shall or may happen to die, or he or they may be removed from that office, or which said free burgess, or any or either of them shall or may be removed for not behaving well in that office, our will and pleasure is, that the sovereign and the major part of the free burgesses of the said borough for the time being, that then the said sovereign, and the rest of the free burgesses of the borough aforesaid for the time being, within seven days next after the death or removal of such free burgess, may have power and authority to assemble themselves together in any convenient place within the said borough, and the said sovereign and free burgesses being so assembled, or the greater part of them, before they depart, shall elect one or more of the best and most honest of the inhabitants of the borough aforesaid into the place or places of such burgess or burgesses so dying or being removed from his or their said office or offices, to continue in the same office during their natural life, unless in the meantime for the bad government of them, or for other bad behaviour, in that behalf, he or they shall or may be removed from such office; and that every such person or persons being so elected into the office of a burgess for said borough, before he is admitted to execute the said office, shall take his corporal oath for his due and faithfully executing the said office, within seven days next after such his election, before the sovereign of the borough aforesaid for the time being, or before some other burgess of the said borough then being and remaining in that office, or the major part of them, which said sovereign for the time being, or such burgesses for the time being, or the major part of them shall have full power and authority to administer such oath to every such new burgess being so chosen as aforesaid; and we do hereby give and grant such power as often as such case shall require.

AND FURTHER, of our special grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, we will, and by these presents we do grant that as well the lord of the said castle of Belfast, and his heirs, as well as the constable of the said castle for the time being, he and they and every of them may and shall be free burgesses of the said borough of Belfast, and that he and they shall and may enjoy all and as many liberties, privileges, and immunities, such, the like, and as many as any other or others of the said burgesses of the borough of Belfast, by virtue of these our letters patent, have or hath power to have, use, or enjoy.

AND FURTHER, of our more abundant special grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, we will, and by these presents, for us our heirs and successors, we do give and grant to the said sovereign, free burgesses and commonalty of the said borough, and their successors from time to time, and as often as it shall seem to them best and most expedient, shall and may have power and authority to assemble themselves, and to meet in any convenient place within the said borough, and then and there, with the advice and consent of the aforesaid Lord Chichester of Belfast, his heirs and assigns aforesaid, being lords of the said castle of Belfast, to make statutes, ordinances, and such the like, and as many acts, ordinances, and by-laws, for the good ruling and sound governing of the said borough and the inhabitants thereof as to them or the major part of them shall deem necessary, and that they may have power and authority by fines and impositions of money to chastise and correct whatever persons become delinquents against such acts, ordinances, and statutes; and the same fines, americiaments, impositions, and penalties of money, shall and may have power and authority to levy and take to the use and behoof of said sovereign, free burgesses and commonalty of the borough aforesaid, and their successors, without any impeachment of us, our heirs and successors, and without any composition or any other matter to be rendered and made to us, our heirs and successors from thence, and all and singular such laws, acts, statutes, and ordinances

so as aforesaid to be made, we will, shall be observed under the penalties contained in the same; provided always that the said laws, statutes and ordinances are not contrary or repugnant to the laws and statutes of our said kingdom of Ireland.

AND MOREOVER, of our special grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, we will, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors we do grant to the said sovereign, free burgesses and commonalty of the said borough, and their successors, that none of the inhabitants of the borough aforesaid may or shall be impeached out of said borough, of or for any lands, tenements, rents, or other hereditaments within the said borough, or within the metes, franchises, liberties, limits, or precincts of the same, or of or for any trespasses, detentions, covenants, debts, demands, accounts, contracts, or any other causes, demands or controversies whatsoever, within the said borough, or within franchises, liberties, or metes thereof, made or to be made, arising or to arise, without the special license of the said Arthur Lord Chichester of Belfast, his heirs and assigns, being lords of the castle of Belfast aforesaid. Or as touching and concerning the interest of us, our heirs or successors, or the interest of the said sovereign and free burgesses or their successors, in their right or political capacity, or touching the said sovereign in his own proper right.

AND MOREOVER, of our more abundant special grace, and certain knowledge and mere motion, we will, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, we do grant to the aforesaid free burgesses and commonalty of the borough aforesaid and their successors for ever, to have and hold, and have power and authority to have and hold one court in any convenient and open place within the borough aforesaid, to be held before the sovereign of the said borough for the time being, and in the same court to hold pleas every Thursday from three weeks to three weeks, of all and singular covenants, debts, trespasses, detentions, contracts and personal demands whatsoever, not exceeding the sum of £20 current money of Ireland, happening or arising within the aforesaid borough of Belfast or the liberties thereof, which said court shall be, and reputed and deemed to be, a Court of Record for ever.

AND FURTHER, we will, and by these presents firmly enjoin and command that no person or persons from henceforth shall or may sell or expose to sale, or cause to be sold or exposed to sale, by retail or otherwise, any merchandize or commodities whatsoever by way of merchandize, within the space of three miles in a direct line, to be measured from every side of the said borough of Belfast, unless such person or persons is or are tolerated by the said Arthur Lord Chichester, his heirs and assigns, being lords of the castle of Belfast, or the liberties thereof, or being cormorant and resident inhabitant or inhabitants thereof, under the penalty of forfeiting all and singular such merchandize and commodities so against the true intent and meaning of these our letters patent sold or exposed to sale.

AND FURTHER, of our more abundant special grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, we will, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do grant to the said sovereign, free burgesses and commonalty of the borough aforesaid, and their successors for ever, that the sovereign of the borough aforesaid for the time being, and his successors, when and as often as he shall receive and take his oath of office for the due and faithful executing of the said office of sovereign, in form aforesaid as above, by these presents specified, shall be a justice and keeper of the peace of us our heirs and successors, in and within the said borough of Belfast, and in and within all and singular the liberties, metes and bounds of the same, and that such justice and keeper of the peace of us, our heirs and successors, shall have power and authority to keep and preserve the same, and also to inquire, hear and determine all things concerning our peace in and within the borough aforesaid, or the liberties of the same.

AND OUR FURTHER WILL IS, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, we do grant to the said sovereign, free burgesses and commonalty of the said borough, and their successors for ever, that they may have a guild of merchants within the said borough, with one common seal, of such form and engraved with such signature as to them shall seem most fit and proper for the business and service of the said borough for ever ; and that they may have power and authority for ever, from time to time as often as shall be needful, to chuse and constitute from among themselves two sergeants at mace, and other inferior officers and servants necessary for the better governing of the borough aforesaid, and the inhabitants thereof, and every such person or persons so from time to time to be elected, constituted and appointed, we do constitute and ordain to be sergeants at mace and other inferior officers and servants of the said borough respectively, and to continue in the said office during their good behaviour, or at the good will and pleasure of the said sovereign, free burgesses and commonalty of the borough aforesaid, and that every such sergeants, officers, and servants before they are admitted to execute their said office, shall take before the sovereign of the said borough for the time being, his corporal oath for the due and faithful execution of his said office.

WE DO GRANT, moreover, that the sovereign of the borough aforesaid, for the time being, shall be for ever clerk of the market within the borough aforesaid and the liberties thereof, and from time to time may have full power and authority to do and execute all and singular such thing and things to the said office of clerk of the market, within the borough aforesaid, belonging or appertaining ; so that nevertheless no other clerk of the market of us, our heirs or successors of the borough aforesaid, or the franchises of the same, may enter upon, or do anything to the said office of clerk of the market belonging or appertaining to be done or executed, nor to any the office of clerk of the market, within the said borough or the liberties thereof, in any manner arising or happening, may intrude himself.

AND WE WILL FURTHER, of our special grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, do grant to the said sovereign, free burgesses and commonalty of the borough of Belfast, that from henceforth it shall and may be lawful for all and singular the said freemen of the borough aforesaid, and their successors, to erect and appoint, in the franchises of the said borough, one wharf or quay, in any convenient place on the banks of the river of Belfast aforesaid ; and also that it shall and may be lawful for all and singular merchants, as well inhabitants as foreigners, and all other our liege subjects whatsoever, with ships and boats to come up and apply to said wharf or quay, and there to discharge and unload, and from thence also to export and convey away all and all kinds of merchandize or other things, without the hindrance of us, our heirs and successors, or of any of the officers of our customs or searchers or any or either of our officers of us, our heirs and successors, being resident in our port of C. Fergus ; provided always that the said merchants and others our liege subjects pay or cause to be paid to us, our heirs and successors, all and singular our customs as well great as small, and subsidies of poundage and other impositions due and payable in our said port of C. Fergus, and in the bays and creeks of the same, for all and singular merchandize imported and exported as aforesaid.

AND FURTHER, of our more abundant special grace, and our certain knowledge and mere motion, we do grant to the said sovereign, free burgesses and commonalty of the borough aforesaid, and their successors for ever that these our letters patent, and every article and clause therein contained or the enrolment thereof, shall be construed, interpreted and adjudged for the greatest advantage benefit and favour of the aforesaid sovereign, free burgesses, and commonalty of the borough aforesaid, and their successors, towards and against us, our heirs and successors, as well in all our courts as

elsewhere within our said kingdom of Ireland as elsewhere wheresoever, without any confirmation, licence, or toleration, hereafter to be procured or obtained, notwithstanding that our writ of *ad quod damnum* did not issue to inquire of the premises before the perfection of these our letters patent, and notwithstanding any defect or other matter, cause or thing to the contrary, notwithstanding so that, &c. We will, also, &c., and without any fine to be paid into our Hanaper, &c.

IN WITNESS whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent; witness our aforesaid Deputy General, of our said kingdom of Ireland, at Dublin, the 27th day of April, in the year of our reign of England, France and Ireland the 11th, and of Scotland the 46th.

BY VIRTUE of the King's letters sent from England under his proper hand and seal.

13. THE "EAGLE'S WING." The authority for this account of the voyage of this vessel is "A true narrative of the rise and progress of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland (1623-1670)." by the Rev. Patrick Adair, minister of Belfast, which was first published in 1866. Adair died in 1694, and his work ends with the year 1670. Many people were aware of the existence of the manuscript, but for many years it was not known who possessed it. About 1810 it was found among the papers of W. Trail Kennedy of Annadale. Adair's narrative is most interesting and valuable, as he himself took part in many of the events which he describes. He gives a very vivid account of the voyage of the "Eagle's Wing," from which it appears that it was on the 9th of September, 1636, that she left "Lough Fergus," and on the 3rd of the following November that she arrived back at the same place. According to him the vessel was about 115-tons burthen, but others stated it was 150 tons.

14. QUAKERS IN BELFAST. Near the close of the eighteenth century, one or two members of the Society of Friends settled at Belfast, and soon afterwards these were joined by a few others and their families. This small congregation held its meetings for worship twice a week in a back store belonging to one of the members. They subsequently rented an upper room in a house in North Street, where they continued to hold their meetings in Belfast for several years. In 1812, they deemed it advisable, from the gradual increase of their number, by influx from the country into the town and otherwise, to take a plot of ground in Frederick Street, and thereon build a small meeting house. In about five years their still augmenting numbers induced them to make a considerable addition to the original house.

15. LIST OF NEW BURGESSES UNDER CHARTER OF 1688.

Belfast—October 16th, 1688.

Thomas Pottinger—Sovereign.

Burgesses—thirty-five, of whom the Sovereign one.

Sir Neill O'Neill, Bart.	Abraham Lee, Gent.
Mark Talbot, Esq.	George M'Cartney, Merchant.
Daniel O'Neill, Esq.	Thomas Knox.
Charles O'Neill, Esq.	James Shaw.
Felix O'Neill, Esq.	William Lockard.
John O'Neill, Esq.	William Dobbin.
J. O'Neill, Esq., of Ballyboran	Edward Pottinger.
Daniel McNaghten, Esq.	Peter Knowles.
James Wogan, Esq.	John Fletcher.
James Netherville, Esq.	John Echlas.
John Savage, Esq.	William Crafort.
Martin Gernon, Esq.	Henry Shades.
John M'Nathan, Esq.	Humphrey Dobbin.

Eneas Moylin, Esq.
George M'Cartney, Esq.
John O'Neill, Gent.
Patrick Moylin, M.D.

David Smith.
Hugh Acklis.
John Chambers.
Recorder left to the choice of the Corporation.
Ralph Booth—Town Clerk and Prothonotary.

Charles Mullalan, Gent.

16. RUMOURS OF MASSACRE, 1688. It appears that on the 3rd of December an anonymous letter, addressed to the Earl of Mount Alexander, was dropped in the streets of Comber, in Co. Down, purporting to warn His Lordship, as a particular friend of the writer, that a general massacre of the Protestants had been planned by the Irish to take effect on the following Sunday. Similar letters were addressed to Mr. Brown of Lisburn, Mr. Maitland of Hillsborough, and were dispersed through the neighbouring towns. Copies were immediately dispatched to Dublin by Mr. Upton of Templepatrick and by Sir William Franklin, the second husband of the Countess of Donegall, then residing at Belfast Castle. Mr. Cunningham of Belfast also forwarded a copy of the letter to Mr. Canning at Garvagh, and through Colonel Philips of Newtonlimavady, on the 6th of December, it reached Derry, where it directly resulted in the closing of the gates of that city in the face of the Earl of Antrim's regiment which was about to enter. A full account of the whole of these proceedings is given in "Reid's History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland."

17. REV. PATRICK ADAIR was the son of the Rev. William Adair of Ayr, one of the Scottish ministers who, in 1644, administered the Solemn League and Covenant to the Presbyterians of Ulster. Of his personal history very little is known. On the 7th May, 1646, he was ordained by the Presbytery formed at Carrickfergus to the charge of the congregation of Cairncastle, situated between Glenarm and Larne. Though he joined with his brethren in protesting against the execution of Charles I, yet he did not, like most of them, leave the country for fear of imprisonment. He was one of the six or seven who remained behind, keeping in concealment and preaching to the people in remote and private places. In October, 1674, he was removed to Belfast to become minister of the only Presbyterian congregation then in that town. He died in 1694. His work "A true narrative of the rise and progress of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland (1623-1670)," contains a deal of valuable information—From "Historical and Literary Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland (1623-1731)," by Thomas Witherow, 1879.

18. MAPS OF BELFAST. An interesting and comprehensive article by Lavens M. Ewart on the subject of Belfast maps appears in the *Ulster Journal of Archæology*, Vol. 1 (new series) 1895.

19. CARRICKFERGUS. This name is a corruption of the words "Carreg" and "Fergus." Carreg is the Welsh for stone, craig for rock. The Irish word for stone or rock is "carraig," and "cnoc" (knoc with the 'k' pronounced) signifies a hill. The name therefore means the stone, rock, or hill of Fergus, who, according to tradition, was an ancient Irish chieftain. The name of the place was spelled in various ways—Carrickfergus, Cragfergus, Karregfergus and Knockfergus, before it became fixed in its present form.

20. BELFAST LOUGH. Belfast Lough has been identified with the names of Loch Laogh, Laodh or Laigh. The annals of the legendary history of the Irish relate that in the fifth year of the reign of Heremon, Loch Laogh in Ultonia broke forth, and that in the year 161 of the Christian era, Bresal, son of Brian, who reigned in Emania nineteen years, was drowned in Loch Laigh. The name is assumed to have been derived from the Irish word for a calf (laog). The Calf's Lough may, therefore, have been so named in reference to some legend. Reeves in his "Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Down,

Connor and Dromore," surmises that the old name of the lough and that of the river Lagan (Logia) may have had a common origin.

In more modern times the Lough has had many names—Lough Maghee, Lough Bangor, Bay of Knockfergus and Belfast Lough.

21. SURRENDER OF CUSTOMS RIGHTS OF CARRICKFERGUS.

The following is a copy of the Deed in respect of the sale of the third part of the Customs of Carrickfergus to the Crown:—

"Wentworth.

Whereas, Richard Spearpoint, Mayor of the Corporation of Knockfergus, Edward Johnson and John Hall, sheriffs of the said Corporation, and the Burgesses and Commonalty thereof, have been humble suitors unto us, the Lord Deputy and others, his Majesty's Committees for his Highnesses Revenues, to except and take from them, for and to the use of his most excellent Majesty, our Sovereign Lord Charles, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., his Heirs and Successors, a good and sufficient surrender to be made, in due form of law, of the third part of all and singular the Customs, as well great as small, to be divided into three parts, and all and singular sums of money, to them due and payable, for and concerning the Customs of any Wares, Merchandize whatsoever, from time to time, brought or carried into the Port of Knockfergus, aforesaid, or into any other Port, Bay, or Creek belonging or adjacent to the said town of Knockfergus, and being betwixt the Sound of Fairforeland, in the County of Antrim, and the Beerlooms in the County of Down, and of, for or concerning the customs of all Wares and Merchandize whatsoever from time to time shipped, laden or exported, or to be shipped, laden or exported, of from or out of the said Port or Haven of Knockfergus, or of or out of any other Harbour, Bay, Creek, or any other place within the Sound of Fairforeland and Beerhouse aforesaid or of any one or any of them. And that in consideration of the said surrender so to be made, We the Lord Deputy and Council would be pleased that the Mayor, Sheriffs, Burgesses and Commonalty of Knockfergus aforesaid, might have and receive of his Majesty the sum of £3,000, to be bestowed and employed in the purchase of Lands for and to the use and behoof of them and their successors and to none other use. We therefore having taken the premises and the long and faithful services done to the Crown by the said Corporation into consideration, and being desirous by all just and honourable ways and means to advance and augment the public utility, profit and revenues of the said Corporation are contented and pleased. And do hereby order and appoint that the said sum £3,000 shall within two months next, after such surrender made and perfected, be paid unto and deposited in the hands of Arthur Chichester, Arthur Hill, and Roger Lyndon, to be by them disposed of and employed to and for the use of the said Corporation, entire, the said sum of £3,000 shall be disposed of and laid out and employed by the said Mayor, Sheriffs, Burgesses and Commonalty or the more part of them, for the buying, purchasing and acquiring lands for and to the use of the said Corporation which lands are to be purchased and acquired we do ordain and require that—be from time to time employed for the trust and benefit of the said Corporation, without making any alienation or Estate thereof, other than for the term of 21 years, and for valuable rents to be reserved to the said Corporation, Except it be by special licence from the Lord Deputy, or the other Chief Governor or Governors of this Kingdom and Council for the time being. Given at His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, the 1st of January, 1637.

ADAM LOFTUS, chancellor, ADAM LOFTUS, G. LOWTHER, JO. BORLASE, GEO. RADCLIFF, RO. MERIDITH."

[From Samuel M'Skimin's History of Carrickfergus]

22. TABLE OF EXPORTS AND IMPORTS OF BELFAST IN 1683.

GOODS EXPORTED.

	TO ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND.	TO THE COLONIES AND FOREIGN PORTS.
Bacon	1 flitch	—
Barrel Boards	61,400	—
Beef	88 barrels	4,522 barrels
Beer	3 barrels	335 barrels
Bread	5 cwts.	18 tons 7 cwts.
Butter	8 tons 18 cwts.	1,685 tons 2 cwts.
Calf Skins	351	1,716
Cheese	28 tons 3 cwts.	10 tons 17 cwts.
Corn	2,994 barrels	4,073 barrels
Drapery	15 pieces	53 pieces
Empty barrels	264	—
Fox and other Skins	246	47
Frieze	360 yards	216 yards
Goat Skins	312 „	—
Hats	—	152
Herrings	117 barrels	374 barrels
Hides	2,684	9,761
Horses	898	—
Iron	48 tons 8 cwts.	—
Lamb Skins	400	—
Linen	247 pieces	94 pieces.
Linen Yarn	9 tons 1 cwt.	—
Lumps	1,356	—
Molasses	1 ton 10 cwts.	13 tons 13 cwts.
Oxen	43	—
Ox Horns	5,900	—
Ox Guts	10 barrels	—
Pork	—	23 barrels.
Rabbit Skins	3,300	—
Salmon	—	70 barrels
Shoes	—	1,148 lbs.
Soap and Candles	1 ton 1 cwt.	5 tons 5 cwts.
Stockings	—	63 dozen
Sugar	—	4 tons 11 cwts.
Tallow	79 tons 9 cwts	109 tons.
Timber	2 tons	—
Tongues	288	168
Wax	value £19	56 lbs.
Woodenware	—	—
Yarn	1 cwt.	—
Sundries, value	£106	£12

GOODS IMPORTED.

	FROM ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND.	FROM THE COLONIES AND FOREIGN PORTS.
Anchovies	—	12 barrels.
Balks	—	200
Barley	—	3 cwts.
Battary	10 cwts	—
Bone Lace	183 yards	—
Brandy	—	4,419 gallons
Brimstone	—	4 cwts.

	FROM ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND	FROM THE COLONIES AND FOREIGN PORTS
Calico	317 pieces	—
Canvas	—	1,800 yards
Capers	—	111 lbs.
Cards for Wool	—	3 dozen
Cinnamon	—	13 lbs.
Cloves	—	17 lbs.
Coal	1,448 tons	—
Cordage	—	1 ton 2 cwts.
Currants	—	18 cwts.
Deals	800	20,400
Drapery	1,200 yards	—
Figs	1 ton 2 cwts	8 cwts
Ginger	1 ton 2 cwts	—
Glass	—	2 cribs
Gunpowder	£5,594 (in value)	3 cwts.
Haberdashery	£5,594 (in value)	—
Hats	22	343
Hemp	6 cwts	3 tons 17 cwts.
Herrings	476 barrels	13 barrels
Holland	72 lbs.	30 lbs.
Hops	12 tons 10 cwts.	4 tons 1 cwt.
Horn Tips	7,000	—
Indigo	242 lbs.	—
Iron Ore	310 tons	—
Iron Pots	—	6 tons 1 cwt. 121 each
Lead	6 tons 3 cwts.	—
Linen	163,319 yards	—
Ling	—	23 barrels
Linseed	7 bushels	—
Liquorice	—	3 cwts.
Mace	—	16 lbs.
Madder	5 cwts.	1 ton 3 cwts
Mill stones	4 cwts.	—
Mum	—	24 barrels
Nutmegs	—	16 lbs.
Oil	—	23 barrels
Oranges and Lemons	—	16,200
Paper	—	1,010 reams
Pepper	—	5 cwts. 95 lbs.
Playing Cards	—	10 dozen
Prunes	—	13 tons 13 cwts.
Raisins	—	1 ton 3 cwts.
Rice	—	10 tons
Rosin	—	17 tons 2 cwts.
Salt	746 bushels and 271 tons 5 cwts.	1650 bushels and 315 tons 4 cwts.
Silesian Lawn	26 pieces	—
Silk	335 lbs.	41 lbs.
Spars	—	2,400
Steel	—	4 tons 3 cwts.
Stockings	42 dozen	—
Sugar	60 tons 6 cwts.	2 cwts.
Tar	—	143 barrels.
Tinplates	—	3 barrels
Tobacco	9 tons 18 cwts.	160 tons 18 cwts.
Vinegar	—	85 hogsheads

	FROM ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND	FROM COLONIES AND FOREIGN PORTS
Walnuts	—	20 barrels
Whalebone	—	15 cwts.
Whisks	—	91 dozen
Wine	—	213 tuns 124 butts
Wire	—	12 cwts.
Yarn	62 lbs.	—
Sundries	£964 in value	£754 in value

23. **GEORGE BENN** was born in Tandragee on the 1st of January, 1801. He was brought to Belfast at the age of eight years, and was educated at the Royal Academical Institution. He published in 1823 a short history of Belfast, and in 1877 a more comprehensive history entitled "A History of the town of Belfast from the earliest times to the close of the eighteenth century." A further small volume, "A History of the Town of Belfast from 1799 till 1810, together with some Incidental Notices on Local Topics and Biographies of many well-known Families" was issued by him in 1880.

His work of 1877 is based largely on documents collected by William Pinkerton, who had purposed writing a history of Belfast, but died before commencing it. Mr. R. M. Young states, in his "Historical Notices of Old Belfast," that soon after Pinkerton's decease the collection of MSS. was generously lent by his widow to his old friend R. S. Macadam. From some correspondence in the Macadam MSS. it appears that George Benn took the documents to his home in 1872, where he made an inventory. He also wrote to Macadam "I am sure I could, if agreeable to all interests, make up a moderate sized volume from the papers by bestowing some time to extracting something more from the old Town Book if still in Mr. Torrens' possession, the 'Belfast News-Letter' and some other easily obtainable sources." The result was the well-known "History of Belfast" by George Benn, published by Marcus Ward & Co. Benn died at his residence in Fortwilliam Park on the 8th of January, 1882.

24. **ROBERT MAGILL YOUNG, F.R.I.B.A., J.P.** Is a son of the late Rt. Hon. Robert Young, J.P., and was born in Belfast in 1851. He was educated at Mr. R. S. Reddy's School, Belfast, and at the Queen's University, where he obtained his M.A. degree. He was articled to Messrs. Young & Mackenzie, Architects and Civil Engineers of Belfast, of which firm his father was senior member. He commenced practice in 1880 as a partner in that firm, which has constructed many Presbyterian churches in Belfast and Ulster, various schools, including the Belfast Royal Academy, the Presbyterian Assembly Hall buildings, several blocks of offices for Insurance Companies, many shops and warehouses, and numerous mansions and large hospitals. From an early age Mr. Young contributed papers on antiquarian and architectural subjects to various learned Societies. He wrote an account of the Antiquities in Bute (1870) for his uncle Dr. James Bryce's "Geology of Arran." He edited the Town Book of the Corporation of Belfast, 1613-1816, in 1892, which was followed by "Ulster in '98" published in 1893, "Historical collections relative to Old Belfast" (1896), and "Belfast and the Province of Ulster in the Twentieth Century" (1908). Mr. Young is a Member of the Royal Irish Academy, Fellow and Vice-President of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, Hon. Secretary of the Royal Victoria Hospital, Belfast. He was Hon. Secretary of the Belfast Natural History and Philosophical Society from 1885 to 1911, and was President of the Ulster S. A. for two years.

Mr. Young's father, the Rt. Hon. Robert Young, who died in January, 1917, in his 95th year, was a native of Belfast. He received his early education at the Belfast Academy, and afterwards went to the Glasgow

University. On his return to Belfast he was indentured to the County Surveyor of Antrim, Sir Charles Lanyon, whose chief assistant he became. He married in 1849 the only daughter of the Rev. Robert Magill, M.A., of Antrim, and removed to Athlone, where he was engaged as engineer by William Dargan, contractor for the Midland Great Western Railway. On returning to Belfast early in the fifties he commenced to practice as an architect and civil engineer; some years afterwards he took into partnership his pupil John Mackenzie, J.P., and the firm became known as Young & Mackenzie. Robert Young was a man of wide knowledge and culture. He was an enthusiastic archaeologist, geologist, and musician, and combined water colour sketching with his studies. He was president of many local societies, and retained full possession of all his faculties of body and mind up to the time of his death at such a ripe old age.

25. TOWN CLERKS. The earliest entries in the old Town Book appear to have been made by Clement Osey who describes himself as "Register," and who may therefore be assumed to be the first person on record as performing the duties of Town Clerk. The following is a list of the various Town Clerks down to the present day:—

—	Clement Osey.
1640—1647	Roger Robins.
1647—1659	Richard Wall.
1659—1667	Robert Leathes.
1667—1680	Samuel Downes.
1680	Robert Leathes.
1688	Ralph Booth.
1690	Thomas Crawford (deputy)
1696	Thomas Crawford.
1704	Hugh Smith.
1714	Robert Lebyrtt.
1744	Robert Byrtt.
1759	Henry Joy, (deputy).
1772	William Byrtt.
1789—1802	William Atkinson.
1802—1815	William Byrtt.
1815—1823	Stephen Daniel.
1826—1836	Henry Ferguson.
1837—1841	Hugh C. Clarke.
1841—1842	Messrs. A. & J. Montgomery.
1842—1855	John Bates.
1855—1856	J. K. Jackson.
1856—1878	James Guthrie.
1878—1909	Samuel Black (knighted in 1892).
1909	Robert Meyer, (knighted in 1921).

26. GEORGE MACARTNEY AND THE MACARTNEY FAMILY. Benn, in his history of Belfast, states that George Macartney, who arrived in Belfast from Scotland in the middle of the seventeenth century "was the ablest man of his time in Belfast, and it may be said without exaggeration that at no period has the town contained a citizen of more ability." He was Sovereign eleven times, between 1662 and 1680. Though beginning as a small trader in the then little town, he amassed as much as laid the foundation of the capital which enabled his grandson, George, to purchase the estate afterwards known as Lissanoure, in the county of Antrim, at a cost of over £13,000, in the years 1733 and 1742. Burke, in the Peerage, under the heading of Earl of Macartney (George) who was the great-grandson of the first George, and who died in 1806 without issue, omits to give the connection of the family with Belfast, where the wealth was made. There were two branches of the family at the early period in Belfast; the first,

already mentioned, was from the Auchinleck branch, and the other from the Blacket branch, which was in the second generation here represented by Isaac Macartney, who sold his property early in the eighteenth century and purchased an estate in County Armagh. During that century several of the family occupied the position of Sovereign, the last in that capacity being the George Macartney who was five times Sovereign from 1759 to 1767. His son, the Rev. George Macartney, was vicar of Antrim, and died in 1824. Two sons of this clergyman were connected with Belfast. One, the Rev Arthur Chichester Macartney, was vicar there from 1821 until his death in 1843. In his early days he was a captain of artillery, and fought at the siege of Flushing and in the Peninsular War. His brother, Joseph, was an attorney in the town, and acted in negotiating the leases with the tenants of the second Marquis of Donegall, who died in 1844. Extracted from an article by "Belfastiensis" (Isaac W. Ward) in the "Belfast News-Letter" of the 16th of September, 1908.

27. **DEAN SWIFT** is said to have made frequent visits to Belfast about 1696, and to have proposed to "Varina," daughter of W. Waring. Swift and Miss Waring's brother had been friends at college. If there was any engagement between Swift and Miss Waring it could not have lasted long, and what became of "Varina" is not known. Swift had come over from England in 1694, and had been appointed to the prebend of Kilroot, near Carrickfergus, but he did not like the place, and seems to have hated the Presbyterians, who formed the bulk of the population. He was friendly with Dr. Tisdall, vicar of Belfast.

28. **DR. TISDALL'S SUIT AGAINST THE CORPORATION.** Kirkpatrick, in his "Loyalty of Presbyterians" (1713) gives a full account of this case in these words:—"The Town of Belfast (tho' a Corporation of an hundred years standing) never paid House-money to their Vicar, who was formerly called Vicar of Schankill, that being the ancient name of the Parish of Belfast. The late Incumbent, Mr. Echlin, and his successor, the present Incumbent, Dr. Tisdall, carried on a suit against the town, and claim'd the House-money by virtue of the Statute 17 and 18, Car. 2 di., Cap. 7, entitled An Act for Provision of Ministers in Cities, Corporate Towns, &c. Whereupon the Corporation of Belfast being advis'd by Council that they were not included in the letter or meaning of the said Act of Parliament, defended their Rights and pleaded from the Preamble of the said Statute, which runs thus—"That whereas there are small or no tithes or other duties settled by law upon the Incumbents who have actual care of souls in the City and Suburbs of Dublin and the Liberties thereunto adjoyning, and in other Cities and Towns Corporate of this your Majesty's Kingdom of Ireland, Therefore be it enacted," &c. That they were not affected by it seeing that Belfast is a vicarage endow'd by Law with Glebe-land, all the small Tithes, and a third of the Great Tithes; and that, by a modest computation, the Product of these and of the other Dues paid by the Inhabitants of the Town of Belfast to their Vicar will amount *Communibus Annis* to 180-lbs per annum which they pleaded from adjudg'd cases was a Competency for the Vicar and that therefore the Reason of the law was not binding in their case. And they farther pleaded that tho' the said sum of 180-lbs per annum should not be looked upon as a competency, yet even in that case, which is the most favourable supposition for the Vicar, he can't legally recover house-money from the inhabitants of the town, but must sue for an Augmentation to his maintenance out of the Rectorial Tithes, because he that receives the impropriation of these Tithes ought to endow the Vicar with a competent maintenance—That the Dissenters in general made this Law-suit in Belfast a Party Cause is utterly denied, and it can be made to appear, from those who collected the money for defending the Right of the Corporation, that not one penny was paid towards it by any, but by the Inhabitants of the

Town of Belfast, who were all personally concerned in it, and were to be affected by the Judgment to be given upon it; and almost all the Inhabitants of any Figure and Substance, of all persuasions, did with equal cheerfulness make their voluntary contributions towards it. And the Dissenters were far from following the Example of the Convocation, who indeed made it a Party Cause, and warmly commended it to the clergy for their assistance, as appears from the public printed paper of the Lower House of Convocation directly espousing it as the Cause of the Church."

29. REV. JOHN MCBRIDE. A full account of McBride's career is given in "Historical and Literary Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland—1623-1731," by Thomas Witherow (1879), from which it appears that McBride succeeded Patrick Adair as minister of the congregation of Belfast, on the 3rd of October, 1694. The edifice in which the only Presbyterian congregation then in the town worshipped, stood at the head of North Street, near the North Gate; but owing to the influence of McBride with the Donegall family, a new site was obtained in Rosemary Street. He refused to take the Abjuration Oath, and to escape arrest fled to Scotland, but returned in about three years. It is related that on one occasion when the Sovereign of Belfast was in the church gallery listening to a sermon, he pulled out a pack of cards with his pocket handkerchief, and the cards fell like a shower on to the heads of the members of the congregation on the floor. McBride, who was preaching, stopped his address and remarked—"Hegh sir, but your Psalm book is badly bound." McBride died on the 21st of July, 1718.

30. REV. JAMES KIRKPATRICK, the author of "Presbyterian Loyalty, etc." was the son of the Rev. Hugh Kirkpatrick, who was minister of Ballymoney in County Antrim from 1695 to 1712. James was probably born before his father left Scotland to settle in Ireland. He studied in the University of Glasgow, and was in due course licensed to preach the Gospel by the Presbytery of Route. He was ordained to the ministry at Templepatrick in 1699. The great numbers of the Presbyterian congregation of Belfast, and the absence of the Rev. John McBride in Scotland, consequent on his refusal to take the Abjuration Oath, made it necessary that the people should not be left without pastoral supervision. They gave a call to Kirkpatrick, and he accepted it in 1706, to become M'Bride's colleague. He became a member of the "Belfast Society." His death took place in 1744. His ponderous work "Presbyterian Loyalty" is so prolix and heavy that at no time could it have had many readers, but it preserves many valuable facts.—From "Historical and Literary Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland—1623-1731," by Thomas Witherow, 1879.

31. THEIR SOVEREIGN LORD THE PEOPLE. This is no doubt an allusion to the conduct of Clotworthy Upton of Castle Upton, who was one of the representatives in Parliament for the County of Antrim, and who drank this celebrated toast in a public company. He was afterwards (in 1713) under the necessity of publishing a vindication of himself from the charge of insulting the monarchy.

32. REV. JOHN ABERNETHY. Born 1680, died 1740. Was the principal founder of the Belfast Society. At the age of thirteen he entered the University of Glasgow, and, when he had graduated there, proceeded to Edinburgh where he studied theology under Professor Campbell. After becoming a licentiate of the Presbyterian Church he spent some time in Dublin. In 1703, he was ordained to the charge of the Presbyterian congregation in Antrim, where he spent twenty-seven years, at the end of which time he removed to Dublin in response to a call from the Wood Street congregation there. He has been described as a man of pure moral character, great industry, scholarly tastes and superior talents.

33. REV. SAMUEL HALIDAY was a man of great intellectual ability and polished manners, with a wide knowledge of the world. A full account of the troubles arising from his refusal to subscribe to the Westminster Confession of Faith is given in Witherow's Presbyterian Memorials. His son, Dr. A. H. Haliday, of Belfast, became the most eminent physician in Ulster. The Rev. S. Haliday died on the 5th of March, 1739.

34. EARLY PRINTING IN BELFAST. According to W. Pinkerton, the first printing press set up in Belfast was brought over in 1690 for use on King William's progress. This was not, of course, a commercial proposition, and there is some doubt as to the exact year in which the business of printing was first introduced into the town. In his history of the Church of Ireland, 1840, Vol. 2, pp. 333-4, Bishop Mant quotes a letter dated 2nd June, 1719, from Archbishop King of Dublin to the Archbishop of Canterbury, in which King referred to the printing by the Dissenters of the Solemn League and Covenant with their catechism, &c., and said "I send your Grace by the bearer, my Lord Southwell, four editions; one in Glasgow, 1690; three in Ireland, which I am assured were printed at Belfast, the first 1694, the second 1700, and the last 1717." If King was correctly informed, then printing was established in Belfast by 1694. Mr. Andrew Gibson of Belfast, the greatest authority on this matter, states that no book has been found with a Belfast imprint of an earlier date than 1699. He points out that, as a matter of fact, three books are in existence which were published in that year—(1) The Psalms of David in metre (2) An imperfect copy (without the primary title page) of the Bible in verse, and (3) The Christian's Great Interest. These were printed by Patrick Neill & Company. Three other books are in existence which bear no imprint, but which are supposed to have been printed in Belfast, viz., McBride's "Animadversions," 1697; Craghead's "Answer to the Bishop of Derry's Second Admonition," 1697; and McBride's "Sermon before the Provincial Synod at Antrim," 1698.

After the death of Patrick Neill, the printing business was continued by James Blow, who remained the sole printer until 1713, when Robert Gardner's imprint appears on a small volume entitled "The Immortality of the Soul," by John Mitchel, son of a Belfast merchant. In the Linenhall Library is a valuable collection of early Belfast printed books, and a "Catalogue of Early Belfast Printed Books, 1694 to 1830," was compiled in 1890 by the late John Anderson, F.G.S., then Honorary Secretary to the Library. Mr. Andrew Gibson rendered a great service in collating and arranging the Linenhall collection. A splendid collection of early Belfast books made by the late Mr. Lavens Ewart, M.R.I.A., is also to be found in the Linenhall Library.

35. DR. THOMAS MOLYNEUX was brother to William Molyneux, who was returned to the Irish Parliament in 1692, and who created a stir by his plea for the legislative independence of the country in his work entitled, "The Case of Ireland being Bound by Acts of Parliament in England" (1698.) Thomas Molyneux was born in Dublin in 1661, became a graduate of Trinity College and was elected F.R.S. He was created a baronet and died in 1733. His account of his journey to the north of Ireland is given in R. M. Young's "Historical Notices of Old Belfast and its Vicinity," pp 152-160.

36. YEARS OF GREAT SCARCITY. The following particulars of cheap and dear seasons in the north of Ireland, extracted from "The Northern Whig" of the 25th May, 1837, are useful for reference.

1722-3—Very cheap years—particularly the latter.

1728-9—Years of great scarcity. The importation of grain into Ireland for eighteen months ended September 29th, 1729, amounted in value to the sum of £274,000. Prior to the former year, landlords only permitted their tenants to plough five acres of land out of every one hundred acres (Boulter's letters).

1730—By the public papers of this year, it appears that Ireland imported annually corn and flour to the value of £100,000.

1738—Oatmeal about 8s. per cwt.

1740-1—Years of great scarcity, in which thousands are said to have perished from want.

1743—Wheat sold in Belfast market at 6s. 6d. for the stone of 20 lbs.

1744—From the wetness of autumn, this year has been commonly distinguished by the name of "The Rot" much corn having been spoilt in the fields; provisions were very dear the following season.

1747—In October, oatmeal sold from 4s. 6d. to 4s. 10d. per cwt.

1749—A very cheap year.

1750—A cheap year; oatmeal commonly 7s. per cwt.

1756—September 2nd, much corn destroyed by a high wind. In the following year oatmeal rose to 3s. 6d. per 18-lbs, and potatoes to 2s. per bushel. The dearth of provisions created great mobs in Belfast; but vigorous measures having been taken against them and a subscription having been entered into, peace was restored. The number that claimed relief was about five hundred persons, and £1,094 was subscribed. In 1758, the dearth still continuing, £438 was also given for the use of the poor.

1765—The potato crop failed; markets rose very high and distillation from grain was prohibited.

1766—Markets still high; oatmeal imported into Belfast from Wales.

1770-1—Dear years. In the former year a vast quantity of potatoes was imported into Dublin from Chester.

1778-9—Cheap years.

1783—In consequence of the harvest of 1782 having been wet and cold, about the beginning of May oatmeal advanced to 30s. per cwt. Fifty tons of oatmeal were sent by the Government to Belfast, and sold to the poor at the rate of 12s. per cwt.

1799—This summer having been wet and cold, the crops were very defective. On the 1st of August, 1800, oatmeal sold in Belfast at 47s. 6d. per cwt. of 112-lbs.

1800—A very dry summer and the crops almost as defective as in the preceding year. In January, for three days, neither meal nor potatoes were exposed for sale in Belfast market.

1801—A cheap year. In November, oatmeal sold at 1s. 10d. for 18-lbs. and potatoes at 8d. per bushel.

1812—A very dear year; in April potatoes were sold at 3s. per bushel and in July oatmeal advanced to 6s. 10d. for 18-lbs.

37. **DR. RICHARD POCKOCK** was an Englishman, educated at Oxford, and a great traveller. He became Bishop of Ossory (1756-65) and of Meath (1765). He published among other works "A Description of the East" 1743-45; "Tours in Scotland" 1747; "Travels through England;" "Pocock's Tour in Ireland, 1752." He was born in 1704 and died in 1765.

38. LIST OF PERSONS WHO SIGNED PETITION OF 1754—

John Gordon	John Fivey	William Stewart
Thomas Drennan	Charles Cunningham	John Holmes
Clotworthy Brown	James Hamilton	William Haven
Edward Caddell	Thomas Sinclair	Stephen Seed
Richard Brown		
Bamber	James Gregg	William Wilson
Robert Wallace	Stephen Haven	John Rainey
David Lyons	James Blow	William Birt
Gilbert Kennedy	Daniel Blow	John Holmes
James Ferguson	John Ross	James Burgess
Francis Hamilton	Robert Armstrong	James Archibald

Thomas Gregg	William Gregg, Jr.	John Clarke
Hugh Donaldson	James Lewis	David Read
William Stafford	John Stewart	John Boyd
John Campbell	Alexander Haliday	John Johnston
Gilbert Orr	Joseph Wallace	John Moor
Samuel M'Tier	Donald M'Neil	David Smith
John Ross	George Barclay	John Mathers
Robert M'Kewn	John Ballantine	James Chambers
Hugh Johnston	James M'Waters	Hugh M'Ilwrath
William Laird	James Crawford	Charles Hamilton
Thomas Bateson	John Carson	James Thompson
James Adair	John Hay	William Lyons
Samuel Smith	John Campbell	Henry M'Kedy
William Holmes	John Brown	Alex. Montgomery
Robert Wilson	John Mattear	Francis Stewart
James Hamilton	James Trail	William Arthur
William Gamble	Samuel Stewart	John Shaw
James Ross	Benjamin Legg	St. John Smith
John Galt Smith	George Duncan	Jasper Curry
John Callwell	Rigby Dobbin	William Sharp
John Hyde	John Potts	Robert Simms
James Patterson	John Henderson	Hugh M'Master
William Holmes	James Getty	Robert Callwell
Arthur Mattear	Thomas Whiteside	Thomas Sitlington
Samuel Hyde	John Matthews	William Maxwell
Arthur Buntin	Daniel M'Cormick	John Macombe
James Park	William Sinclair	John Bradshaw
George Ferguson	John Dyat	Samuel Edmond
James Henderson	Henry Kelso	Edward Harris
George Black	Charles Gain	Thomas M'Lewain
John Clarke	Lewis Jones	David Archibald
John Pettigrew	Brice Smith	

39. **STEWART BANKS** was Sovereign of Belfast in the years 1755-56-58-62-66-71 and 78. The foundation stone of the Charitable Institution was laid by him in 1771. He died on the 1st of April, 1802, at the age of 77 years.

40. **FRENCH WHO SETTLED IN BELFAST.** The Ulster Journal of Archaeology for 1861-62 (Vol. 9) contains an interesting article on "The French Settlers in Ireland."

41. **COMPLAINT OF FRENCH PRISONERS.** The treatment of the French prisoners in Belfast is dealt with in exhaustive articles in the Ulster Journal of Archaeology for 1903 and 1904 (Vols. 9 and 10, New series.)

42. **WADDELL CUNNINGHAM** was one of the outstanding personalities of Belfast in his day. The Cunningham family came from Ballymacilmoyle, near Lough Neagh. His mother's name was Waddell. He went to New York at an early age, long before the Revolutionary War, where he amassed a large fortune, and returned to settle in Belfast at the age of 30. He married a Miss Hyde, but had no issue. On his death the following remarks appeared in the local Press:—

"Died on Friday, 15th December, 1797, in the 68th year of his age, Waddell Cunningham, Esq. Few men have spent a life of more active and ardent exertions. In the course of amassing an extensive fortune, he was continually employing it, as occasion arose, in the most useful manner, and to the most generous purposes. As a relative and a friend, his zealous attachments were without bounds. He hardly failed in any instance to set the first example of munificence, in the

place where he lived, by liberal contributions in every case where either charity or public utility was the object. In a mercantile point of view, this town stands indebted to his enterprising genius for opening new sources to it of beneficial traffic, and to the benevolence of his disposition for bringing forward young men destined to the commercial profession, by his countenance, his credit, and his counsel. In situations where whole families required the assistance of an energetic friend, he was among the first to be looked to for stepping forward in their behalf in acts of the most spirited and disinterested liberality. The poor man and the industrious mechanic may long regret his decease—as the one was sure of relief, the other of employment from him in times the most unfavourable for public or private improvements. His hospitable mansion has been for many years open to the various strangers of rank or worth who have visited this place. Such traits mark a character valuable in society, while it was a blessing to his numerous relations, as well as to the many individuals and families that experienced the effects of his bounty. His remains were yesterday interred at Newtownbreda, accompanied by the Belfast and Castlereagh Yeoman Cavalry and the Belfast Yeoman Infantry (of the fourth Company of which he was Captain), with a great concourse of other inhabitants."

43. **ALEXANDER HENRY HALIDAY, M.D.**, died at Belfast, his native place, on the 28th of April, 1802, in his 75th year, after having been for half a century the most distinguished and accomplished of his profession in the province of Ulster. His grandfather was the Rev. Samuel Haliday, a Presbyterian minister of Ardstraw, in the county of Tyrone, Dr. Haliday's father, also named Samuel, was pastor of the old congregation of Protestant Dissenters in Belfast from 1720 to 1738, having been licensed to preach in Holland and ordained to the ministry at Geneva. He possessed much of that urbanity and politeness which afterwards distinguished his son. Dr. Haliday took a prominent part in the volunteer movement in Belfast. His determination on the Liberal side in politics was early encouraged by intercourse with William Bruce, who died in 1755, when the Doctor, then a young man, considered him a model for imitation. It is probable that the first essay that came from the pen of the Doctor was a monody on the death of that gentleman. When Pitt wielded the thunders of his eloquence against the American War, he had not a more ardent admirer than Haliday, who then published "An Ode to the British Empire." An article on Dr. Haliday appears in the "Belfast News-Letter" of the 14th of May, 1802.

44. **ROBERT STEWART, MARQUIS OF LONDONDERRY.** The first of this family who settled in Ireland was John Stewart, who, in the reign of Charles I., erected Ballylawn Castle in the county of Donegal. His great-grandson, William Stewart, was active in his exertions in the Protestant interest at the period of the Revolution, and raised, at his own expense, a troop of horse for the relief of the city of Londonderry; his second son, Alexander, succeeded at Ballylawn Castle on the death, without issue, of his elder brother Thomas in 1740. Alexander was born in 1700, and died in 1781, having married Mary, daughter of John Cavan, by whom he had, besides other issue, Robert, who was created in 1789 Baron Stewart of Londonderry, in 1795 Viscount Castlereagh, in 1796 Earl of Londonderry, and in 1816 Marquis of Londonderry. He died in 1821.—Lodge's Genealogy of the British Peerage.

45. **POYNING'S LAW.** It will be remembered that Sir Edward Poynning convened a Parliament at Drogheda in 1495, at which several enactments were made. The principal stipulation was to the effect that no Parliament was in future to be held in Ireland until the Irish Chief Governor and Privy Council had sent to the King particulars of all the Acts

intended to be passed in it, with a full statement of the reasons why they were required, and until these Acts had been approved and permission granted by the King and Privy Council of England. This stipulation is what became known as "Poyning's Law."

46. **HUGH O'DONNELL, ROMAN CATHOLIC PRIEST OF BELFAST.** O'Donnell occupied this position from 1770 to 1814. He was the son of Roger O'Donnell and Eleanor Magill of the Glone near Glenarm, in the Glens of Antrim. In 1770, having received Holy Orders, he came to Belfast, and ministered for some time under the Old Thorn in Friar's Bush graveyard, no Roman Catholic place of worship being then permitted in the town. It is said that he was the first Catholic priest in Belfast to perform his duties publicly. He acquired on lease an old shed in Mill Street for worship, before the first chapel was built in Chapel Lane. From an article by Francis Joseph Bigger in the *Ulster Journal of Archaeology*, 1907, Vol. 13.

47. **"NORTHERN STAR."** An interesting article by F. J. Bigger on the subject of this newspaper appears in the *Ulster Journal of Archaeology* for 1895 (Vol. 1).

48. **REV. WILLIAM BRISTOW** was vicar of Belfast from 1772 to 1808, and occupied the position of Sovereign in the years 1786-87-88-90-91-92-93-94-95-96 and 98. It is stated that, as a clergyman, he acted with liberality, zeal and ability, and in his capacity as Sovereign he displayed firmness and discretion. He was a very influential man in the town. The last sermon in the old parish church in High Street and the first in the new parish church was preached by him. He was the second son of the Rev. Skeffington Bristow, Vicar-General of Connor and Prebendary of Rasharkin. He died in 1808, at the age of seventy-two years, and was buried with military honours.

49. **HENRY JOY M'CRACKEN.** In R. M. Young's "Historical Notices of Old Belfast and its Vicinity" there is included (pp. 175-197) a life of Mary Ann M'Cracken, sister of Henry Joy M'Cracken, written by her grand-niece, Miss Anna M'Cleery. It contains a good deal of information about Belfast, and gives a full account of the capture and hanging of Henry J. M'Cracken.

50. **MESSRS. BARBOURS' MILLS AT HILDEN.** The village of Hilden lies about one mile from the town of Lisburn, and owes its fame to the linen thread works of Messrs. Barbour. In 1784, Mr. John Barbour of Paisley, who frequently visited Ireland in connection with linen yarns, decided to take up his residence in the north of that country. He established himself at The Plantation, where he erected mills. He instructed the young women of the neighbourhood in the art of linen thread making, and carried on a successful business for many years. He died in 1823, and was succeeded by his two sons, John and William, who eventually separated, John remaining at The Plantation and William removing to Hilden. The second John Barbour died in 1831, and his brother William then purchased the whole plant, which he brought to his own works at Hilden, where the business now known as William Barbour & Sons, Ltd., has ever since continued to develop. William Barbour died in 1875, leaving seven sons and several daughters. The sons who took the most active interest in the linen thread business were John D. Robert, Samuel and Thomas. Robert extended the operations of the firm to America, where a most prosperous business has been established. John D. Barbour devoted his energies to the business at Hilden, and became a prominent figure in political and civil life. He married the daughter of John Milne, J.P. of Edinburgh, and had three sons, Frank Barbour, John Milne Barbour and Harold Adrian Barbour, all of whom are now directors

of the Linen Thread Company, John Milne Barbour being chairman and managing director. The last named is D.L. for the county of Antrim, and a member of the Belfast Harbour Commissioners. The works at Hilden cover about forty-five acres, and over 1,700 people are employed in them. The village, which was built by Messrs. Barbour, is a model one, and contains some 350 excellent dwelling houses, with a large school under the National Board of Education, a commodious dining hall and a public reading room. See "A concise History of Lisburn and Neighbourhood," compiled by W. J. Greene, 1906.

51. ORANGE LODGE OF BELFAST. Benn, in his "History of Belfast," fell into the error of assuming this Lodge to have been a Lodge of the Orange Order and not a Masonic Lodge. He said, "But Orangeism had a different meaning in 1784, from that which has been attached to it in more recent years." This point was ably dealt with by Mr. Andrew Gibson in letters published in the "Belfast News-Letter" on the 8th and 11th of February, 1896, and in the "Belfast Evening Telegraph" on the 13th of that month. Amyas Griffith, who was a well-known person in Belfast in the seventeenth century, was at one time Master of this Lodge. Griffith was Excise Surveyor in the town, and in his leisure moments dabbled in literature. He possessed a private printing press of his own. He mixed himself up in politics, supporting Waddell Cunningham's candidature for Carrickfergus, and lost his situation in consequence, with the result that he was reduced to distress. He published a volume of "Miscellaneous Tracts" in 1788, in which he gave a narration of his misfortunes.

52. JOHN M'CRACKEN. The "Belfast News-Letter" of the 23rd December, 1803, records the death at the age of eighty-three years, on the 20th of that month, of Captain John M'Cracken, who had been a master mariner for twenty-eight years. He established the first Rope-walk Company in 1758. He also founded the Marine Charitable Society, from which many distressed sailors and their families received comfort and support.

53. DISAGREEMENT WITH LORD DONEGALL AS TO THE HARBOUR. On this occasion the Corporation took a very determined stand against the Earl of Donegall, and declined to let his lordship have any hand in the management of the harbour. In the Town Book of Belfast, edited by R. M. Young, pp. 207-209, is a full copy of the brief drawn up on behalf of the Corporation, and the following is extracted from it:—

"The designe of this Bill is to supply the Inconveniences that the Towne of Belfast lyes under in being deprived of the Tunnage they heretofore had by virtue of a Bye Law made by consent of the Lord of the Castle for keeping the Key, the Dock and Harbour in repaire. This duty is in a manner a Tax upon the Tradeing men of the Corporation which they are willingly to pay for the encouragem^t of their Trade soe as it may be in such hands as they may be assured will applye it for the advantage of Trade. The Lords of the Castle have been heretofore allwayes inclynable to incourage the trade thereof and never interposed in any affaire relating to their Trade. And as the Lords of the Castle can never be supposed to be connsant in affaires of Trade soe they never interfered with the marchants therein The person to receive ye money and the method layeing it out was awayes in'usted to ye Corporation and the late Lord Donegall nor any of his predissors Lords of the Castle never had ever desired to have any hand in the management thereof. The Corporation is willing to live easily mind their businesse and to have a good correspondence with the Lord of the Castle. and they apprehend to lett the Lord of the Castle have any hand in the

management of this duty will be means to creat misunderstanding between the Castle and them. Its proposed as amendm^t to the Bill that the Lord of the Castle doe yearly present 3 Burgesses and the Corporation to chuse one of them to collect and be accountable to the Lord of the Castle and the Corporation. Wee do apprehend that is to give the intire disposall of the duty to the Lord of the Castle for by this means none can be collector but by favour of the Castle and consequently will be intirely under his Governm^t. If the Lord of the Castle should have the nameing of 3 Burgesses whereof the Corporation is to chuse one, the Corporation will have no choice for by the Charter the Lord of the Castle makes whom he pleaseth Constable of the Castle and he by vertue of his office is allwayes a Burgesse the Constable of the Castle is allwayes the Lord's sarvant. They have named Mr. Byrt to be collector and hereafter they may name him and Capt. John Chichester one of the family who is above attending such an office and the Constable of the Castle who are Burgesses or they name two with one whom they have a mind should be collector. What ellection then have the Corporation. Suppose the Lord of the Castle name Burgesses who are insolvent and imbessell the money who shall answer it to the Corporation besides people wont dare to call him strictly to account or to prosecute him for any mismanagement being the creature of a great man for feare of disoblidgeing. The nameing of 3 to be Collectors will be like the nameing of 3 to be Sovereigne. The Lord of the Castle putt a marke upon the one he would have chosen Sovereigne and whoe ever votes for any other is ill look'd upon by the Castle. This wee have found by experience and and may reasonably expect the like treatment for the future. The cause of the present misunderstanding between the Castle and the Towne is because the Towne would not consent to give up the intire management of the Corporation in making Burgesses chusing a Sovereigne and electing such persons to serve in Parliam^t as were recommended to them by the Castle."

54. LAGAN NAVIGATION. The following are additional particulars in connection with this navigation. In 1779, the creditors who had advanced money were formed into a Company. In 1814, the Company was continued for 21 years. In 1835 the powers of the original Company expired, but in 1843 the creditors of the original Company were constituted into the present Lagan Navigation Company. These creditors had advanced their money at a time when the navigation was supported by the local duties or taxes, which were subsequently abolished by Parliament. The Lagan navigation commences at Stranmillis, about one mile from Belfast, being thus connected with the Belfast Harbour by the tidal portion of the River Lagan. The waterway passes the towns of Lisburn and Moira, and enters Lough Neagh at Ellis Cut, about two miles from the town of Lurgan. Its length is $26\frac{1}{2}$ miles; the number of locks is 26. It is capable of taking boats of 62 feet long by $14\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, with a draft of $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet. The Lagan Navigation took over the Coalisland and Ulster Canals by an Act of 1888. The Coalisland canal ($4\frac{1}{2}$ miles long) branches off the Blackwater River about three miles from Lough Neagh, and terminates at Coalisland in Co. Tyrone. The Ulster Canal (46 miles in length) commences at Charlemont, Co. Armagh, and, communicating with Lough Neagh by the Blackwater river, passes the towns of Caledon, Middletown, Monaghan and Clones, and enters Upper Lough Erne at Wattle Bridge, Co. Fermanagh. Mr. William R. Rea is now the chairman of the Company, he having been the secretary from 1875 to 1900. Mr. Henry Tighe Rea, the present secretary, has held the position since 1900.

55. POPULATION OF BELFAST. As mention is made of the population of Belfast at various places through this volume, the following.

statistics of the number of inhabitants in the years stated are given for convenient reference :—

Year	No.	
1659	589	(according to Sir William Petty—but it is questionable whether this is trustworthy).
1685	2,000	(a rough estimate.)
1757	8,549	
1782	13,105	
1791	18,320	
1813	27,832	
1821	37,117	
1831	53,287	
1841	70,447	
1851	87,062	
1861	121,602	
1871	174,412	
1881	208,122	
1891	255,950	
1901	349,180	
1911	386,947	
1920	430,000	(estimated in round figures).

56. VALENTINE JONES. The Jones family was a notable one in Belfast, and was descended from a Welshman named Jones, who settled in Ireland in 1640. Valentine Jones, the elder, was born in Belfast in 1711. He became engaged in commerce with the West Indies, and was also a wine merchant, his office and stores being in Wine Cellar Entry. He married, when only sixteen years of age, Miss Rouchet, then in her fifteenth year. His second wife was a Mrs. Ross. He held a conspicuous position among his fellow townsmen, and died in 1805 at the advanced age of 94 years. Valentine Jones, the younger, or the second, was the eldest son of the first Valentine Jones. He married Miss Kitty Moore, by whom he had a son also named Valentine. Valentine Jones the second died in 1808, in his seventy-ninth year. The third Valentine Jones was the son of the second, and there was a fourth Valentine, son of the third. He took the name of Graeme, and was known as Colonel Valentine Jones Graeme of the 5th Fusilier Guards. Several local families were descended from the Jones family, for instance: William Todd Jones, who was M.P. for Lisburn, and Edward Jones Agnew, who was a son of the first Valentine Jones and who afterwards took the name of Agnew. Benn's History of Belfast, Vol. II, 1880, gives a full account of the Jones family.

57. OLD SCHOOL IN CHURCH LANE. Very little is known of the early masters of this school. Sometimes the parish curate held the dual position of teacher with his church office, but there are instances of laymen being the masters. One Mr. Gordon, was the teacher in 1685; another named Robert Wills had been Latin schoolmaster previous to his appointment as postmaster in 1739, when he opened a shop in High Street, opposite Bridge Street. In 1752, the Rev. Nicholas Garnet, who had previously kept a boarding school at Dunbro', near Dublin, was appointed master by the Earl of Donegall, and he was afterwards succeeded by his son, the Rev. Matthew Garnet, curate for a time of the Parish Church. An article by "Belfastiensis" (Isaac W. Ward) on the subject of "The Old Belfast Latin or Classical School and some of its Pupils," appeared in the Northern Whig of 26th October, 1905.

58 REV. WILLIAM BRUCE, D.D. (born 1757, died 1841), was the second son of Samuel Bruce, Presbyterian minister of Strand Street, Dublin. He lost his father at the early age of ten years, and after passing through

three Dublin schools, entered Trinity College as a pensioner in 1771. After having been for a short period in Glasgow and Warrington, he was called to Lisburn in 1779, and ordained there by the Bangor Presbytery. He went in 1782 to minister to his father's old congregation in Dublin; in 1786 was made D.D. of Glasgow; in 1790 he became minister of the First Belfast congregation on the death of Rev. Dr. James Crombie, and was at the same time elected principal of the Belfast Academy, which position Dr. Crombie had also filled. He joined the Volunteer movement, but declined to throw in his lot with the United Irishmen. He was one of the founders of the Belfast Literary Society. Owing to blindness he resigned his ministry in 1831, and in 1836 removed to Dublin, where he remained to the end of his life.

59. **DR. WILLIAM HAMILTON DRUMMOND** was born in Larne, and was for fifteen years (1800-1815) the minister of the Second Presbyterian congregation in Belfast. He wrote numerous works, poetical and theological, his poem on "The Giant's Causeway" being a favourite in his day.

60. **WILLIAM DRENNAN, M.A., M.D.**, was born in Belfast on the 23rd of May 1754, and died on the 5th of February, 1820. He was a son of a Presbyterian minister of the town. After taking his medical degree in Edinburgh, he practised for many years in Newry and Dublin. He joined the "United Irishmen," and was president of that body for two years. In 1794 he was tried for sedition, but acquitted. He returned to Belfast in 1800, and was one of the founders of the Academical Institution. He was the author of some poetical and miscellaneous writings.

61. **SIR ANDREW MARSHALL PORTER, BART.**, born 1837, was the son of a well-known, non-subscribing Presbyterian clergyman, the Rev. John Scott Porter. He was called to the Bar in 1860, became Queen's Counsel in 1872, and in 1883 was appointed Master of the Rolls. A baronetcy was conferred upon him in 1902.

62. **LORD ATKINSON** was born in Drogheda in 1844 and was sent as a pupil to the Belfast Academical Institution. He studied for the Bar and was called in 1865. In 1880 he was called to the inner Bar. In 1889 he was appointed Solicitor-General for Ireland, and in 1892 became Attorney-General. He was then plain Mr. Atkinson, but in 1905 Lord Lindley's resignation made a vacancy in the rank of Law Lords, and it was offered to and accepted by him. This entitled him to a peerage for life in the House of Lords, and constituted him a member of the Ultimate Court of Appeal in the United Kingdom.

63. **RT. HON. SIR JOSEPH NAPIER, BART.** (born 1804; died 1882), a younger son of William Napier by the daughter of Samuel M'Naghten, was a native of Belfast. At an early age he was placed under the private tuition of the great dramatist, James Sheridan Knowles, and afterwards became a pupil in the Academical Institution. He was called to the Bar in 1831; entered the House of Commons in 1848; became Attorney-General for Ireland in 1852; was made Lord Chancellor of Ireland in 1858. His literary works were numerous.

64. **LORD O'HAGAN** was born in Belfast in 1812, his father being a trader in the town. He was educated chiefly at the Royal Academical Institution, and his powers of oratory while still a mere youth caused him to be elected President of the Debating Society at that Institution. On leaving school he wrote for the Press and studied Law. He was called to the Irish Bar in 1836; did not at first devote himself to practice, but went to Newry, where, for four years, he edited the "Newry Examiner," in which, being himself a Roman Catholic, he vigorously supported Daniel O'Connell and the movement for the repeal of the Union between Ireland

and Great Britain. Later he devoted himself to the profession of the Bar and gained a large practice. In 1849 he took silk; in 1857 was made a Sergeant; in 1861 was appointed Solicitor-General; in 1862 Attorney-General; in 1865 he became a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas; and in 1868 he became the first Roman Catholic Lord Chancellor of Ireland. He was given a Peerage in 1870. He died in London in 1885.

65. **SIR SAMUEL FERGUSON** (born in High Street, Belfast, 1810; died 1886), Irish Poet and Antiquary, was educated at the Royal Academical Institution and Trinity College, Dublin; was called to the Bar in 1838, but gave up his legal practice in 1867, when he was appointed Deputy-Keeper of the Irish Records. He was knighted in 1878. He was early inspired with a love of poetry, and was throughout his life an earnest student of Irish archæology, literature and music. In 1881 he was appointed President of the Royal Irish Academy. His antiquarian works include "Ogham Inscriptions," and his poetical compositions embrace "The Forging of the Anchor," "Lays of the Western Gael," "Congal," "The Burial of Cormac," "The naming of Cuchulain," etc. To a large extent he anticipated the modern Celtic revival.

66. **WILLIAM ALLINGHAM** (born 1824, died 1889) was a native of Ballyshannon, Donegal. He became sub-editor of Fraser's Magazine. In 1850 he published a book of poems, and in 1855 his "Day and Night Songs." He also wrote "Laurence Bloomfield," a narrative poem dealing with Irish social questions. He worked in the Belfast Custom House for some years.

67. **SIR SAMUEL DILL**, the son of the Rev. S. M. Dill, D.D., Minister of Ballymena, was born in 1844, and is now living in Belfast. He passed from the Academical Institution to the Queen's College, Belfast, and later to Oxford, where his career was very distinguished. From 1877 to 1888, he was Head Master of Manchester Grammar School, and since 1890 has been Regius Professor of Greek in Queen's College, Belfast. He was knighted in 1909. He has written two great works, "Roman Society in the last Century of the Western Empire," and "Roman Society from Nero to Marcus Aurelius."

68. **HERBERT DUKINFIELD DARBISHIRE** (born 1863; died 1893) was a native of Belfast, and received his early education at the Academical Institution. He entered Queen's College, Belfast, in 1880, and afterwards proceeded to Cambridge. He devoted much time to the study of Greek Philosophy, and attained high distinction as a comparative Philologist. Several of his papers were published in the Transactions of the Cambridge Philological Society. His "Notes on the Spiritus Asper in Greek," together with some contributions to Greek Lexicography appeared in 1890, and his paper on the Indo-European names for Fox and Wolf in 1892. To the Journal of Philology for 1888 he contributed an article on the "Numasios Inscription" and to the Classical Review in 1892 a paper on "Abnormal Derivations." He was also a frequent contributor to the *Athenæum*.

69. **SIR JOSEPH LARMOUR**, went from the Academical Institution to Queen's College, and subsequently to Cambridge; entered as a scholar of St. John's College in 1876 and became Senior Wrangler in 1880. In that year he gained the First Smith's Prize and was elected a Fellow of St. John's. For the following five years he held the Chair of Natural Philosophy in Queen's College, Galway, which he resigned in order to join the staff of Mathematical Lecturers of his own college in Cambridge. He also became University Lecturer in Mathematics, and about this time began work on the important series of memoirs which were published by the Royal Society, and which embody his researches in the Mathematical Theory of Electricity. From 1901 to 1912, he held office as Secretary of the Royal Society.

70. SIR ALMROTH WRIGHT, a distinguished Pathologist, was born in Belfast in 1861. From the Academical Institution he went to Trinity College, Dublin, and afterwards passed through the schools of Leipzig, Strasburg, and Marburg; then to a Demonstratorship of Pathology in Cambridge, (1887). He went to Sydney, New South Wales, where he acted as Demonstrator of Physiology in the University of Sydney. He returned to England in 1892, to fill for ten years the Chair of Pathology in the Army Medical School at Netley.

71. SIR JOHN NEWELL JORDAN (born 1852) was educated at the Queen's College, Belfast, where he was a Scholar in Arts in 1870, First Scholar of second year in 1871, literary; and First Scholar of third year in 1872, literary; B.A. in 1873 with honours; was given M.A. in 1882, on the dissolution of Queen's University, when all the most distinguished graduates got a step in their degrees. He was secretary to the Legation in Japan, Consul-General in Corea, then in the position of Minister in Corea, and afterwards in China. He was made a C.M.G. in 1897, a K.C.M.G. in 1904, a K.C.B. in 1909, and G.C.I.E. in 1911.

72. HON. WILLIAM LEATHAM HARVEY, C.I.E., who distinguished himself in the Indian Civil Service, was born in Belfast in 1862, and died in 1913.

73. ROBERT SULLIVAN, M.A., LL.D. (born in Holywood, Co. Down, in 1800, died 1868) was educated at the Belfast Academical Institution and Trinity College, Dublin. He became an Inspector of Schools on the introduction of a national system of education into Ireland, but was afterwards transferred to the Training Department as Professor of English Literature. He was a writer of eminence and an authority on educational matters. He published several works on education, including "Spelling Book Superseded" and "Geography Generalized."

74. RT. HON. AND REV. THOMAS HAMILTON, M.A., D.D., LL.D., was born in Belfast in 1842. After leaving the Academical Institution he entered the Queen's College, Belfast, where he had a distinguished career, and graduated B.A. and M.A. in the Queen's University of Ireland, with first-class honours and two gold medals in Natural Science. For some years he was minister of York Street Presbyterian Church, and within the same period was Dean of Residence for the Presbyterian students of Queen's College. He is a D.D. of the Theological Faculty of the Assembly's College, and has received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the University of Aberdeen. He was appointed President of the Queen's College in 1889, and worked zealously for the good of the college. He became first Vice-Chancellor of the Queen's University of Belfast on the passing of the Irish Universities Act of 1908, and still holds that position. He is the author of several volumes, of which the best known are "Irish Worthies" (1875), "A History of the Presbyterian Church" (1886), and "Beyond the Stars" (1888). In January 1921, he was appointed a member of the Privy Council in Ireland.

75. SIR DONALD CURRIE was born at Greenock in 1825. In the following year his parents moved to Belfast. At the age of seven he was sent to the Belfast Academy, and afterwards to the Academical Institution. He commenced his business career in a shipping office in Greenock, and entered the service of the Cunard Steamship Company in 1844. In 1862 he founded the "Castle" Shipping Company, and in 1900 the famous Union Castle Company was formed. He gave princely subscriptions to the Queen's College and the Academical Institution. He died in 1909.

76. LORD PIRRIE, now head of the famous Shipbuilding Company of Harland & Wolff, Ltd., was born in Quebec in 1847, being the only son

of James Alexander Pirrie of Little Clondeboy, Co. Down. He left the Academical Institution in 1862 to enter as an apprentice in the firm of Harland & Wolff. In 1874 he became a partner. In 1879 he married Miss Margaret Montgomery Carlisle, daughter of John Carlisle, Head Master of the English School of the Academical Institution. He was Lord Mayor of Belfast in 1896 and 1897. In 1898 was made High Sheriff of Antrim, and in 1899 that of Down. In 1911 was appointed H.M. Lieutenant of the County of the City of Belfast. He was a member of the Belfast Harbour Board from 1893 to 1906. In 1906 he was raised to the peerage. He is a member of the Privy Council of Ireland, a Knight of St. Patrick, and has held the position of Comptroller of the Household to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. The Royal University of Dublin conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D., and Trinity College, Dublin, made him an honorary D.Sc. Both Lord and Lady Pirrie take a keen interest in the welfare of Belfast. Lady Pirrie's exertions in aid of the Belfast Royal Victoria Hospital have been great.

77. **SIR JOHN WILLIAM BYERS, M.D.** though resident in Belfast since his early childhood, was born at Shanghai, China, where his father, Rev. John Byers, M.A. was a Missionary of the Presbyterian Church. On the death of his father, his mother, Mrs. Margaret Byers, LL.D., still remembered as the founder of Victoria College, returned to Belfast. Her son John went in due time to the Academical Institution, and afterwards to Queen's College, where he entered the medical school. He was Senior Scholar in Natural History in 1874, and graduated B.A. in that year, taking his M.A. degree also with first-class honours in the following year in the old Queen's University. In 1878 he passed his medical examination in the Royal University, and a year later began practice in Belfast. He specialized in children's and women's diseases, and soon made his mark. He was appointed to the Children's Hospital, Queen Street, and later to the honorary staff of the Royal Victoria Hospital (then in Frederick Street) where, in 1882, he organized the department for the diseases of women. In 1893 he was elected Professor of Midwifery in Queen's College, and he held from time to time many responsible public appointments. He was knighted in 1906 in recognition of his long and valuable services. Sir John published many papers and pamphlets upon medical subjects, and upon Ulster folk-lore and Belfast archæology. He died on the 20th of September, 1920, at the age of 67, leaving a widow and three sons. Lady Byers was formerly Miss Reid, sister of Mr. J. S. Reid of Netherleigh.

78. **DR. JAMES McDONNELL** (born 1762, died 1845) was the second son of Michael McDonnell of Cushendun, Co. Antrim. He received his early education from the famous Belfast schoolmaster, David Manson, graduated in medicine at Edinburgh in 1784, and settled in Belfast soon afterwards. He was one of the founders of the Linenhall Library, and he took a great interest in the medical charities in the town. He was a man of considerable literary attainments.

79. **JOHN LAWLESS.** The following appeared in the "Northern Whig" of the 12th of August, 1837:—"We regret to announce the death of this eloquent and incorruptible Irish patriot. He had much in his character to challenge admiration and esteem, but the proudest tribute which could be engraved upon his tomb would be 'Here lies honest Jack Lawless.' He died on Tuesday (8th August, 1837) at his lodgings, Cecil Street, London. He was a most energetic and uncompromising advocate of his principles, which were of a decidedly Liberal character. Having received a liberal education his inclination led him to seek the legal profession, but his early connection with Robert Emmet, Thomas Moore, etc., induced Lord Clare, the then Chancellor of Ireland, to reject him. He then became a partner with his father, a brewer in Dublin; but that pursuit not answering his expectations,

and his attachment to literature and politics holding the ascendancy, he was induced to undertake the office of editor of 'The Ulster Recorder,' published at Newry. As a political writer he was held in the highest estimation in that town; by his writings he contributed to infuse a new and enlightened spirit into the province of Ulster. He was soon afterwards invited to Belfast, the 'Athens of Ireland' as he used to call it. He there published a periodical, 'The Ulster Register,' and afterwards 'The Irishman,' which had a very extensive circulation. He was, during many years, a leading political character with the Liberal party in Belfast; his public spirit, consistency, eloquence and patriotism rendered most essential service to the cause of independence. Even the Orange party gave him credit for unflinching integrity, and he was consequently honoured by all with the title of 'Honest Jack Lawless.' During the sittings of the Catholic Association, Mr. Lawless was a leading member, always contending for the liberties of the people. His admirable defence of the rights of the 40s. freeholders and his denunciation of the pensioning of the clergy in 1825 and 1826, raised him high in the estimation of English and Irish Radicals."

80. **REV. HENRY COOKE, D.D.** was born in May, 1788, in the farmhouse of Grilagh near Maghera, in the County of Londonderry. He became the most powerful personality in the Presbyterian body. He died at his residence, Ormeau Road, Belfast, on the 13th December, 1868, and was buried in Balmoral Cemetery. His funeral, a public one, was probably the largest that ever took place in Belfast. His biography, written by his son-in-law, J. L. Porter, D.D., LL.D., professor of Biblical Criticism, Assembly's College, was published in 1871, under the title of "The Life and Times of Henry Cooke, D.D., LL.D., President of Assembly's College, Belfast."

81. **REV. DR. HENRY MONTGOMERY**, the great antagonist of Dr. Cooke, was the fifth son of Archibald Montgomery, and was born at Boltmacconnell, Killead, Co. Antrim, in 1778. He died at the Glebe, Dunmurry, on the 18th of December, 1865.

82. **FRANCIS DALZELL FINLAY** founder of the "Northern Whig," was apprenticed to the printing trade with Samuel Archer of High Street, Belfast, at the age of twelve. He joined the Belfast Monthly Magazine about 1812, and when that publication ceased in 1814 he set up a "new printing office" in Joy's Court, off Joy's Entry, formerly the printing office of the "Belfast News-Letter." He continued in Joy's Court until the 1st August, 1817, when he removed to Corn Market, where he printed Thomas Bradshaw's "Belfast Directory" of 1819. It was at Corn Market that the "Northern Whig" was first issued on the 1st January, 1824, and seven years later it was transferred to Callender Street. It is stated that Finlay had a very brusque manner and was not too choice in his language, especially when he was excited. He died in September, 1857.

83. **HARBOUR STATISTICS OF PRESENT DAY.** The following particulars for the year 1920 are appended for reference. They indicate the extent to which the trade of the port of Belfast has grown:

Area of Harbour	...	...	2,118 acres.
Total length of Quayage	...	...	25,762 feet.
Harbour Board Revenue	...	...	£332,160 17 2
Harbour Board Expenditure	...	...	£304,695 14 5
Tonnage of Vessels which entered—			
Irish Coastwise	...	...	28,105
Cross Channel	...	...	2,100,195
Foreign	...	...	446,946
Non-Trading	...	...	118,647

Total 2,693,893 tons.

GOODS IMPORTED.

	Tons.
Building Materials ...	42,108
Coal and Coke ...	1,423,405
Grain, Flour and Feeding Stuffs ...	423,988
Machinery ...	16,954
Oil, Paraffin & Petroleum, &c. ...	51,860
Paper ...	15,174
Provisions, &c. ...	11,171
Steel and Iron, &c. ...	189,438
Textiles, &c., Flax, Jute, Hemp, Wool and Cotton, &c. ...	74,521
Tobacco ...	5,686
Timber and Woods Goods ...	106,365
Wines and Spirits ...	5,464
Other Articles ...	377,500

Total ... 2,743,634 tons

GOODS EXPORTED.

	Tons.
Aerated Waters... ..	6,748
Potates, Fruit and Garden Produce ...	141,435
Grain and Feeding Stuffs ...	31,619
Iron and Steel ...	34,566
Ores ...	39,724
Provisions, &c. ...	34,895
Rope, Cordage, Twine, &c. ...	13,092
Seed ...	18,691
Textiles (Linen Yarn, Cot- tons, &c.) ...	63,746
Tobacco ...	3,533
Wines and Spirits ...	25,008
Live Stock ...	60,688
Other articles ...	150,921

Total ... 624,666 tons.

84. **WILLIAM RITCHIE.** The following remarks on Ritchie appeared in the "Bible Christian" for February, 1834:—

"There was no institution in Belfast of a public nature, whether literary, scientific or charitable, which was not largely indebted to him for support. No project could be started in which the welfare of his fellow-townsmen was concerned without receiving his prompt and zealous aid. In the Second Congregation of Presbyterians, of which he was a member, his memory will long be cherished by those who witnessed his exertions to promote its prosperity and aid the furtherance of Gospel truth. Amiable, charitable and actively benevolent, he retained through life the esteem of all parties and of all sects, and left the world without having incurred the hostility of anyone. The estimation in which his character was held might have been inferred from the numerous assemblage who attended his remains to the meeting-house in which he had been a worshipper to hear a funeral address from his minister and friend, the Rev. J. Porter, and from thence to the place of interment."

85. **EDMUND GETTY** (born 1799, died 1857) was the only son of Robert Getty, a Belfast merchant. He received his early education at the Belfast Academy, and afterwards went to the Academical Institution. He appears

to have commenced his business career in the office of his father. In 1837 he was appointed Ballast Master to the old Harbour Corporation, commonly called the Ballast Board. When the new body of Belfast Harbour Commissioners was constituted in 1847 the title of Ballast Master was dropped, and Getty became the first secretary to the Commissioners. His labours in the harbour interests were very arduous, and he performed his duties with great ability. He was a man of no mean scientific and literary attainments, and was prominent among those who founded the Belfast Literary Society, the Natural History and Philosophical Society, the Museum and the Botanic Gardens. Among his published writings are "Notices of Chinese Seals found in Ireland," articles in the *Ulster Journal of Archæology* on Round Towers, Tory Island and the old Ford of Belfast, and a novel entitled "The Last King of Ulster." A Blue book published by the Admiralty in 1852 on the "History of Belfast Harbour" was practically all written by Getty. He died suddenly of heart disease.

86. **WILLIAM DARGAN** (born 1799, died 1867) was a native of County Carlow. After leaving school he was placed at an early age in a surveyor's office, where he soon displayed great skill in calculation and a great aptitude for business. Shortly afterwards he obtained an engagement in England under Telford, who was employed in the construction of the great Holyhead Road. Dargan later returned to Ireland and obtained the Government contract for making the road between Dublin and Howth. He next engaged in the construction of the Dublin and Kingstown Railway. He gained a great reputation and secured a preference in nearly all the contracts for the great railway and other works thenceforth projected in Ireland, among which may be mentioned the Ulster Canal, the Great Southern and Western Railway, the Midland Great Western Railway, and the Dublin and Wicklow Railways. He was offered a baronetcy, but declined the honour. He was held in high esteem by his fellow-countrymen.

87. **BARRACK STREET.** An interesting article by F. J. Bigger on the subject of the Old Barracks of Belfast appears in the *Ulster Journal of Archæology* for 1911, Vol. 17. Mr. Bigger points out that the site occupied by the buildings known as the Old Barracks is doubtless one of the oldest historical spots in Belfast, and gives the following particulars:—

"The first detailed map of the town, made by Phillips in 1685, shows the Mill gate and the road to Dublin, outside the ramparts, with houses on either hand, and the site of the barracks, entrenched on the south and west by two apparently circular bastions, and a dyke in the rear. . . . This site was a commanding one, guarding the principal gate to the town and on the main road to Dublin and the Falls. . . . In Mackay's History we are told that the barracks were built in Barrack Street in 1737, and the present buildings are evidently the ones referred to. . . . It is probable that the old barracks would have fallen into disuse about 1797 only for the anticipated troubles of 1798, as the new infantry barracks in Carrickfergus Street (now North Queen Street) were built in 1798. In 1823 the old barracks were unoccupied, but had been, by an Act of Parliament passed in the third year of George III, vested in the principal officers of His Majesty's Ordnance, in lieu of the former Commissioners. In 1836, the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York having died, two new lives were added to the lease, viz., the Princess Alexandrina Victoria, daughter of the Duke of Kent (the late Queen Victoria), and Prince George Frederic Cumberland, whilst at the same time the Government offered them for sale, and they were purchased by the Governors of the Belfast College (now the Royal Belfast Academical Institution), for the hospital then in connection with the college, at the price of £1,750, half being out of the estimates sanctioned by the Lords Commissioners and half raised by subscriptions. The barracks were

repaired, but it seems were not conducted as a hospital, for in 1843 the Governors were anxious to hand them over to the Royal Hospital, and in 1845 a deputation waited on Sir Robert Peel, Chief Secretary, to inform him that the hospital was never carried into effect. Various proposals were then made; one was to turn the buildings into baths and wash-rooms, and another to let them as a fever hospital, which was done in 1847, the year of the famine, the Board of Health taking over the premises, and they, in 1853, handed the same over to the Board of Guardians, who occupied the front part as a dispensary until 1893, the main building being used, as it is at present, for a ragged school. Some years ago considerable alterations were made by Robert J. Gamble, who had taken the place for a factory to manufacture patent cylinders."

88. COMMERCIAL BUILDINGS. These buildings are situated in Waring Street, immediately opposite the Belfast Bank. They were erected in 1820 at a cost of £20,000. For a long time the most important part of the building was used as a news-room, and in this room and on the stone steps in front merchants were in the habit of congregating on 'Change. In one of the rooms the Chamber of Commerce held its meetings years ago. Part of the premises was afterwards used as a hotel. In 1920 the proprietors of the "Northern Whig" acquired the buildings, and extensive alterations are being carried out at them. In the year 1800 the site was occupied by a row of small cottages, thatched with straw.

89. NEWSPAPERS PUBLISHED IN BELFAST. The following is a list of the years in which the principal Belfast newspapers first appeared:—

- 1737. "Belfast News-Letter."
- 1745. "The Belfast Courant."
- 1783. "Belfast Mercury."
- 1792. "Northern Star."
- 1805. "The Commercial Chronicle."
- 1818. "The Irishman."
- 1824. "The Northern Whig."
- 1839. "The Vindicator."
- 1842. "Banner of Ulster."
- 1851. "The Mercury."
- 1855. "Morning News."
- 1870. "Belfast Evening Telegraph."
- 1874. "The Witness."
- 1874. "Ulster Echo."
- 1891. "The Irish News."

The "News-Letter," "Whig," "Telegraph," "Irish News" and "Witness" are still published.

"BELFAST NEWS-LETTER." This paper was published by members of the Joy family until 1795, when it passed into the hands of an Edinburgh firm. Since 1804 it has remained in the family that now owns it. From the beginning the paper was issued twice a week until 1851, when, under the management of the late James Alexander Henderson, it became a tri-weekly, being published on Mondays, Wednesdays and Saturdays at the price of 4d. Under the same management it became a daily paper in July, 1855, the price being then 2d. The first issue at the price of 1d. was on the 5th August, 1861. During the recent war it was raised to 1½d. Mr. W. G. Anderson is now the editor. Notable among the earlier editors was James M'Knight, LL.D., the celebrated champion of the cause of "Tenant Right." In March, 1921, the price of the paper was again reduced to 1d.

"THE NORTHERN WHIG" was one of the first Liberal papers in Ulster. At first it was issued weekly, but in course of time it became a tri-weekly. In 1857 F. D. Finlay, the founder, died, and the property and

management passed to his son, who in 1858 changed the publication to a daily issue and reduced the price from 3d. to 1½d. A little later the price was reduced to 1d. In 1875 the property of the paper was sold to Sir John Arnott, of Cork, who floated it as a limited company, and for a number of years the late William Carson, J.P. (of Carson & McDowell, solicitors) was the chairman. Later the company was reconstituted, and eventually acquired almost completely by the late Sir Hugh Smiley, Bart., and his family, whose representatives in 1918 disposed of it to the present proprietor, Mr. Josias Cunningham, of Belfast. It is still a limited company, though a private one. The first editor of the "Whig" was a Mr. Peterkin of the "Edinburgh Review." James Simms, a Belfast man, was one of the early editors, and occupied the position for nearly thirty years. Among the later editors were Frank Harrison Hill, who afterwards became editor of the London "Daily News," and Thomas MacKnight, author of "Life of Edmund Burke" and "Life of Lord Bolingbroke," both of which are standard works. The present editor is Mr. R. J. Lynn, M.P.

The "BELFAST EVENING TELEGRAPH" was first issued on the 1st of September, 1870, and was the first half-penny newspaper published in Ireland. It was published by the firm of W. & G. Baird, which consisted of two brothers William Savage Baird, J.P. (father of Robert H. H. Baird, J.P., the present head of the firm) and George C. Baird. W. S. Baird was a born newspaper man, having commenced his career on a penny evening journal named the "Irish Post," and G. C. Baird had also the advantage of a good training in journalistic production as overseer of the "Belfast Mercury," the printing establishment of which, in Arthur Street, was taken over by W. & G. Baird. Mr. Robert Hugh Hanley Baird, who has been the managing proprietor since the death of his father, has been actively identified with the "Telegraph" since its inception. To his fertility of resource and enterprise have been due the great developments that have taken place in buildings, plant, machinery, &c., transferred from Arthur Street to the present headquarters in Royal Avenue, which, in addition to the publication of the newspaper, now embrace printing and publishing of all kinds, lithographic work, book-binding, account book manufacturing, wholesale stationery, photo-process engraving and electro-typing. A notable publication of W. & G. Baird is the "Irish Railway and Steamboat Guide," commonly known as "Baird's Guide." It was first issued by the Ulster Printing Company in 1852, and the copyright, type and standing tables were acquired in 1861 by W. & G. Baird., with the good-will of "The Mercury" letterpress printing business. The editor of the "Telegraph" is Mr. A. W. Stewart.

The "IRISH NEWS" (and "Belfast Morning News") was founded on the "Morning News" (established in 1855). The "Morning News," a tri-weekly paper, and the first penny newspaper in Ireland, which had been established by R. & D. Read, was acquired by the late Edmund Dwyer Gray, M.P. (proprietor of the "Freeman's Journal") in 1882, and continued as a daily paper until 1892. The "Irish News" was first published in August, 1891, by a limited liability company called the "Irish News, Limited," which secured the copyrights of the "Morning News" in 1892, since when the paper has been published under the joint title. The price was increased to 1½d. in May, 1920, and to 2d. in August of the same year. It is the only daily paper published in the Nationalist interest north of Dublin. The present chairman of the directors is Mr. Patrick Dempsey, J.P., the editor being Mr. Timothy McCarthy, and the secretary and manager Mr. T. Whyte.

"THE WITNESS" was established in January, 1874, and followed "The Banner of Ulster," which first appeared in 1842, and which was printed by Samuel E. McCormick. "The Witness" is the organ of the Irish Presbyterian Church, and is the only journal in Ireland professing to give both ecclesiastical and general news. Special attention is also devoted to agri-

cultural and educational matters, and many other attractive features are dealt with. An evening paper "The Ulster Echo" (Liberal-Unionist in politics) was published by the owners of "The Witness" at the price of one half-penny in May, 1874, and continued until June, 1916, when it was incorporated in "The Witness." Both journals from their inception were edited by Mr. Alexander M'Monagle, who died in June, 1919, and he was succeeded in the editorship by Mr. John F. Charlesson. "The Witness" circulates in all parts of Ireland, as well as in Scotland, England, the United States and the Colonies. It is owned by the Belfast Steam Printing Co., Ltd., which company also carries on a large letterpress business, and it is published each Friday at the price of 2d., the charge prior to May, 1920, having been 1d.

90. REV. DR. JOHN EDGAR was the son of the Rev. Samuel Edgar, D.D., Ballynahinch. He was born in 1798 at Ballykine, near that town, and received his collegiate education in Glasgow. In 1826 he succeeded his father as Professor of Theology to the Secession Synod, and on the formation of the General Assembly in 1840 he became one of its professors. He was for some time minister to one of the Presbyterian congregations in Belfast. He died in Dublin in 1866. A memoir of him by the Rev. W. D. Killen, D.D., has been published.

91. REV. SAMUEL HANNA, D.D., was born at Kellswater, near Ballymena, in 1771, ordained minister of Drumbo in 1795, and transferred to Rosemary Street Church, Belfast, in 1799. He died in 1852.

92. REV. JAMES SEATON REID, D.D., was born in 1798 at Lurgan, being the sixteenth child of his father, Forrest Reid, who kept a Grammar School at that place. He entered Glasgow College in 1813, was licensed by the Presbytery of Letterkenny in 1818, and was ordained in Donegore in 1819. There he conceived the idea of writing the history of the Presbyterian Church. It was not, however, until after he removed to Carrickfergus in 1823 that the project was started. In 1834 the first volume was published, and in three years the second appeared. In 1837 he was appointed by the Synod of Ulster as its Professor of Ecclesiastical History. In 1841 he was appointed Professor of Ecclesiastical and Civil History in Glasgow University. The third and last volume of his work was only about half-finished when he died in 1851. The unfinished history was completed by the Rev. W. D. Killen, D.D., who succeeded him in the Chair of Ecclesiastical History in Belfast College.

93. REV. JAMES MORGAN, D.D. (born 1798, died 1873) was a native of Cookstown. He entered Glasgow College, and in 1820 was ordained minister of Carlow. Five years later he was removed to Lisburn, and in 1828 was appointed minister of the newly-formed congregation of Fisherwick Place, Belfast. He published two or three theological works.

94. QUEEN'S UNIVERSITY. The Queen's College continued to do excellent work for twenty-nine years, and turned out many graduates who distinguished themselves in almost every department of State, science, literature and art. In 1879 the Royal University Bill was passed, which abolished the Queen's University of Ireland, and set up in its stead an Examining Board. In 1908 the Queen's University of Belfast was founded on its own Queen's College without any incorporated Colleges.

95. SOVEREIGNS, MAYORS, AND LORD MAYORS. The following is a complete list of the various Sovereigns, Mayors and Lord Mayors of Belfast:—

SOVEREIGNS.

1613	John Vesey.	1617	Carew Hart.
1614	John Willoughby.	1618	do.
1615	James Burr.	1619	George Theaker.
1616	do.	1620	do.

1621	George Theaker	1679	Capt. Geo. Macartney.
1622	Edward Holmes.	1680	do.
1623	do.	1681	do.
1624	do.	1682	Francis Thetford.
1625	do.	1683	Lewis Thompson.
1626	do.	1684	John Hamilton.
1627	Carew Hart.	1685	do.
1628	Edward Holmes.	1686	Thomas Knox.
1629	do.	1687	Capt. Robert Leathes.
1630	Walter House Crymble.	1688	do.
1631	Lewys Tomson.	1689	do.
1632	do.	1690	do.
1633	Robert Foster.	1691	William Lockhart.
1634	Lewys Tomson.	1692	James Macartney.
1635	Henry Le Squyre.	1693	William Crawford.
1636	do.	1694	do.
1637	John Wassher.	1695	Capt. Edward Harrison.
1638	Henry Le Squyre.	1696	Lewis Thompson.
1639	do.	1697	{ Earl of Donegall.
1640	John Haddock.		{ Robert Leathes (Deputy).
1641	do.	1698	do.
1642	Thomas Stephenson.	1699	Captain David Smith.
1643	do.	1700	do.
1644	Robert Foster.	1701	George Macartney.
1645	do.	1702	David Buller.
1646	William Leathes.	1703	do.
1647	Hugh Doake.	1704	{ David Buller.
1648	Robert Foster.		{ George Macartney.
1649	George Martin.	1705	George Macartney.
1650	do.	1706	do.
1651	Thomas Hanington.	1707	do.
1652	do.	1708	do.
1653	Thomas Waring.	1709	Richard Willson.
1654	Thomas Theaker.	1710	Roger Haddock.
1655	John Leathes.	1711	do.
1656	Thomas Waring.	1712	do.
1657	William Leathes.	1713	Hans Hamilton.
1658	do.	1714	Robert Leathes.
1659	do.	1715	James Gurner.
1660	Francis Mecke.	1716	do.
1661	John Rigbee.	1717	Henry Ellis.
1662	do.	1718	John Carpenter.
1663	Capt. Geo. Macartney.	1719	do.
1664	do.	1720	do.
1665	Edward Reynell.	1721	Robert Byrnt.
1666	do.	1722	Henry Ellis.
1667	do.	1723	George Macartney, jun., served by agreement.
1668	Capt. Geo. Macartney.	1724	{ Major Geo. Macartney.
1669	do.		{ N. Byrnt.
1670	William Waring.	1725	{ Nathaniel Byrnt.
1671	do.		{ James Macartney.
1672	Thomas Walcott.	1726	James Macartney.
1673	George Macartney.	1727	John Clugston.
1674	do.	1728	do.
1675	Hugh Eccles.	1729	Thomas Banks.
1676	Capt. Geo. Macartney.	1730	John Duff.
1677	do.	1731	Arthur Byrnt.
1678	do.		

1732	John Clugston.	1788	Rev. Wm, Bristow
1733	do.	1789	Samuel Black.
1734	Robert Le Byrtt.	1790	Rev. William Bristow.
1735	do.	1791	do.
1736	Margetson Saunders.	1792	do.
1737	do.	1793	do.
1738	do.	1794	do.
1739	Robert Le Byrtt.	1795	do.
1740	do.	1796	do.
1741	John Duff.	1797	John Brown.
1742	do.	1798	Rev. William Bristow.
1743	Robert Le Byrtt.	1799	John Brown.
1744	Arthur Byrtt.	1800	do.
1745	do.	1801	do.
1746	do.	1802	Arthur Chichester.
1747	John Duff.	1803	Edward May, M.P.
1748	Margetson Saunders..	1804	do.
1749	George Macartney.	1805	do.
1750	do.	1806	do.
1751	do.	1807	Rev. Edward May.
1752	do.	1808	do.
1753	John Duff.	1809	Edward May, M.P.
1754	Margetson Saunders.	1810	do.
1755	Stewart Banks.	1811	Rev. Edward May.
1756	George Macartney.	1812	Thomas Verner.
1757	Arthur Byrtt.	1813	do.
1758	Stewart Banks.	1814	do.
1759	George Macartney.	1815	do.
1760	Stephen Haven.	1816	Rev. Edward May.
1761	James Hamilton.	1817	Thos. Ludford Stewart.
1762	Stewart Banks.	1818	do.
1763	George Macartney.	1819	Thomas Verner.
1764	do.	1820	do.
1765	do.	1821	do.
1766	Stewart Banks.	1822	do.
1767	George Macartney.	1823	do.
1768	do.	1824	{ John Agnew.
1769	James Hamilton.		{ Andrew Alexander.
1770	Stephen Haven.	1825	do.
1771	Stewart Banks.	1826	do.
1772	George Black.	1827	do.
1773	Hem Thompson.	1828	Sir Stephen May.
1774	James Lewis.	1829	do.
1775	George Black.	1830	do.
1776	do.	1831	do.
1777	James Lewis.	1832	do.
1778	Stewart Banks.	1833	do.
1779	Samuel Black.	1834	John Agnew.
1780	do.	1835	do.
1781	do.	1836	do.
1782	George Black.	1837	do.
1783	do.	1838	do.
1784	Samuel Black.	1839	do.
1785	George Black.	1840	do.
1786	Rev. Wm. Bristow.	1841	Thomas Verner, jun.
1787	do.	1842	do.

MAYORS.

1842	George Dunbar.	1869	Frederick Harry Lewis.
1843	do.	1870	Sam Browne, M.D.
1844	John Clarke.	1871	Philip Johnston.
1845	Andrew Mulholland.	1872	John Savage. Knighted by Lord Lieutenant, 9th August, 1872.
1846	John Kane.	1873	Jas. Alex. Henderson.
1847	John Harrison.	1874	do.
1848	George Suflern.	1875	Thos. Graham Lindsay.
1849	Wm. Gillilan Johnson. Knighted by the Queen during her visit to Bel- fast, August, 1849.	1876	Robert Boag. Knighted by Lord Lieutenant, January 31, 1877.
1850	James Sterling.	1877	John Preston.
1851	do.	1878	do. Knighted by Lord Lieutenant.
1852	Samuel Graeme Fenton.	1879	John Browne.
1853	William M'Gee, M.D.	1880	do.
1854	Frederick Harry Lewis.	1881	Edward Porter Cowan. Knighted by Lord Lieu- tenant, 1881.
1855	Thomas Verner.	1882	Sir Edw. Porter Cowan.
1856	Samuel Gibson Getty.	1883	Sir David Taylor.
1857	do.	1884	do.
1858	do.	1885	Edward J. Harland. Created Baronet United Kingdom, 1885.
1859	William Ewart, jun.	1886	Sir Edward J. Harland.
1860	do.	1887	James Horner Haslett. Knighted by Lord Lieu- tenant, 1887.
1861	Edward Coey. Knighted by Lord Lieutenant in 1861.	1888	Sir James Horner Haslett.
1862	Charles Lanyon. Knighted by Lord Lieu- tenant in 1868.	1889	Charles C. Connor.
1863	John Lytle.	1890	do.
1864	do.	1891	do.
1865	do.	1892	Daniel Dixon. Knighted by Lord Lieutenant, 1892.
1866	William Mullan.		
1867	David Taylor. Knighted by Lord Lieutenant, June, 1884.		
1868	Samuel M'Causland.		

LORD MAYORS.

1893	Sir Daniel Dixon.	1901	Sir Daniel Dixon, D.L.
1894	William M'Cammond.	1902	Sir Daniel Dixon, D.L. Appointed a Member of H.M. Privy Council in Ireland, 1902.
1895	William M'Cammond. Knighted by Lord Lieu- tenant, 1895.	1903.	The Rt. Hon. Sir Daniel Dixon, D.L. Created a Baronet of the United Kingdom, 1903.
1896	W. J. Pirrie.	1904	Sir Otto Jaffe, LL.D., J.P.
1897	do. Appointed a Member of H.M. Privy Council in Ireland, 1897. Created Baron United Kingdom, 1906 (K.P., 1908).	1905	The Rt. Hon. Sir Daniel Dixon, Bart., D.L.
1898	James Henderson, A.M., D.L. Knighted by Lord Lieutenant, 1898.	1906	The Rt. Hon. Sir Daniel Dixon, Bart., M.P., D.L. Obit. 10th March, 1907.
1899	Otto Jaffe. Knighted by Lord Lieutenant, 1900.	1907	The Rt. Hon. The Earl of Shaftesbury, K.C.V.O., H.M.L.
1900	R. J. M'Connell. Created Baronet by Her Majesty Queen Victoria.	1908	Sir Robert Anderson, J.P
		1909	do.

1910 R. J. M'Mordie, M.A., M.P.
 1911 do.
 1912 do.
 1913 do.
 1914 do. till date of
 death, 25th March.
 Sir Robert Anderson, from
 27th March to 1st April.
 Crawford M'Cullagh from
 April.

1915 Crawford M'Cullagh.
 Knighted in 1915.
 1916 Sir Crawford M'Cullagh.
 1917 James Johnston, J.P.
 1918 do. Knighted
 1918 ; P.C. in 1919.
 1919 John C. White.
 Appointed P.C. in 1919.
 1920 F. W. Coates, D.L.
 1921 do.

96. **JOHN REA** was born in Belfast in 1822, and was the son of a retired cotton spinner named Francis Rea, who occupied for some time the position of clerk of the markets in Belfast, but who was dismissed from that post in 1854. John Rea was apprenticed to Solomon Darcus, Clerk of the Peace, and in 1849 was admitted as a solicitor. He joined the Young Ireland party, and, as he was regarded as dangerous, was imprisoned in Kilmainham Jail, but was released on the collapse of that party. It is said that there was only one man he feared, Arthur Hill Thornton, a hard-headed old Conservative, who knew too much about Rea's more distant ancestry. A pamphlet was published during Rea's lifetime entitled "Memoirs of the Rea Family from 1798 to 1857 by a Belfast man," but without date or name of the publisher. It was no doubt written by Thornton, and it stated that John Rea was inflicted upon Belfast to obstruct its progress, spoil its propriety and mar its prosperity. Rea never married. He committed suicide in 1881, by shooting himself in his office, 80 Donegall Street, Belfast, and the coroner's jury returned a verdict of suicide whilst in a state of unsound mind.

97. CHARTER RAISING BELFAST TO THE DIGNITY OF A CITY.

The following is a copy of this Charter, which is dated the 5th of November, 1888 :—

"Victoria, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith, and so forth, to all unto whom these presents shall come, greeting—Whereas, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the Borough of Belfast, in that part of our United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland called Ireland, have by their Memorial humbly represented unto us that His Majesty King James I was graciously pleased, in the year One thousand six hundred and eighteen—(this is a mistake in drafting this Charter—it should be 1613)—by his Charter to constitute Belfast into a Municipality, and incorporated the same by the style of the Sovereign, Free Burgesses, and Commonalty of the Borough of Belfast, the number of Burgesses being Twelve, and his said Majesty granted to the said Town the privilege of returning two Members of Parliament; and that in the year One Thousand Six Hundred and Eighty-eight, a new Charter was granted to the said Town by His Majesty King James II by which the number of Burgesses was raised to Thirty-five; and that by an Act passed in the session of Parliament, in the third and fourth years of our Reign, intituled "An Act for the Regulation of Municipal Corporations in Ireland," the style of the Corporation of Belfast was changed to the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses of the Borough of Belfast, and the Town Council now consists of Ten Aldermen and Thirty Councillors; and the Memorialists were desirous that the said Borough might be constituted a City; and the Memorialists most humbly prayed that we would be graciously pleased to authorise and direct the issue of a Royal Charter conferring upon Belfast the title of "City" and upon the Memorialists the name and description of "The Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of the City of Belfast."

"And Whereas We are minded to accede to the prayer of the said Memorial—Know ye, therefore, that We of our special grace, certain

knowledge, and mere motion, by and with the advice and consent of our right trusty and entirely beloved Cousin and Councillor, Charles Stewart, Marquis of Londonderry, Knight of our most Noble Order of the Garter, our Lieutenant-General and General Governor of that part of our United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland called Ireland, and according to the tenor and effect of our letter under our Privy Signet and Royal Sign Manual, bearing date at our Court at St. James's, the Ninth day of October, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Eighty-eight, in the Fifty-second year of Our Reign, have ordained, constituted, declared, and appointed, and by these presents we do hereby ordain, constitute, declare and appoint, that our said Borough of Belfast shall henceforth for the future and for ever hereafter be a City, and shall be called and styled 'The City of Belfast,' instead of the Borough of Belfast, and shall have all such Rank, Liberties, Privileges, and Immunities as are incident to a City; and further, that the said Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of our said Borough of Belfast, shall henceforth and by virtue of this our Royal Charter be one body politic and corporate by the name and style of 'The Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of the City of Belfast,' with all such and the same powers and privileges as they have hitherto had as the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the Borough of Belfast, and as if they had been incorporated by the name of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of the City of Belfast, instead of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the Borough of Belfast.

"And We do also, for us our heirs and successors, grant and declare that this our Royal Charter, or the enrolment or exemplification of the same, shall be in all things good, firm, valid, and effectual in the law, according to the true intent and meaning of the same, and shall be taken, construed and adjudged in all our Courts in Ireland or elsewhere in the most favourable and beneficial sense, and for the best advantage of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of the City of Belfast, any mis-recital, non-recital, omission, defect, imperfection, perfection, matter, or other thing notwithstanding. Provided Always that this our Royal Charter be enrolled in the Record and Writ Office of the Chancery Division of our High Court of Justice in Ireland within the space of six calendar months next ensuing the date of these Presents.

"In Witness whereof we have caused these our Letters to be made Patent.

"Witness our Justices-General and General Governors of Ireland, at Dublin, the fifth day of November, in the Fifty-second Year of Our Reign.

J. NUGENT LENTAIGNE,

Clerk of the Crown and Hanaper,
and Permanent Secretary to the
Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

GREAT
SEAL OF
IRELAND.

"Enrolled in the Consolidated Record and Writ Office of Her Majesty's High Court of Justice in Ireland (Chancery Division), on the 7th day of November, 1888.

WILLIAM SULLIVAN, C.R.W."

98. CHARTER CONFERRING THE TITLE OF "LORD MAYOR" UPON THE MAYOR OF BELFAST. This Charter is dated the 20th of May, 1892, and runs as under:—

"VICTORIA, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith, and so forth, to all to whom these presents shall come, greeting—Whereas, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of the City of Belfast (Acting by the Town Council), in that part of our United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland called Ireland, have, by their Memorial, humbly represented unto us that His Majesty King James I was graciously pleased, in the year One Thousand Six Hundred and Eighteen, by his Charter to constitute Belfast into a Municipality, and incorporated the same by the style of 'The Sovereign, Burgesses, and Commonalty of Belfast,' the number of Burgesses being twelve; And that his said Majesty granted to the said Town the privilege of returning two Members to Parliament; That in the year One Thousand Six Hundred and Eighty-eight a new Charter was granted to the said town by his Majesty King James II by which the number of Burgesses was raised to thirty-five; That by an Act passed in the Session of Parliament holden in the third and Fourth years of our Reign, intituled 'An Act for the Regulation of Municipal Corporations in Ireland,' the style of the Corporation of Belfast was changed to the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses of the Borough of Belfast; And that the Town Council now consists of ten Aldermen and thirty Councillors, from whom the Mayor is chosen annually; That in the year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Eighty-eight, We were graciously pleased to grant to the Memorialists a Charter creating the said Borough a City, with all such rank, liberties, privileges and immunities as are incident to a city; That the said City of Belfast is the capital of the Province of Ulster, and that in commercial and manufacturing importance it is the first town in Ireland. That in the year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Thirty-seven, on our accession to the Throne, the Borough of Belfast contained only sixty-nine thousand two hundred and five inhabitants, whereas the city had at the last census a population of two hundred and fifty-five thousand eight hundred and ninety-six, the yearly increase being about ten thousand; That the increase of the Revenue of Belfast is still more remarkable; That in the year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Fifty-five this Revenue was £363,175, whereas in the year ended 31st December last it reached the sum of £2,247,528; That Belfast is now, therefore, as regards Customs Revenue the third port in the United Kingdom, being exceeded only by London and Liverpool; That Belfast is also the centre of the great Irish linen manufacture and trade, and is the chief shipbuilding station in Ireland, as well as the seat of the manufacture of numerous other articles of minor importance, which are well known and in large demand both at home and abroad; That the Municipal Borough is for Parliamentary purposes divided into four Divisions, each of which returns a member to the Imperial Parliament; That Memorialists were desirous that our Royal Charter, conferring upon the Mayor for the time being of Belfast the title of Lord Mayor, and on the Corporation the name and description of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of the City of Belfast, might be issued; and whereas we are minded to accede to the prayer of the said Memorial.

"Know ye, therefore that We of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, by and with the advice and consent of our Right Trusty and Right Well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Lawrence, Earl of Zetland, our Lieutenant-General and General Governor of that part of our United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland called Ireland, do hereby confer upon the Mayor of Belfast for the time being the title of

Lord Mayor, and upon the Corporation the name and description of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of the City of Belfast, with all such and the same powers and privileges as they have hitherto had as the Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of the City of Belfast, and as if they had been incorporated by the name of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of the City of Belfast, instead of by the name of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of the City of Belfast.

" Provided always that these our Letters Patent be enrolled in the Rolls of the Chancery Division of our High Court of Justice in Ireland within the space of six calendar months next ensuing the date of these presents.

" In Witness whereof we have caused these our Letters to be made Patent.

" Witness—Lawrence, Earl of Zetland, our Lieutenant-General and General Governor of Ireland at Dublin, the twentieth day of May, in the Fifty-fifth year of our Reign.

J. NUGENT LENTAIGNE,

Clerk of the Crown and Hanaper,
and Permanent Secretary to the
Lord Chancellor of Ireland."

Enrolled in the Consolidated Record and Writ Office of Her Majesty's High Court of Justice in Ireland (Chancery Division) on the 1st day of June, 1892.

" WILLIAM SULLIVAN, C.R.M."

SEAL.

99. **PUBLIC ABATTOIR.** With the rapid development of Belfast it became imperative that an abattoir commensurate with the size and importance of the city should be erected. For seventeen years the movement to build such an abattoir ebbed and flowed, and with this movement the name of the late Dr. Henry O'Neill, B.L., who was chairman of the Markets Committee from October, 1908, to May, 1914, was intimately associated ; although it is only fair to say that his committee loyally furthered his efforts on behalf of the public weal. The movement came to a definite and final issue early in 1909, when a deputation was appointed to visit some of the most modern abattoirs on the Continent, who embodied the result of their observations in an illustrated report entitled " Some Modern Abattoirs and Abattoir Methods." As a result plans were drawn by the City Surveyor which provided for the lairage and slaughter of cattle, sheep and pigs (the latter a new undertaking) also cooling and refrigerating chambers, tripe-dressing and gut-scraping rooms, accommodation for the men employed and in waiting ; a superintendent's house and a veterinarian's department, including a well-equipped laboratory. The building—one of the most up-to-date in the world—was opened on the 10th of September, 1913, by the then Lord Mayor, the late Mr. R. J. M'Mordie, M.A., J.P. As indicating the enormous growth of the utilization of the abattoir, it may be mentioned that while in 1870 the number of animals of all kinds slaughtered amounted to 1,050, in 1918 they numbered 115,306, this not including 8,586 animals slaughtered for the Military Authorities. From particulars given by J. A. Jordan, M.R.C.V.S.I., City Veterinarian, in Corporation Year Book, 1919-20.

100. **PUBLIC PARKS.** Belfast now (1920) contains the following parks :
ORMEAU—100 acres. Established in 1869. It was formerly the estate of the Marquis of Donegall, and was acquired by the Corporation in 1869.

FALLS—44 acres. Established in 1878. It is a portion of land obtained by the Corporation for the laying out of a cemetery.

ALEXANDRA—10 acres. Established in 1885, and another ten acres added in 1908.

WOODVALE—24 acres. Established in 1886.

DUNVILLE—4½ acres. Established in 1891. It was presented to the city through the generosity of the late Mr. R. G. Dunville, who provided the capital necessary to acquire the ground from the trustees of the Sorella Trust, founded by his uncle, Mr. William Dunville, in memory of his sister, Miss Sara Dunville.

VICTORIA—64 acres. Established in 1893. Set apart by the Harbour Commissioners under the Harbour Act of 1854.

BOTANIC GARDENS—25½ acres. Established as a park in 1895 with only 14 acres. Three acres added in 1904, 8¼ in 1912, and a quarter of an acre in 1913.

In 1920 Mr. Henry Musgrave, O.B.E., presented to the Corporation for the purpose of a public park about 60 acres of ground at Balmoral, known as the "Model Farm," and in the same year Messrs. William Ewart & Son, Ltd., also presented to the Corporation for the same purpose about 7½ acres of land at Ballysillan, known as "Glenbank House."

101. PURDYSBURN ASYLUM. The Purdysburn estate was purchased in 1894 from the representatives of the late Narcissus Batt. It contains 295 acres and 16 perches. In 1902 additional land, comprising about 88½ acres, lying between Purdysburn and the Saintfield Road, was acquired from Mr. John Morrow, and in November, 1904, a further addition was made to the property by the purchase of 54 acres 4 perches from Mr. John Gardner, which includes valuable water rights, since utilized for power purposes. In 1911 a further portion of land, lying between Purdysburn and Belvoir demesne, comprising 38½ acres, was acquired from Batt's representatives, and in 1917 a farm of 28 acres, fronting the Saintfield Road, was acquired from Mr. Joseph Dickey. In 1919 M'Comb's grazing farm of 50 acres and 21 perches, fronting the Saintfield and Cairn's Hill Roads, was added to the Asylum property. Some 65 acres of the estate have been allocated by the City Council for the erection of an Infectious Diseases Hospital, under the control of the Public Health Committee, and the Asylum property at Purdysburn now comprises about 489 acres. The entire property is charmingly situated, rising from the valley of the Lagan near Shaw's Bridge to the high ground near the Carryduff Reservoir, adjoining the main road from Belfast to Saintfield, from which a view can be obtained stretching from Lisburn to Carrickfergus. The mansion house and adjoining buildings have been made suitable for the accommodation of patients. The villa residence, etc., on Morrow's holding has been rearranged to accommodate 30 patients. Two additional villas, named "2" and "3," for the accommodation of chronic cases, have been occupied since November, 1903, and two other villas, numbered "4" and "5," since 1st March, 1906. The City Council in 1908 authorized the erection of administrative buildings and four villas at Purdysburn on the "villa colony" principle, and subsequently four additional villas for working patients. These buildings are since in occupation by patients transferred from Grosvenor Road Asylum in August, 1913.—Extracted from the Corporation Hand Book for 1920-21.

102. BELFAST SEWERAGE. The following particulars have been obtained from the Corporation:—

A high-level sewer conveys the sewage from the higher levels on the County Antrim side of the city to the outfall works by gravitation; but all from lower area of County Antrim side and the whole of the County Down side is conveyed by the low-level sewer to a pumping station in Duncrue Street, where it is lifted about eleven feet before reaching the outfall works. A steel pumping main, four feet in diameter, has been laid from No. 1 to No. 2

Pumping Stations, which materially reduces risk of flooding on the lower portion of the high-level sewer.

The County Down sewage crosses the River Lagan in a syphon (two 3ft. 9in. diameter pipes) a little above Queen's Bridge, where it joins the low-level sewer in County Antrim.

The Corporation, by the Act of 1887, acquired 104½ acres of slobland on the County Antrim side, which area has now been reclaimed, and on which the purification and outfall works have been established. As the time of discharge is limited to 3½ hours after high water, extensive storage ponds have been provided to contain the sewage when the outlet is closed. The sewage passes through sedimentation tanks, and the sludge is pumped to an elevated ferro-concrete tank at the end of the West Twin island, where a jetty has been constructed. This tank discharges into a sludge steamer and the sludge is conveyed to sea. It is discharged outside a line from Blackhead to Orlock Point.

A small isolated area in the Ballygomartin district is at present served by separate purification works, consisting of a septic tank and bacterial filter, as the valley through which a sewer would have to be laid to connect it with the city system is undeveloped.

Under the local Act of 1896 the municipal boundary was extended, taking in areas in Counties Antrim and Down which could not be drained by gravitation into the city sewers. A system of sewers has since been constructed in the Greencastle and Sydenham districts, converging to pumping stations on the Shore Road and in Park Avenue respectively, from which the sewage is raised by electrically-driven pumps and discharged through pressure mains to the city sewers.

To prevent the periodical flooding of the city the Corporation obtained Parliamentary powers in 1911 for the carrying out of a Flood Prevention Scheme, the principal part of which is the construction of a culvert to take the storm waters from the Rivers Blackstaff and Clowney at their confluence to the River Lagan at Botanic Park, and thus relieve the lower reaches of the Blackstaff, where the surrounding area is very low-lying and subject to flooding. Owing to the war, minor portions only of the scheme have so far been carried out. The responsibility for carrying out these important works and other city works rests upon Mr. Henry A. Cutler, M.Inst.C.E., City Surveyor and Engineer, Mr. E. V. Pinkerton, B.E., A.M.Inst.C.E., being Assistant City Surveyor, and Mr. H. F. Gullan, M.Inst.C.E., Assistant City Engineer.

103. GAS WORKS. The following further particulars have been taken from the Corporation Hand Book for the year 1920-21 :—

By this time the purifiers were unequal to the amount of work demanded, and as no ground space was available, large overhead purifiers were erected in 1896. These works, with other alterations and additions, sufficed till the appointment of the present engineer in 1910, when he was called upon to report as to the best means of providing for future requirements. This report was submitted on 11th November, 1910, and was adopted by the Gas Committee and the Council. The main provisions are :—

The acquisition of four acres of land, known as the abattoir ground, and the erection thereon of a large gas-holder and tank.

Substitute vertical retorts for the present carbonizing plant, the retort houses to be centralized and arranged in units. When extensions are finished these should be equal to the production of 16 million cubic feet of coal gas.

Erect a bridge over the Blackstaff River so as to unite the ground space on each side.

Abolish existing gas-holders 1 and 3, and double the capacity of Nos. 4, 5 and 6.

Erect additional purifiers and station meters.

Provide modern coal and coke handling plants, etc., etc.

Immediately afterwards a contract was placed with Messrs. West's Gas Improvement Co. for erecting Vertical Retorts capable of producing $2\frac{1}{2}$ million cubic feet of gas per 24 hours, and the following year a further contract was placed with the same firm for another vertical installation of $5\frac{1}{2}$ million cubic feet capacity. This brings the make of gas on the vertical system up to 8 million cubic feet of gas per 24 hours, and further extensions will be taken in hand as they become necessary.

No. 5 gas-holder was removed, and Messrs. Robert Dempster & Sons obtained the contract to erect a four-lift spiral guided gas-holder in the existing tank, and this work was duly completed, and has proved very satisfactory. Messrs. Robert Dempster & Sons erected a coke-handling plant in 1912, and a few years afterwards carried out a large extension of the same plant.

A ferro-concrete bridge has been erected over the Blackstaff River to connect the existing works with the abattoir ground, and a second bridge of the same material has been built to connect the works with the railway system of the Great Northern Railway.

The outbreak of war prevented the execution of other necessary works, but contracts have recently been placed with Messrs. R. & J. Dempster, Ltd., for purifiers and condensers. New station meter and exhausters are also being erected.

The debt at the close of the financial year ended 31st March, 1920, was £438,065.

The Corporation's powers were considerably enlarged by the Act of Parliament obtained in 1912, which authorizes the acquisition of lands adjoining the existing works, and the erection of new works for the manufacture and storage of gas and residual products, and gives other powers which have been of considerable advantage to the undertaking.

Mr. James D. Smith, M.Inst.C.E., is the Corporation Gas Engineer and Manager.

104. ELECTRIC LIGHTING. The following detailed information is extracted from the Corporation Hand Book:—

Provisional Order granted by Board of Trade under the Electric Lighting Acts, 1882 and 1888, to the Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of the City of Belfast, and confirmed by Act of Parliament, 4th August, 1890.

Deputation appointed to visit English electric undertakings, 16th April, 1891. Report presented 7th August, 1891. Special Committee appointed 14th September, 1892. Committee recommended installation of plant capable of lighting 10,000 8-c.p. incandescent lamps. On 22nd February, 1893, Professor A. B. Kennedy, Consulting Electrical Engineer, presented his report to the Council, recommending dynamos driven by gas engines. Site for central station in Chapel Lane selected by Gas Committee 13th July, 1893. Contracts entered into January, 1894. Mr. V. A. H. M'Cowen, M.Inst.E.E., appointed engineer April, 1894. Installation completed and current turned on, 23rd January, 1895. Committee decided extension of system, and that the provision of steam-driven plant was necessary, July, 1896. In January, 1897, the site in East Bridge Street, now occupied by the combined generating stations for the supply of electricity to the tramways, in addition to the lighting of the city, was selected; and in April, 1897, the engineer was instructed to proceed with that portion of the station containing the lighting plant, which comprises about one-half of the present structure, the estimated cost being £100,000, the architects being Messrs. Graeme-Watt & Tulloch, and the contract for the piling and buildings being let to Messrs. J. & W. Stewart at £20,869. On 18th October, 1898, the station was opened by His Excellency the Lord Lieutenant (Earl Cadogan, K.G.). In 1905 the Corporation acquired,

under the Corporation Tramways Act, 1904, the whole of the street tramways for £364,448. This involved doubling the capacity of the generating station. The present power-house was constructed by Messrs. M'Laughlin & Harvey to the design of the City Surveyor (Mr. H. A. Cutler), the contract for the plant being let to Messrs. J. G. White & Company for £543,404, who carried out the work to the specification of electrical engineer, Mr. V. A. H. M'Cowen, assisted by Mr. Bloxam and Mr. Croft. The power required for the operation of the tramways is provided by three 1,000 kilowatt steam dynamos, the engines being triple expansion vertical type, made by the local firm of Messrs. Combe, Barbour, Ltd., coupled to British Westinghouse Co.'s dynamos, generating direct current at 550 volts. Portion of this was originally converted at the Generating Station into 3-phase currents at 6,000 volts and transmitted to Fortwilliam Park sub-station, where it was again converted to direct current at 550 or 440 volts, part for the supply of the city tramways and part for the lighting of that neighbourhood. In 1913 3-phase turbo alternators were installed, generating at a pressure of 6,000 volts, and enabling the converting plant at the generating station to be dispensed with. The tramway system commenced operation in November, 1905. In February, 1907, contracts were entered into to further increase the plant to the extent of 2,000 kilowatts, and, on the recommendation of Mr. M'Cowen, turbines were ordered, these being of the well-known Parsons type, and made by Messrs. Willans & Robinson, of Rugby, the dynamos being built by Messrs. Brown, Boveri & Company, of Baden. In March, 1907, the Corporation lost the services of Mr. M'Cowen, who had accepted the position of electrical engineer to the Borough of Salford, the management of the department being transferred to Mr. T. W. Bloxam, M.I.E.E., who had occupied the position of chief assistant since 1899. Subsequently contracts for additional plant were made as follows :—Messrs. Willans & Robinson, two 1,500 kilowatt turbines and condensing plants, coupled to generators of Messrs. Siemens Bros.' make, Messrs. Babcock & Wilcox supplying the boilers and pipe work. In 1911 the recommendation of the engineer to supplement the existing low-tension system by an extra high-tension 3-phase system was under consideration, and the advice of various experts was obtained. The war of 1914 seriously interfered with the carrying out of the project, which was not definitely decided upon until 1917, when the report of Sir John Snell, recommending the Corporation to proceed with the construction of a new power station on the Harbour estate, was adopted. On the 11th September, 1919, the ceremony of driving the first pile of the foundations was performed by His Excellency the Lord Lieutenant (Lord French) in the presence of a distinguished company.

105. STREET TRAMWAYS. The subsequent history of the City Tramways may be summed up in the following paragraphs taken from the Corporation Hand Book for 1919-20 :—

The Cavehill and Whitewell Tramway undertaking was acquired by the Corporation, under the powers of an Act of Parliament obtained in the year 1910, the sum of £56,155 being awarded by the Arbitrator as the purchase price. The Corporation Tramway system was still further extended in the year 1912, under powers contained in the Belfast Corporation Act, of 1911, the extensions including Oldpark Road, upper part of Ravenhill Road, Donegall Road, Stranmillis Road from Mountpleasant to the first Locks, Botanic Avenue, University Avenue, Castlereagh Road, Woodstock Road, Beersbridge Road and Ligoniel. These extensions were carried out by Messrs. Dick, Kerr & Company. The system, as it at present exists, was opened for traffic on the 28th January, 1913. After holding the office for thirty-five years, Mr. Nance resigned the general managership in July, 1916, and Mr. J. S. D. Moffet, A.M.Inst.C.E., M.I.Mech.E., who was appointed as his successor, took up the duties in October, 1916.

106. SIR JAMES MUSGRAVE, BART. (born 1829, died 1904), was a son of Dr. Samuel Musgrave, of Lisburn. After having been privately educated, he entered commercial life, and soon became a partner in the well-known firm of Musgrave & Company, iron-founders and engineers. He lived a life of great activity, and the part played by him in the development and progress of Belfast was a most important one; and it would be difficult to praise too highly his public spirit, his devotion to duty, his practical patriotism, and his endeavours to promote the well-being and prosperity of the city of Belfast. He founded the Musgrave Chair of Pathology in the Queen's University of Belfast, and with his brother, Mr. Henry Musgrave, did good work among the peasantry of Donegal. It is with the Harbour that his name will be most intimately associated. He was chairman of that body from 1887 to 1903. In 1897 the dignity of a baronetcy of the United Kingdom was conferred upon him by Queen Victoria.

107. RT. HON. ROBERT THOMPSON (born 1839, died 1918) was a son of Robert Thompson, of Troutbeck House, Ballylessan, Co. Down, and was educated at Purdysburn Schools and afterwards at the Wellington Academy, Belfast, under Charles Rennie. He commenced his business career as a boy in the firm of which he afterwards became the head. At the time of his death he was owner of the Prospect Mills, originally built by Sir John Savage and afterwards taken on by the firm of Lindsay, Thompson & Company, Mulhouse, Grosvenor Road, of which Mr. Thompson was also the head. He carried on a large business in flax-spinning, linen thread manufacturing, weaving, bleaching and dyeing. He represented North Belfast in Parliament from 1910. He filled many positions, including those of Director of the Belfast and County Down Railway Company, President of the Chamber of Commerce, Trustee and Chairman of the Board of Governors of Campbell College, and a member (for 25 years) and chairman (for 11 years) of the Belfast Harbour Commissioners. He was a Justice of the Peace, a Deputy-Lieutenant of the County, and in 1916 was appointed a Privy Councillor for Ireland. He was highly esteemed as a man of strong personality, sterling honesty of purpose, and he rendered great service in connection with the harbour.

108. CHAIRMEN OF HARBOUR COMMISSIONERS. The complete list of the chairmen of the Belfast Harbour Commissioners since the establishment of that body in 1847 is as under:—

Valentine Whitla	...	from July,	1847, to January,	1853.
John Harrison	...	„	January, 1853, to July,	1855.
John Clarke	...	„	July, 1855, to April,	1863.
Thomas Sinclair	...	„	May, 1863, to January,	1867.
Sir James Hamilton, Knt.	...	„	January, 1867, to April,	1875.
Sir Ed. J. Harland, Bart.	...	„	April, 1875, to July,	1887.
Sir James Musgrave, Bart.	...	„	August, 1887, to December,	1903.
Rt. Hon. Sir Daniel Dixon, Bart.	...	„	January, 1904, to March,	1907.
Rt. Hon. Robert Thompson, D.L., M.P.	...	„	March, 1907, to August,	1918.
Hugh M. Pollock, D.L.	...	„	August, 1918, (now chairman).	

109. RESERVOIRS. The following is a list of the reservoirs of the Belfast Water Commissioners now in use:—

	* Storage in Million Gallons.	
High Service Reservoir, Oldpark, Belfast	...	35
Carr's Glen Reservoir, Belfast	...	18
Dorisland Settling Reservoir, Carrickfergus	...	66
Lower South Woodburn Reservoir, Carrickfergus	...	107
Middle South Woodburn Reservoir, Carrickfergus	...	470

Upper South Woodburn Reservoir, Carrickfergus ...	...	367
North Woodburn Reservoir, Carrickfergus ...	...	82
Lough Mourne Reservoir, Carrickfergus ...	...	528
Copeland Reservoir, Carrickfergus ...	...	134
Stoneyford Reservoir, Stoneyford ...	...	769
Leathemstown Reservoir, Stoneyford ...	...	100
Knockbracken (known as Carryduff) Reservoir, near Belfast		99
Lagmore Reservoir, Derriaghy ...	...	21

Total (million gallons) ... 2,796

110. YORK STREET FLAX SPINNING COMPANY, LTD. The following interesting advertisement appeared in the "Belfast News-Letter" in September, 1824:—

"Cotton Mill for sale by private contract. The Subscribers will dispose of their concern in Wine-Tavern Street, containing 8,000 mule spindles, with all necessary preparations, a considerable part of which is nearly new and on the most approved principle; with steam engine and boilers complete, and all at full work; also a good dwelling-house fronting Smithfield. The whole subject to a rent of 40 guineas per annum, with an unexpired term of 40 years and a clause of renewal. Possession to be given on 1st May next, and a liberal credit for approved security. The premises may be viewed and all other particulars known, by application to Thomas Mulholland & Company; as they intend removing their manufacturing Establishment to York Street, they will either let or sell their interest in the concern they now occupy in Union Street, for that purpose, which is well adapted for carrying on an extensive business."

This mill has had a continuous existence to the present day, but is not now used for spinning. It may be noted that Thomas Mulholland & Company (firm consisting of Thomas and his sons Thomas and Andrew) were weavers of calico and manufacturers of muslin. A Mr. Hind was in the habit of selling cotton yarn for Mr. Ferguson, of Ballyclare. One day the Mulhollands told him that they had decided to buy the cotton spinning mill in Wine Tavern Street, but would not do so unless he (Hind) would leave Mr. Ferguson and come to them as manager of the mill. This Mr. Hind, with Mr. Ferguson's consent, agreed to do, and he became closely associated with them for many years, he as partner with them in some mills and they with him in others. Thus the Mulhollands added cotton spinning to their previous business. Some years later they, with the assistance of Mr. Hind, built in Henry Street a cotton mill, of which a picture is given in the Town Book of Belfast, edited by R. M. Young, and which mill stood in 1916 as the lapping and examining rooms. A year or two later was built the part containing the cashier's office, hall, and directors' rooms, which bears the date 1824, the firm at that time being Thomas Mulholland & Company. Thomas Mulholland had a fairly large family, of whom four were sons Thomas, Andrew, Sinclair Kelburn and William. Mr. Thomas Mulholland died in 1821, leaving the business to his sons Thomas and Andrew, who afterwards changed the style to T. & A. Mulholland. Mrs. Anne Mulholland, the widow of Thomas Mulholland, senior, died in 1858 at the age of 92 years. When the younger Thomas died without issue the firm became Andrew Mulholland & Son. In or about 1850 the style of the firm was changed to "York Street Flax Spinning Company," but was owned solely by Messrs. Mulholland. It had for some years as managing partner Mr. Nicholas Delacherois Crommelin, who retired about 1860, and was succeeded by Mr. O. B. Graham, who carried on a successful business in New Orleans. The "York Street Flax Spinning Company, Ltd.," was formed in September, 1864, the subscribed capital being 10,000 shares of £50 each, with £10 each paid.

111. MACILWAINE AND LEWIS. John H. Macilwaine commenced to serve his apprenticeship with Messrs. Hickson, and before his term was finished that firm's business had been acquired by Edward J. Harland. On completion of his apprenticeship he went to Scotland and worked as a draughtsman with the Fairfield Shipbuilding Company. After spending about twelve months there he was appointed chief draughtsman to Messrs. Walpole, Webb & Buley, shipbuilders, Dublin (the site of this shipyard now being owned by the Dublin Dockyard Co.), where he met Richard Lewis, who was the works manager. Lewis served his apprenticeship with Messrs. James Jack & Rollo, of Liverpool. Later he went to Cork to take charge of the engineering works of the Cork, Blackrock & Passage Railway. From that place he proceeded to Dublin.

112: WORKMAN, CLARK & COMPANY, LTD. Mr. George S. Clark (now Sir George S. Clark, Bart.) came from Scotland to Belfast in 1880 to join Mr. Frank Workman in the shipbuilding business, which had been started by the latter in the previous year. The firm grew and prospered under the name of "Workman, Clark & Company," Mr. Charles E. Allan, a member of a well-known Scottish family, joining it in 1891. The firm was afterwards made into a private limited company. Mr. Clark became a powerful influence in the Unionist party, and in 1907 entered Parliament as the representative for North Belfast. He decided not to seek re-election in 1910, when a General Election took place. He is a Deputy-Lieutenant for the city, and was made a baronet of the United Kingdom in 1917. Sir George has been an active member of the Belfast Harbour Board for fifteen years. The firm of Workman, Clark & Company, Ltd., passed to the control of a shipbuilding syndicate in England in 1920.

113. INDUSTRIES OF BELFAST. The following is a list of most of the articles now manufactured and the industries carried on in Belfast :—

Adhesives.	Cotton.	Nails.
Agricultural Implements.	Cotton Thread.	Oatmeal.
Aluminium.	Curled Hair.	Paints.
Asbestos.	Damask.	Perfumes.
Asphalt.	Distilling.	Preserves.
Bacon and Ham Curing.	Dyeing.	Printing.
Baskets.	Engineering.	Ready-made Clothing.
Bedding.	Fancy Boxes.	Ropes.
Beer.	Felt.	Sailcloth.
Belting.	Fireclay.	Shipbuilding.
Biscuits.	Flour Milling.	Shirts.
Bleaching.	Galvanizing.	Silicate.
Boots.	Glass.	Size.
Bottles.	Glycerine.	Soap.
Brassfounding.	Grease, Oil and Glue.	Stained Glass.
Bricks.	Gut Spinning.	Starch.
Brushes.	Gut Work.	Stoves.
Cabinet-making.	Handkerchiefs.	Swiss Machine
Calico Printing.	Hemstitching.	Embroidery.
Cambrics.	Hosiery.	Textile Machinery.
Candles.	Iron-founding.	Tobacco and Snuff.
Carriages.	Ink.	Toys.
Chemicals.	Jute.	Twine.
Chemical Manures.	Leather.	Umbrellas.
Clay Pipes.	Linens.	Vulcanite.
Clocks.	Linen Thread.	Wireworking.
Coopering.	Mineral Waters.	Woollens.
Collars and Cuffs.	Motors.	Yeast.

114. **ELIZABETH HAMILTON** (born 1758, died 1816) was a native of Belfast. On the death of her father she was adopted by his sister, Mrs. Marshall, and brought up at Stirling in Scotland. She subsequently lived in Bath, Harrogate and London. Her writings include "Letters of a Hindoo Rajah" (1796); "Memoirs of the Modern Philosophers," a satire on the enthusiasts of the French Revolution; "Life of Agrippina" (1804); and "The Cottagers of Glenburnie" (1808). The last, which depicts the domestic life in rural Scotland, is her best known work.

115. **DR. JOSEPH BLACK** was born in France, and was sent to Belfast by his father in 1740 when twelve years of age. He received his early education in the town, probably at the old school close to the church in High Street. In 1746 he proceeded to Glasgow College, where he studied with great success, chiefly in physical science, and having chosen the profession of medicine, he went in 1751 to complete his studies at the University of Edinburgh, where he took up chemistry. The thesis which he wrote for his degree, entitled "Experiments on Magnesia, Quicklime and other Alkaline Substances," attracted considerable attention. In 1756 he was appointed Professor of Anatomy and Lecturer on Chemistry in the University of Glasgow. In 1766 he removed to Edinburgh, having been elected to the Chair of Chemistry there. His chief chemical work includes the discovery of "fixed air," Lavoisier's carbonic acid, and his statement of the doctrine of "latent heat." The first was of great importance in the study of the chemistry of gases, the second in the study of steam and the evolution of the steam engine. He died, unmarried, at Edinburgh on 6th December, 1799, in his seventy-second year.

116. **DR. JAMES DRUMMOND** was a brother of Dr. William Hamilton Drummond. He resided for many years in Belfast as Professor of Anatomy in the Academical Institution. He wrote a popular work entitled "First Steps to Botany," and was an ardent supporter of all scientific and literary movements in the town.

117. **DR. HUGH HUTTON** was born in Belfast, where his father was a shopkeeper in High Street. He was a pupil at the Academical Institution, and eventually became a Unitarian minister in England. He published two small works "Private Devotions" and "Gathered Leaves."

118. **REV. THOMAS DIX HINCKS, LL.D., M.R.I.A.** (born 1767, died 1857), was the eldest son of Edward Hincks, who had removed from Chester to Dublin a short time prior to the birth of his son. He first intended to adopt medicine as his profession, but afterwards entered the ministry. In 1792 he became pastor of the Presbyterian congregation at Cork, and added to his other duties those of a tutor. In 1795 he wrote a series of letters addressed to the inhabitants of Cork in answer to Paine's "Age of Reason," which was then attracting considerable attention. In 1821 he was elected to fill the head-mastership of the classical department of the Belfast Academical Institution. In the following year he was chosen to the Chair of Hebrew in the college department. He compiled a Greek grammar and a Greek and English lexicon, which were largely used in their day. His son, the Rev. Dr. Edward Hincks, was rector of Killileagh, and became well known as a distinguished Orientalist.

119. **ROBERT PATTERSON, F.R.S.**, was one of the first and favourite pupils of James Sheridan Knowles. He was most zealous in the pursuit of natural history, and although engaged in mercantile pursuits, was a well-known and accomplished naturalist. In 1838 he published a paper on the insects mentioned in Shakespeare's plays; in 1846 an "Introduction to Zoology" for the use of schools; and soon after "First Steps to Zoology."

120. **JOHN TEMPLETON** (born 1766, died 1825) was a most remarkable man. He was a genuine naturalist, who roamed through every department of nature with a cultivated taste, an observing eye, and a faithfully recording hand. His family were probably followers in the train of the English settlers in Ireland in the reign of James I. Early in the seventeenth century the Templetons came to reside at Belfast in Bridge Street, and they afterwards removed to Orange Grove, or what is now known as Cranmore, on the Malone Road. Here John Templeton, after his father's death, formed one of the most varied and attractive plantations around Belfast. He had a very wide circle of scientific correspondents on botany, zoology and antiquities, and he contributed numerous articles to the scientific literature of the day. He did not live to complete the work he had in preparation on "The Natural History of Ireland and "Flora Hibernica."

121. **SIR JAMES EMERSON TENNENT** (born 1804, died 1869) was the son of William Emerson, a Belfast tobacconist, and son-in-law of William Tennent (whose name he assumed in 1832), of Tempo House, Fermanagh. He was educated at the Royal Academical Institution, Belfast, and Trinity College, Dublin, and was called to the Bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1831. He represented Belfast for many years in Parliament, and Lisburn for a short time. He was secretary to the India Board from 1841 to 1845, when he accepted from Sir Robert Peel the colonial secretaryship of Ceylon. He was knighted on his appointment to this post, which he held until the end of the year 1850. He was afterwards secretary to the Poor Law Board, and later secretary to the Board of Trade. In 1867 he was made a Baronet. He was a frequent contributor to magazine literature, and wrote several works, chief among which were a "History of Modern Greece" and "Ceylon: an account of the Island, Physical, Historical and Topographical."

122. **WILLIAM THOMPSON** (born 1805, died 1852), son of a Belfast linen merchant, and one of the most distinguished naturalists that Ireland has produced. He was president of the Belfast Natural History and Philosophical Society from 1843 to the time of his death in 1852. He was the author of the "Natural History of Ireland."

123. **EARL CAIRNS** (Hugh M'Calmont) was born in 1819 and died in 1885; he was the second son of William Cairns, of Cultra, Co. Down, and was educated at Belfast Academy and at Trinity College, Dublin. Called to the English Bar in 1844. Elected Member of Parliament for Belfast in 1852. Appointed Solicitor-General for England in 1858, and Attorney-General in 1866. Created Baron Cairns of Garmoyle in 1867. In 1868 became Lord Chancellor, and in 1878 was raised to the dignity of an Earl. He was one of the finest Parliamentary orators of recent years, his best remembered speech being the "Peace with Dishonour" after Majuba.

124. **LORD RUSSELL OF KILLOWEN** (born 1832, died 1900) was a native of Newry. He was educated in part at St. Malachy's School, Belfast, and served part of his articles with Alexander O'Rorke. He first of all practised in the County Courts of Down and Antrim, and afterwards made a great success at the English Bar. The Parnell Commission case was perhaps the greatest event of his career. He sat in Parliament as member for Dundalk from 1880 to 1885, and for South Hackney 1885-6. Was Attorney-General in 1886 and 1892. He was a Roman Catholic and a strong Home Ruler.

125. **LORD KELVIN** (William Thomson). The career of this distinguished scientist is well known. He was born in Belfast in 1824, his father, James Thomson, LL.D., being then teacher of mathematics in the Academical Institution. James Thomson accepted the Chair of Mathematics at the University of Glasgow, where he went with his two sons in 1832.

126. BELFAST ARTISTS. The following were the first members of the Association of Artists in 1836, viz.: Honorary Members—Martin Cregan, P.R.H.A.; Thomas Kirk, R.H.A.; Geatano Fabrini. Members—Hugh Frazer, A.R.H.A. (President); Samuel Hawksett (Treasurer), N. J. Crowley, A.R.H.A. (Secretary); Andrew Nicholl, Robert Warrington, Joseph Molloy, J. W. Millar, William Nicholl, F. La Moile. Associates—Henry Maguire and Edward McCormick. (From Notes on the Educational Agencies for promoting Science and Art in Belfast, by William Gray, M.R.I.A., 1904).

The first Belfast artist of which there is any record seems to have been J. Wilson, who painted several good portraits in the latter half of the eighteenth century. In 1801 Thomas Robinson, a pupil of Romney, and married to his daughter, settled in Belfast, where he lived until 1808. He painted the "Volunteer picture," which now hangs in the large upper room in the Belfast Harbour Office, and which is valuable, as it contains portraits of many of the prominent citizens of the town in 1804. Thomas Robinson was President of the Society of Artists, Dublin, and died there in 1810. His son, George Romney Robinson, became Astronomer Royal at Armagh Observatory, and is notable as having at a very early age published a volume of poetry. Only one artist, Chas. Poole, is given in the Belfast Directory of 1819. J. Atkins was a young Belfast artist of great promise. He began his career as a heraldic coach-painter, was sent to Rome by Narcissus Batt, and exhibited portraits in the Royal Academy in 1831 and 1833. In the present day Sir John Lavery, A.R.A., R.H.A., claims notice as a native of Belfast. By the study of his art in Glasgow he became imbued with the aims of the painters who have become known as the Glasgow School, and he is usually associated with them. He also studied in London and Paris.

127. ROBERT SHIPBOY MACADAM was born in Belfast in 1808; died on 3rd January, 1895, and was buried at Newtownbreda. He was educated at the Royal Academical Institution, and early in life entered his father's hardware business. During his frequent journeys through the country he acquired a knowledge of the Irish language, and imbibed a taste for archaeological pursuits. His Irish grammar was formerly a text-book in the Academical Institution. In 1852, when the British Association meeting was held at Belfast, he was mainly instrumental in bringing together a unique collection of Irish antiquities in the Belfast Museum, of which he had been one of the early promoters. This led to the starting of the famous Ulster Journal of Archaeology, of which he was practically the editor, and the first number of which appeared in 1853. Macadam was a man of wide culture and refined tastes, and his enthusiasm for all that related to the history of his native province remained unabated to the end of his life. (Extracted from an article in the Ulster Journal of Archaeology for 1895, Vol. 1 of new series).

128. SIR CHARLES WYVILLE THOMSON, LL.D., D.Sc., Zoologist, was born at Bongsyde, Linlithgow, and graduated at Edinburgh. In 1854 he was appointed Professor of Mineralogy, Geology, and Natural History at Queen's College, Belfast. His most notable work was in connection with deep-sea dredging, first in the "Lightning" and the "Porcupine," and then as scientific head of the "Challenger" expedition. He published "The Depths of the Sea" and "The Voyage of the Challenger." He was knighted in 1876, and died at Edinburgh in 1882.

129. GEORGE C. HYNDMAN, with Professor W. Thomson, LL.D., Robert Patterson, Gwyn Jeffreys, Dr. Dicky and Mr. Waller, formed the Belfast Dredging Committee appointed to investigate the marine zoology of the north and north-east of Ireland, the results of which Mr. Hyndman recorded in most exhaustive and valuable reports presented to the British Association in 1857, 1858 and 1859, forming contributions towards the publication of a complete work on Irish marine fauna.

130. **RALPH TATE, F.G.S.**, published in 1863 his "Flora Belfastiensis," the first of our Northern Irish floras. He also published a work on geology for Weale's series and a supplement to Woodward's "Manual of Mollusca." Leaving Belfast in 1864, he was employed on various scientific exploring expeditions in Europe, America and Australia. He became Professor of Natural Science in the University of Adelaide, and was elected President of the Australian Association for the Advancement of Science.

131. **ANDREW NICHOL, R.H.A.** (born 1804, died 1886), was the son of a bootmaker in Church Lane, Belfast. He was apprenticed to F. D. Finlay two years before the "Northern Whig" was started, and worked for several years as a compositor on that paper. He was devoted to art, and succeeded in obtaining a Government appointment as teacher in Colombo Academy, Sir James Emerson Tennent being then Colonial Secretary. When Tennent wrote his work on Ceylon, it was illustrated by Nicholl.

132. **EDUCATIONAL ESTABLISHMENTS IN BELFAST IN 1920.** The following is a list of the chief of these :—

Queen's University of Belfast, on University Road, opened in October, 1849.

Royal Belfast Academical Institution, in College Square, founded in 1807.

Presbyterian Theological College, in College Park, opened on 5th December, 1853.

Belfast Methodist College, on University Road, erected in 1868.

St. Malachy's Diocesan College of Down and Connor, in Antrim Road.

Belfast Royal Academy, in Cliftonville. Removed from Donegall Street, where it was instituted in 1786.

Campbell College, in Belmont Road, opened in September, 1894.

Victoria College for Young Ladies, in University Road. Founded by the late Mrs. Margaret Byers, LL.D., in 1859.

Municipal Technical Institute, in College Square, opened on 30th October, 1907.

Model Schools in connection with the National Board of Education, on the Falls Road, opened in May, 1857.

There are some 300 National Schools in Belfast and neighbourhood, about 50 of which are under Roman Catholic patronage.

133. **REV. W. D. KILLEN, D.D.**, a native of Ballymena, who had been minister of Raphoe for twelve years, succeeded the Rev. J. Seaton Reid as Professor of Church History and Pastoral Theology in the Presbyterian Assembly's College of Belfast in 1841. He wrote several historical works, including "The Ecclesiastical History of Ireland," a continuation of Reid's "History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland," "The Ancient Church," "The Old Catholic Church," and "The Framework of the Church." He was a historian of great fidelity and a man of the utmost simplicity and genuineness of character. On the death of the Rev. Henry Cooke in 1868, Dr. Killen was appointed President of the Assembly's College, which office he held for over thirty-three years. He resigned his Professorship in 1889, and died on the 10th January, 1902, at the advanced age of 96.

134. **RIOTING IN BELFAST.** Riots in Belfast have unfortunately taken place on a large scale somewhat frequently. In July, 1843, the "Northern Whig" wrote that for some days following the 12th of that month "one corner of our town, including a part of Sandy Row and Barrack Street, has been the theatre of much excitement and rioting, the contending parties being Catholics and Protestants of a low description, disgracing the name of both." On that occasion several people were injured, and many houses suffered damage. In 1857 rioting occurred in July and September, and a

Commission afterwards sat to inquire into the origin and character of the riots. It appeared that the 12th of July Orange procession was followed by disturbances, during which shots were fired, and the Riot Act had to be read. The riots of September were directly connected with those of July, and arose out of the state of feeling created. The feeling was aggravated by certain ministers of religion insisting on open-air preaching on controversial points contrary to the advice of the magistracy. Severe rioting occurred also in 1880, 1884, 1886, 1907 and 1920.

135. HOSPITALS IN BELFAST. The following are the principal hospitals in the city, in addition to the Royal Victoria and the Mater Infirmorum :—

Ulster Volunteer Force Hospitals, inaugurated by the Ulster Volunteer Force after the outbreak of the great European War.

Forster Green Hospital for Consumption and Chest Diseases, at Fortbreda, which owes its existence to the liberality of the late Mr. Forster Green.

Ophthalmic Hospital, Great Victoria Street, which was presented to the inhabitants of Belfast by the late Lady Johnson.

Ulster Hospital for Children and Women, Templemore Avenue, founded in 1872 in a house in Chichester Street. In 1876 it was removed to Fisherwick Place. For the first few years of its existence it received children only, but in 1881 a department for the treatment of women's diseases was added. In 1912 the present building was opened.

Hospital for Sick Children, Queen Street, was originally situated in King Street, where it was established in 1873. The present building was opened in 1879.

Samaritan Hospital, Lisburn Road, which is exclusively devoted to the treatment of diseases peculiar to women, was erected in 1874 by the late Mr. Edward Benn, a well-known local philanthropist. In 1897 two cancer wards were added through the generosity of Mr. Forster Green.

Benn Ulster Eye, Ear and Throat Hospital, Clifton Street, was founded in 1871. The present premises were erected by the late Edward Benn and opened in 1874. The institution was endowed by his brother, George Benn, to the extent of £2,000.

Belfast and Ulster Hospital for Diseases of the Skin was founded in 1865 by the late Dr. H. S. Purdon as a dispensary in Academy Street, and subsequently a small hospital was built in Regent Street. The present hospital in Glenravel Street (off Clifton Street) was erected in 1875 by the trustees of Edward Benn. In 1907 a new extern department was constructed.

Hospital for Diseases of the Nervous System, Claremont Street, was established in 1896, and is the only public institution established in Ireland for the exclusive treatment of paralysis, epilepsy and all other diseases of the nervous system. The credit for its inception is due to Miss Farrell, daughter of a former rector of Dundonald.

There are also the Union Infirmary and Hospital for Infectious Diseases in connection with the Workhouse; various dispensaries for providing medicines, free of charge, under the Poor Relief Acts, to poor people; the Infectious Diseases Hospital at Purdysburn, erected by the City Council; and a Tuberculosis Institute in Durham Street, under a scheme administered by the Corporation.

136. RICHARD ROWLEY is the name under which Mr. Richard Valentine Williams writes. He is the second son of the late Mr. John Williams, Dunmurry House, County Antrim, and was born on 2nd April, 1877. He was educated at "The Sullivan Upper School," Holywood, and after leaving school entered upon a business career. He served his apprenticeship in the

firm (M'Bride & Williams, Ltd.), of which his father was a partner, and he is now one of the directors. From his early years he was a lover of literature, especially poetry. In 1917 he published a small volume of poems under the title of "The City of Refuge," a work which was at once acclaimed by critics as that of a true poet. His "City Songs" came out in the following year. In his native city and its surroundings has "Richard Rowley" found his inspiration, and he has glorified Belfast, its shipyard workers, its factory girls, and its adjoining country, in lines that are masterly, exquisite, and often full of pathos. Mr. H. C. Montgomery, of Belfast, who is no mean poet and critic himself, states that "in Richard Rowley the North of Ireland has produced a poet of a rank second to none in the province, and, in the opinion of some, one likely to be accounted the greatest voice in Ireland. We do not forget Sir Samuel Ferguson and 'A.E.'" In technique, in imagination, in command of metre, and in range of thought, many consider he surpasses these poets. He has expressed in noble, melodious numbers the soul of a people. His range is from lyric to dramatic, and every poem he has written is a noble achievement." Belfast has reason to be proud of such a poet. It is satisfactory to learn that in 1921 will appear a third volume by Richard Rowley, which will doubtless enhance his reputation.

Chronological Table of Principal Events.

A.D.


82. Agricola, at Stranraer, contemplated crossing to Belfast Lough to conquer Ireland, but abandoned the idea.
665. The Battle of the Fearsat (Belfast River) between the Ulidians and the Picts.
1177. John de Courcey settled in Ulster.
1210. King John passed Belfast on his way to Carrickfergus, where he defeated the de Lacys.
1306. First reference to the old church, Shankill, and the Chapel of the Ford.
1315. Edward Bruce destroyed Belfast.
1333. William de Burgo, Earl of Ulster, murdered near the ford at Belfast.
1360. By this year the woollen industry had attained to a position of comparative importance in Ireland.
1476. O'Neill took and demolished Belfast castle.
1489. Hugh Roe O'Donnell captured the castle of Belfast.
1503. Gerald Fitz-Gerald, known as the great Earl of Kildare, then Lord Deputy of Ireland, destroyed the castle.
1512. Belfast castle taken by the Earl of Kildare.
1523. The Earl of Kildare took Belfast castle from O'Neill and burned twenty-four miles of territory.
1537. Con O'Neill, with an army, plundered the country, and his son was taken a prisoner in the rear of his army at Belfast.
1538. Robert Cowley, Master of the Rolls, reported on the state of Ulster.
1551. Sir James Croft, Lord Deputy, repaired Belfast castle and placed a garrison there.
1552. The castle restored to O'Neill of Clannaboy by King Edward VI.
1553. The Lord Chancellor, Sir Thomas Cusack, reported upon the castle.
1567. William Piers and Nicholas Malbie reported that they had fortified Belfast.
1568. Agreement arrived at between Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy, and Sir Brian McPhelim O'Neill, under which O'Neill entered into possession of the castle or manor of Belfast.
1570. The first known map of Belfast Lough drawn about this time.
1571. The peninsula of the Ardes granted by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Thomas Smith and his son.
1573. Sir Thomas Smith's son killed.
Queen Elizabeth granted to Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, extensive lands, including the district of Belfast.
The Earl of Essex defeated Sir Brian O'Neill near the ford of Belfast.
1574. O'Neill, with his brother and wife, seized by Earl of Essex, at Belfast.
1575. Earl Essex cherished the idea of forming a town at Belfast.
Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy, fought with the O'Neills at Belfast.
1584. Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy, singled out Belfast as the best and most convenient place in the province for the establishment of ship-building.

- 1597. Belfast castle captured by Shane McBryan, and shortly afterwards re-taken by Sir John Chichester.
Sir John Chichester killed at Ballycarry.
- 1598. Sir Ralph Lane held possession of the castle at the pleasure of the Government.
- 1599. Robert Devereux, second Earl of Essex, appointed Sir Arthur Chichester to be Governor of Carrickfergus and of Upper and Lower Clannaboye.
- 1603. The castle of Belfast, with the appurtenants and hereditaments, spiritual and temporal, granted to Sir Arthur Chichester.
Affray at Belfast between retainers of Con O'Neill and English soldiers, as a result of which O'Neill was imprisoned by Chichester.
- 1604. Sir Arthur Chichester appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland.
- 1605. A Friday weekly market authorized at Belfast.
- 1606. A fair on every 1st August and the day following authorized at Belfast.
- 1607. Rumours of rebellion and the flight of the Earls of Tirconnell and Tyrone.
Plantation of Ulster commenced under the supervision of Sir Arthur Chichester.
The grant of lands to Chichester confirmed.
- 1611. The Plantation Commissioners reported upon the work that was being carried out of repairing the castle of Belfast and of building a town there,
- 1612. Sir Arthur Chichester created Baron Chichester of Belfast.
- 1613. Charter of Incorporation granted to Belfast.
- 1615. Corporation of Belfast ordered the inhabitants to attend church upon the Sabbath day.
- 1625. Lord Belfast (Arthur Chichester) died.
- 1627. Exportation of wool from Ireland prohibited, except by license.
- 1632. Thomas Wentworth, afterwards Lord Strafford, appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland.
- 1633. Lord Strafford endeavoured to foster the Irish linen trade.
- 1635. Sir William Brereton visited Belfast and recorded his impressions of it.
- 1636. Discussion at Belfast church between Bishops Leslie and Bramhall and five Presbyterian ministers who refused to conform to the Established Church, followed by the deposition of the ministers.
A small vessel named the "Eagle's Wing" constructed at or near Belfast, in which 140 Presbyterians set sail for the New World, but returned within two months.
- 1637. Carrickfergus Customs rights purchased by Lord Strafford.
- 1639. A Town Hall at Belfast first alluded to.
The "Black Oath" instituted by Lord Strafford.
- 1640. Roger Robyns appointed Town Clerk of Belfast.
Strafford recalled to England.
- 1641. The great Irish Rebellion broke out near Belfast.
Belfast escaped from capture by the rebels owing to the action of Robert Lawson, a Londonderry merchant.
A pestilent fever raged in Belfast.
- 1642. The inhabitants strengthened the defences of Belfast by constructing a rampart and a wet ditch around it.
The first regularly constituted Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland held at Carrickfergus on the 10th of June.

- 1643.** The " Solemn League and Covenant " drawn up in Scotland, and Parliament resolved to have it subscribed to in Ireland.
Colonel Chichester published a proclamation in Belfast against the Covenant.
Father MacCana visited Belfast and described it.
- 1644.** Belfast captured by General Robert Munro.
The first Presbyterian congregation established in Belfast.
- 1646.** Parliamentary Commissioners refused possession of Belfast.
Colonel Arthur Chichester created first Earl of Donegall.
- 1647.** Richard Wall appointed Town Clerk.
- 1648.** Belfast surrendered to Colonel George Monk, to the great delight of the English House of Commons.
A yearly stipend of £10 allowed by the Corporation of Belfast for the maintenance of a schoolmaster.
- 1649.** The Belfast Presbytery drew up a statement condemning the insolent and presumptuous practices of the sectarian army in England in endeavouring to establish by law a universal toleration of all religions.
The Belfast Presbytery rebuked the Sovereign of the town for holding the courts without mentioning the King's name.
John Milton, the poet, denounced the Belfast Presbytery.
Belfast taken by the Royalist party.
Oliver Cromwell landed in Ireland.
Cromwell sent Colonel Venables to Belfast, which surrendered in September.
- 1651.** Belfast church converted by Venables into a grand fort or citadel.
- 1652.** The conquest of the whole of Ireland by the Parliamentarians completed, and the Cromwellian settlement effected.
- 1654.** Essex Digby and William Dix appointed by the Commonwealth Government as the clergy of Belfast.
- 1655.** William Edmundson and John Tiffin, Quakers, visited Belfast, but failed to arouse enthusiasm for their beliefs there.
- 1656.** Government grant of £100 made for the purpose of dismantling the fortified church.
- 1657.** Colonel Cooper, Governor of Ulster, reported that it was undesirable for any Scotch minister to be admitted into Derry, Coleraine, Carrickfergus or Belfast.
Sir William Petty estimated the population of Belfast at 366 English and 223 Irish.
- 1660.** Restoration of the monarchy and great rejoicings thereat in Belfast.
Supposed date of the earliest plan of the town.
- 1662.** The Duke of Ormond appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.
- 1663.** Twenty-nine ships of a total tonnage of about 1,100 owned at Belfast.
- 1664.** Courthouse or Town Hall established in the Market House at Belfast.
- 1665.** Lord Donegall built a school in the town.
- 1666.** The Duke of Ormond passed through Belfast on his way to quell a mutiny at Carrickfergus.
It is recorded that in this year 204 houses in Belfast were rated for hearth tax.
- 1672.** Torevin de Rocheford paid a visit to the town and described it.
- 1675.** The old dock quay ordered to be enlarged.
Arthur Chichester, first Earl of Donegall died at Belfast.
- 1678.** First arrangement made for a water supply to the town.

1682. First water assessment, or rate, levied on the householders of Belfast. The foundations of the Long Bridge laid.
1683. Tonnage of vessels owned in Belfast amounted to 1,527.
1685. Population of Belfast estimated at 2,000.
Thomas Phillips executed a map of Belfast, showing how he proposed to convert the town into a strongly-fortified place at a cost of £42,054.
King Charles II died, and the inhabitants sent a congratulatory address to James II on his accession to the throne.
1688. Roman Catholic army officers in Belfast asked the Corporation for the use of the school-house for hearing mass in it, but the Corporation would not comply with the request.
W. Sacheverell visited Belfast and wrote a description of it.
Construction of the Long Bridge completed.
The charter of the town forfeited and a new one granted.
William of Orange landed in England.
1689. King William and Queen Mary proclaimed in Belfast.
Rumours of an Irish rebellion, and a defence association formed by the principal inhabitants of Belfast.
Belfast obliged to surrender to ex-King James' forces under General Hamilton.
The Duke of Schomberg, with an army, occupied Belfast, and captured Carrickfergus.
The great Hospital of Belfast formed for the reception of sufferers from an epidemic of sickness which broke out in Schomberg's army.
1690. King William landed at Carrickfergus and drove to Belfast, where he issued a proclamation.
King William issued an order to the Collector of Customs of Belfast, authorizing the payment of £1,200 yearly to the Presbyterian ministers of Ulster, in which originated the *Regium Donum*.
The memorable Battle of the Boyne took place, resulting in the defeat and flight of James.
Earthquake in Belfast.
1692. Seven of the arches of the Long Bridge fell in, having been weakened by Schomberg's heavy cannon passing over.
1694. Printing alleged to have been introduced into Belfast about this time.
1698. Archbishop King wrote that the people of Belfast were very refractory.
Louis Crommelin settled in Lisburn.
1699. Shaw's Bridge built.
First printed book with a Belfast imprint published.
1700. Belfast had at this time only a few slated houses.
1702. Death of King William III and accession of Queen Anne.
The oath of abjuration formulated.
1704. Bill passed by Irish Parliament requiring the " Sacramental test " of all holders of public and municipal positions.
David Buller, Sovereign of Belfast, being a dissenter from the Church of England, resigned his office.
A house for refining sugar erected in Belfast.
1705. Daniel Defoe published a pamphlet on the persecution of the Protestants of Ireland.
A theological club, known as the " Belfast Society," formed.
Louis Crommelin published an essay on the linen manufacture.
1706. The third Earl of Donegall killed at the storming of Fort Monjuich, Barcelona.

- 1707.** George Macartney, Sovereign, reported that there were not within the town of Belfast more than seven Roman Catholics.
Irish House of Commons inquired into alleged irregularities in the government of the Corporation of Belfast and acquitted the Sovereign.
Six Burgesses of Belfast relinquished office, not having complied with the Sacramental Test Act.
The greater part of the town of Lisburn destroyed by fire.
- 1708.** The castle of Belfast destroyed by fire, in which three daughters of Lord Donegall were burned to death.
Dr. Thomas Molyneaux visited Belfast and wrote an interesting description of it.
Dean Swift wrote against the Irish Presbyterians.
- 1709.** Dr. William Tisdall, Vicar of Belfast, published a pamphlet, in which he attacked the Presbyterians.
Bill for dealing with the port of Belfast drawn up for promotion in Parliament, but dropped.
A great flood took place, which carried away Shaw's Bridge and several others.
- 1710.** Act of Parliament passed under which the Linen Board was appointed.
- 1712.** Dr. Tisdall published another pamphlet against the Presbyterians.
- 1713.** Dr. Kirkpatrick's "Presbyterian Loyalty, etc.," printed in Belfast.
- 1714.** The *Regium Donum* withdrawn.
Death of Queen Anne and accession of George I.
Robert Lebyrtt elected Town Clerk of Belfast.
- 1715.** A company of Volunteers formed in Belfast for National Defence purposes.
- 1718.** The *Regium Donum* restored, and increased from £1,200 to £2,000 a year.
Commencement of a wave of emigration from Ulster.
- 1719.** Act of Parliament passed to permit Protestant Dissenters to celebrate their own worship.
A sermon by the Rev. John Abernethy, a Presbyterian minister, in Belfast, aroused a theological controversy.
- 1720.** All the houses in Bridge Street were thatched.
- 1721.** Third Presbyterian congregation established in Rosemary Street.
- 1725.** Non-subscribing Presbytery of Antrim formed.
- 1728.** A year of great scarcity.
Dr. Hugh Boulter, Primate of Ireland, wrote upon the emigration of people from the north of Ireland.
- 1729.** First Act of Parliament relating to the harbour of Belfast passed.
A year of depression in trade.
- 1731.** The Belfast "Playhouse" first alluded to.
- 1737.** The "Belfast News-Letter" established.
- 1739.** First Brown Linen Hall established in Belfast.
Mustard manufacture started in the town.
- 1740.** Principal merchants of the town petitioned the Privy Council against the raising of the port charges by private quay owners.
- 1742.** Presbyterian Associated Synod of Ireland formed.
- 1745.** "The Belfast Courant" issued.
- 1752.** Dr. Richard Pocock wrote a short description of Belfast.
First Bank started in the town.
The idea of the Belfast Charitable Society first mooted.

- 1754.** The inhabitants of Belfast sent an address to the Speaker of the Irish House of Commons on the subject of political liberty.
First "Patriot Club" met at Belfast.
Second Brown Linen Hall founded in Belfast.
Lagan Navigation commenced.
Lord Donegall repaired the schoolhouse.
- 1755.** David Manson opened an evening school in Belfast by way of amusement.
- 1756.** The potato crop failed, and a state of famine ensued in the country.
Riots in Belfast on account of the scarcity of food.
An association for the suppression of riots formed in the town.
Companies of Volunteers formed in Belfast on account of fear of French invasion.
John Wesley visited Belfast.
- 1757.** Population of the town, 8,549.
Fourth Earl of Donegall died.
- 1758.** Ropewalk Company established.
- 1760.** Thurot captured Carrickfergus, and requisitioned provisions from Belfast.
French prisoners who had been confined at Belfast gave a ball on their departure.
- 1766.** John Templeton born in Bridge Street, Belfast.
- 1768.** The Sovereign of Belfast shot swine in the streets.
- 1769.** Chichester Quay constructed.
Lord Donegall laid first stone of Exchange Buildings (now Belfast Bank).
- 1771.** The "Hearts of Steel" committed agrarian outrages and created a disturbance in Belfast.
Further extensive emigration to America commenced.
Foundation stone of Poorhouse laid.
- 1773.** Third Brown Linen Hall constructed in Belfast.
- 1774.** Great dinner at Belfast to Robert Stewart (subsequently created Marquis of Londonderry) and James Wilson.
- 1774.** Foundations of St. Anne's church (now the Cathedral) commenced.
Act of Parliament passed incorporating the Belfast Charitable Society.
- 1775.** The "Belfast News-Letter" advocated the rights of America.
The merchants and traders of the town presented a loyal address to the King, in which they lamented the decay of trade.
- 1776.** Arthur Young, author of "A Tour in Ireland," visited Belfast.
Glass-making introduced into Belfast.
- 1778.** Belfast took the initiative in raising Volunteers for the protection of the country.
Paul Jones sailed into Belfast Lough.
Cotton manufacture started in Belfast Poorhouse.
- 1779.** The English Parliament repealed the Acts restraining Irish trade.
- 1780.** Irish Dissenters relieved from the "Sacramental test," and Belfast brilliantly illuminated in celebration of reforms effected by Parliament.
Belfast Volunteers issued an address to Henry Grattan and Barry Yelverton on the theme of the independent rights of Ireland.
First grand review of Volunteers held at Belfast, the reviewing general being the Earl of Charlemont. 

- 1782.** Great Volunteer Convention held at Dungannon.
A Volunteer Club founded in Belfast.
The English Parliament passed the Act of Repeal rescinding the Declaratory Act of 6 George I, which asserted the legislative and judicial power of Great Britain over Ireland.
Act of Parliament passed freeing Ireland from commercial dependence upon Great Britain.
A "Tanner's Club" formed in Belfast.
Population of Belfast, 13,105.
- 1783.** British Parliament passed the "Renunciation Act."
Foundation of White Linen Hall laid.
St. Mary's Roman Catholic chapel built in Chapel Lane.
"Belfast Mercury" published.
- 1784.** Belfast inhabitants pressed for Parliamentary reform and for Roman Catholic emancipation.
- 1784.** White Linen Hall opened.
First mill in Ireland to be driven by water for spinning cotton yarn, built by Messrs. Joy, McCabe and McCracken.
A second Bank opened in Belfast.
- 1785.** The Volunteer movement began to decline.
Act of Parliament passed establishing the "Corporation for preserving and improving the Port and Harbour of Belfast," commonly known as the "Ballast Board."
Fifty-five ships of a total tonnage of 10,040 owned at Belfast.
- 1786.** The "Belfast Academy" opened, with Dr. Crombie as first principal. 772 vessels of 34,287 tons entered the port this year.
- 1787.** Lord Donegall presented a gold chain of office for the use of the Sovereigns of Belfast.
- 1788.** Belfast Reading Society, afterwards called the Belfast Library and Society for promoting knowledge, and popularly known as the Linen Hall Library, established.
- 1790.** Dr. William Bruce appointed principal of the Belfast Academy.
A degree of revival in the Volunteer movement.
The "Northern Whig Club" founded in Belfast.
In Belfast there were 500 cotton looms and 130 linen looms.
First mail coach between Belfast and Dublin commenced to run.
- 1791.** William Ritchie, shipbuilder, settled in Belfast.
Population of Belfast, 18,320; that of Ballymacarrett, 1,208.
A "platform for graving" constructed at the harbour.
A shipbuilding yard established at Belfast by William Ritchie.
The second anniversary of the storming of the Bastille at the outbreak of the French Revolution celebrated by the Belfast Volunteers.
Theobald Wolf Tone visited Belfast, and the first Society of United Irishmen established there.
- 1792.** David Manson, schoolmaster, died.
The third anniversary of the storming of the Bastille celebrated by the Belfast Volunteers.
The first number of the "Northern Star" published in Belfast.
A "Belfast Regiment of National Volunteers" formed.
Belfast General Dispensary founded.
- 1793.** A Secret Committee of the House of Lords reported on the state of Belfast and the county of Down.
The Volunteers disbanded by Proclamation, signed by the Lord Lieutenant.
Proprietors of the "Northern Star" prosecuted.

1793. The town illuminated in honour of the anniversary of the King's birthday.
Belfast Discount Company formed.
1795. Important meeting of the United Irishmen held in Belfast to perfect their organization.
The "Orange Society" formed.
The Belfast Charitable Society took steps to supply the town with water.
1796. A year of great export of linen.
First graving dock at Belfast commenced.
1797. Belfast in a shocking condition of confusion and outrage.
The Orangemen marched in procession through Belfast on the anniversary of the Battle of the Boyne.
1798. Rebellion in Ireland.
Execution in Belfast of Henry Joy McCracken.
Lagan Foundry (Victor Coates & Sons) founded about this time.
1799. Public opinion in Belfast in favour of union with Great Britain.
The Lord Lieutenant, Cornwallis, visited Belfast.
1800. Act of Union passed.
Act of Parliament passed for paving, cleansing, lighting, &c., the streets of Belfast, under which Police Commissioners and Committee established.
First graving dock, "Clarendon No. 1," opened in the harbour.
A public bakery instituted in the town.
1801. The Union Jack hoisted on the Market House in Belfast and a royal salute fired in honour of the legislative union of Ireland with Great Britain.
Grand illumination of Belfast on declaration of peace with France.
Blind Asylum or Industrial School established in the town.
Belfast Literary Society founded.
An epidemic of typhus fever prevailed in the town.
1802. Belfast Weekly, or Sunday, School started.
Belfast cotton weavers demanded higher pay.
Death of Dr. A. H. Haliday.
1805. Labour troubles with tailors of Belfast.
"Nelson Club" formed in the town.
Spinning of linen yarn by machinery attempted in County Down.
1806. Town's meeting held to consider question of establishing an Academical Institution.
"Belfast Medical Society" formed.
1807. Arthur Thompson took a census of the inhabitants of the town, and found they numbered 22,095.
1808. The Rev. William Bristow, Vicar of Belfast, died.
Bank of Gordon & Co. (Belfast Bank) founded.
1809. House of Industry opened in Smithfield.
Tennent & Co.'s Bank (The Commercial Bank) established.
First Ormeau Bridge constructed.
1810. First stone of "Belfast Academical Institution" laid and Act of Incorporation of the Institution passed.
1811. "Belfast Sunday and Lancasterian School" established.
Joseph Lancaster, originator of the Lancasterian Schools, visited Belfast.
St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Chapel in Donegall Street built.
First Baptist Chapel built in King Street.

- 1811.** Belfast Foundry (Boyd, Rider & Co.) started.
New Cotton Mill opened by Lepper & Co.
- 1812.** Old Market House pulled down.
- 1813.** 1,190 vessels of 97,670 tons entered the harbour this year.
- 1814.** Belfast Academical Institution opened.
The Harbour Board considered the question of increasing the accommodation of the port.
- 1815.** Foundation stone laid of first hospital in the town.
New Roman Catholic chapel (St. Patrick's) in Donegall Street opened.
- 1816.** The first steamer ("Greenock") arrived at the port.
Savings Bank established in the town.
- 1817.** The hospital opened for the reception of patients.
Great outbreak of typhus fever in the town.
The House of Correction, Howard Street, erected.
- 1818.** Belfast people petitioned Parliament for the repeal of the Roman Catholic penal code.
"The Irishman" newspaper first published by John Lawless in Belfast.
Formation of the "Presbyterian Synod of Ireland, distinguished by the name of Seceders."
- 1819.** The steamboat "Rob Roy" arrived at Belfast.
- 1820.** The Commercial Buildings erected.
Death of Dr. William Drennan.
- 1821.** John Rennie surveyed the harbour and submitted a scheme of improvement.
Belfast Natural History Society founded.
- 1822.** James Thomson born in College Square East, Belfast.
- 1823.** First lighting of Belfast streets by gas.
- 1824.** "Catholic Association" formed in Belfast.
"The Northern Whig" first published.
William Thomson (Lord Kelvin) born in Donegall Square East.
- 1825.** Dr. Henry Cooke gave evidence before a Joint Committee of the Houses of Parliament and aroused a great controversy.
Dr. Henry Cooke wrote to the newspapers denouncing Arianism in the Presbyterian Church.
Royal Commission on Irish Education sat in Belfast and inquired into the condition of the Academical Institution.
The Northern Banking Company commenced business in Belfast.
- 1826.** "Clarendon Graving Dock No. 2" opened.
- 1827.** Fisherwick Place Presbyterian church opened.
Royal Botanic Garden formed.
The Belfast Banking Company commenced.
- 1828.** Mulholland's Cotton Mill in Belfast burned to the ground.
Linen Board dissolved.
- 1829.** Act of Parliament passed granting emancipation to Roman Catholics.
May Street Presbyterian church opened with Dr. Henry Cooke as minister.
Temperance reform started at Belfast by the Rev. Dr. John Edgar.
- 1830.** Formation of "The Remonstrant Synod of Ulster."
Mulholland's new mill erected (now York Street Mill).
Messrs. Murland erected a flax-spinning mill in Castlewellan.
Foundation stone laid of Museum in College Square.
2,423 vessels of 246,493 tons entered the port.
The vessels belonging to Belfast numbered 251, of a total tonnage of 25,453.

1830. Messrs. Walker & Burgess submitted important schemes of harbour improvement, which received the support of practically all the commercial interests of Belfast.
Important Parliamentary Reform meeting held in the town.
Great meeting held in Belfast to protest against any interference with the union of Ireland and Great Britain.
1831. New Act of Parliament passed reconstituting the Harbour Board and authorizing improvements.
Museum in College Square opened.
1832. The great Reform Bill passed by Parliament.
1833. The Municipal Reform Commissioners held an inquiry at Belfast.
Harbour Board purchased about 885 acres of land forming the bed of the channel.
1834. Death of William Ritchie, shipbuilder.
1835. Mr. Cubitt, Engineer to the Board of Public Works, reported on harbour, and Harbour Board decided to adopt Mr. Walker's improvement plan of 1830.
1836. The Ulster Banking Company formed.
"Belfast Association of Artists" created.
1837. Queen Victoria proclaimed in Belfast.
Further Act of Parliament passed again reconstituting the Harbour Board.
Ulster Banking Company founded.
1839. Great storm on 6th January—known as the "Big Wind."
First railway to Belfast—the Ulster Railway—opened.
New cut or channel commenced from Dunbar's Dock to the first bend in the river.
1840. The union of the Synod of Ulster and the Secession Synod took place at Belfast.
The "Municipal Corporations (Ireland) Act," passed.
The Belfast Water Commissioners incorporated by Act of Parliament.
1841. The first cut, or channel, completed.
Daniel O'Connell, the Liberator, visited Belfast.
Important meeting in the town to protest against the agitation for the repeal of the union of Ireland with Great Britain.
1842. First election of Aldermen and Councillors to the reformed Municipal Corporation of Belfast.
George Dunbar elected first Mayor and John Bates appointed Town Clerk.
Royal Flax Society founded.
1843. Long Bridge, now called Queen's Bridge, rebuilt by the Grand Juries of Antrim and Down.
The idea was first mooted that, in the event of "Home Rule" being granted to Ireland, Ulster should be a separate kingdom with a Parliament of its own.
1844. Great meeting held at Belfast on the question of the legality of marriages solemnized by Presbyterian ministers.
1845. Rioting between Protestants and Roman Catholics occurred on the 12th July.
Coombe's Foundry started.
1846. Second cut, or channel, to the second bend in the river commenced.
Great famine in Ireland as a result of the failure of the potato crop.
"Society for the Relief of Destitution" formed in Belfast, and soup kitchen established there.

1847. Act of Parliament passed authorizing further harbour improvements, and constituting "The Belfast Harbour Commissioners." By Royal Proclamation, the 24th March was appointed a day of public fast and humiliation on account of the prevailing distress.
1848. Canal Quay built.
A few seditious clubs formed in Belfast.
An abortive rebellion in Ireland.
Town Dock, Limekiln Dock and Ritchie's Dock filled up, and Donegall Quay extended into the river, during this year and the next.
1849. Queen's College of Belfast opened.
The new harbour channel opened and called the "Victoria Channel." Queen Victoria and the Prince Consort visited Belfast.
1850. Albert and Queen's Squares formed on old docks.
School of Design opened in Belfast.
1851. Clarendon Wet Dock finished.
Death of Rev. James Seaton Reid, D.D.
1852. British Association met for the first time in Belfast.
New Northern Bank opened.
W. Thompson, the great Irish Naturalist, died.
"Ulster Journal of Archaeology" first issued.
1853. "The Assembly's College" opened at Belfast.
Shipbuilding yard for Mr. Hickson formed on Queen's Island.
Municipal boundary extended.
1854. New Harbour Office erected in Corporation Square.
Extensive coal yards built on Queen's Quay.
Frederick Richard, Earl of Belfast, died at Naples.
1855. Chancery suit against Belfast Corporation.
Lord Lieutenant, Earl of Carlisle, visited the harbour and inspected the improvements made.
Statue erected to the Earl of Belfast.
John Bates, ex-Town Clerk, died.
1856. Dr. A. G. Malcolm, author of the History of the General Hospital, died.
1857. New Custom House opened.
The construction of Sinclair Seamen's church completed on land conveyed by the Harbour Board.
Model School built.
"Ulster Club" founded in the old Donegall Arms premises.
1858. E. J. Harland acquired Hickson's shipbuilding yard.
1859. Royal Flax Society dissolved.
Victoria College for young ladies founded by Mrs. Byers.
1860. Albert Bridge purchased and opened free of toll.
New Ulster Bank and Bank of Ireland opened in Belfast.
1861. Civil War in America commenced, which caused great expansion in the linen trade.
1862. Ulster Hall, Belfast, opened.
Ulster Club new buildings erected.
1863. Ormeau Bridge completed.
Contracts entered into by the Harbour Board for the construction of a large floating dock on the County Antrim side and a floating dock and basin on the County Down side.
Belfast Naturalists' Field Club founded.

- 1864. "Belfast Sketching Club" established.
Corporation Indemnity Act passed.
Great riots in town, on which Commission sat.
- 1865. Extensive building developments in Belfast.
Rev. Dr. Henry Montgomery died.
- 1866. Extensive Building developments in Belfast.
Central Railway commenced.
Rev. Dr Edgar died.
- 1867. Extensive building developments in Belfast.
Abercorn Basin and Hamilton Graving Dock completed and named by
the Marquis of Abercorn, Lord Lieutenant, who visited Belfast.
- 1868. New town water reservoir made.
Wesleyan Methodist College opened.
Rev. Dr. H. Cooke and Rev. W. Bruce died.
- 1869. Albert Memorial completed.
Public slaughter-house built by Corporation.
Borough Cemetery and Ormeau Park opened.
Sir J. E. Tennent died.
- 1870. Government School of Art established in Belfast.
New Provincial Bank opened.
"Evening Telegraph" issued.
Rev. Dr. Drew died.
- 1871. Town Hall in Victoria Street opened.
New theatre built.
Smallpox epidemic in town.
- 1872. First street passenger tramways started in Belfast.
Spencer Dock and Dufferin Dock formally opened by Lord Spencer,
Lord Lieutenant.
School of Art Ladies' Sketching Club formed.
Robert Patterson, F.R.S., died.
- 1873. Albert Quay renewed and extended.
Trade much depressed.
Rev. Dr. Morgan and W. Ewart died.
- 1874. Gas Works purchased by the Corporation.
British Association met in Belfast for the second time.
- 1875. Messrs. Whitworth Bros. cotton mill in Antrim Road destroyed by
fire.
Lepper's mill burnt down.
Local trade depressed.
- 1876. Statue erected to Rev. Dr. H. Cooke.
- 1877. Queen's Quay opened for traffic after reconstruction.
Disastrous fire following explosion in Castle Place.
New Roman Catholic church of St. Patrick consecrated.
George Benn's "History of Belfast" published.
- 1878. Samuel Black appointed Town Clerk.
- 1879. Reconstruction of Donegall Quay and construction of sub-way.
Goods shed erected on west side of Dufferin Dock.
Four acres of land at east of Abercorn Basin let by Harbour Board
to Messrs. Harland & Wolff for shipbuilding purposes.
Site for new shipbuilding yard granted by Harbour Board to Messrs.
Workman, Clark & Co.
Belfast Ramblers' Sketching Club started.
Associated Chambers of Commerce met in Belfast.
Very severe winter.

1880. Corn Market improvements made.
Foundation stone laid of Belfast Academy, Cliftonville.
1881. Royal Avenue commenced.
Presbyterian College granted Royal Charter.
1882. New Water Office built in Royal Avenue.
George Benn died.
1883. Third Marquis of Donegall died, when Irish estates devolved on his daughter, Harriet Countess of Shaftesbury.
J. A. Henderson, proprietor of "News-Letter," and Dr. James Moore, M.R.H.A., died.
1884. Ormeau Avenue opened.
Free Library foundation laid in Royal Avenue.
Weaving, or Technical, School opened.
Meetings of Pan-Presbyterian Council and British Medical Association held in the town.
1885. Queen's Bridge widened.
Visit of T.R.H. the Prince and Princess of Wales and Prince Albert Victor, when the Prince of Wales declared the Donegall Quay re-opened for traffic, and the Princess turned the first sod of the excavation for the Alexandra Graving Dock.
Lord Hartington opened the Ulster Reform Club.
Lord O'Hagan, Earl Cairns, Dr. Thomas Andrews, F.R.S., and Rev. Classon Porter died.
1886. Albert Bridge collapsed.
New General Post Office opened.
Visit of Lord Randolph Churchill.
Great riots in Belfast.
Eighth Earl of Shaftesbury died.
A. Nicholl, R.H.A., died.
1887. Alexandra Park opened.
1888. Belfast, by Charter of Queen Victoria, raised to the dignity of a city.
Free Library in Royal Avenue opened.
Main Drainage Works commenced.
Death of the Very Reverend the Marquis of Donegall, President of the Harbour Board, with whom the office of President and likewise the direct connection of the Donegall family with the Board ceased.
Belfast Art Society founded.
Woodvale Park opened.
Robinson & Cleaver's new premises opened.
1889. Prince Albert Victor formally opened and named the Alexandra Graving Dock and laid foundation-stone of Albert Bridge.
Branch Dock (afterwards called York Dock) commenced.
White Star steamers, "Teutonic" and "Majestic," launched by Harland & Wolff.
Fourth Marquis of Donegall died.
Sir W. Ewart, Bart., M.P., and Sir Charles Lanyon died.
1890. New Albert Bridge opened.
Linenhall estate purchased by the Belfast Corporation.
Jubilee of Presbyterian General Assembly.
1891. Extension of Victoria Channel from Twin Islands seawards completed.
Dunville Park opened by Marquess of Dufferin and Ava.
Site of Royal Hospital presented by Countess of Shaftesbury.
McArthur Hall, Methodist College, opened.
Grainger Collection of Irish Antiquities presented to the Corporation.

1892. "The Town Book of the Corporation of Belfast, 1613-1816," published under the editorship of R. M. Young.
The title of "Lord Mayor" conferred by Royal Charter on the Mayor of Belfast.
Death of Rev. Hugh Hanna, D.D.
1893. Chief Fire Station erected.
1895. Electric light installed in Belfast.
Purdysburn estate purchased by the Corporation for purpose of a new Asylum.
Extension of Harbour Office completed.
Death of Sir Edward J. Harland.
1896. City boundary extended by Act of Parliament.
Linen Hall buildings taken down by Corporation.
1897. Chief Electric Light Station, East Bridge Street, commenced by Corporation.
York Dock opened and named on the occasion of the visit of Duke and Duchess of York (now King George and Queen Mary).
1898. Foundation stone of new City Hall laid by the Lord Lieutenant, Earl Cadogan, K.P.
Electric Light Station opened by Lord Lieutenant.
1899. Belfast became a County Borough by virtue of the Local Government (Ireland) Act, 1898.
Experimental sewage purification commenced by Corporation.
Foundation stone of Belfast Cathedral laid by the Countess of Shaftesbury.
Victoria Channel and inner basins and docks deepened, and entrance to Spencer Dock widened.
Musgrave Channel commenced.
1900. Tramway system extended.
Royal Victoria Hospital commenced.
Harbour Commissioners visited several of the principal ports in Great Britain in view of their intention to construct a large graving dock.
1901. King Edward VII proclaimed King.
Great storms and floods in Belfast.
New School of Art opened.
City re-valued by the officials of the General Valuation and Boundary Survey of Ireland.
1902. Municipal Technical Institute commenced.
Outbreak of smallpox in Belfast and smallpox hospital erected at Purdysburn.
Great floods in the city.
Visit of the British Association to Belfast.
Ulster Hall purchased by the Corporation.
Death of Dr. Killen, President of the Assembly's College, Belfast.
Model lodging-house, known as Carrick House, erected by the Belfast Corporation.
Death of William Thompson, ex-Secretary of the Harbour Commissioners, at the age of 90.
Knighthood conferred upon Professor W. Whitla, M.D., J.P.
1903. Street Fire-alarm system established.
King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra visited Belfast and unveiled the statue of Queen Victoria and opened the Royal Victoria Hospital.
Contract for new dry dock (Thompson Graving Dock) entered into.
Musgrave Channel completed.

- 1903.** Colonel Wallace, C.B., elected Grand Master of the Orange Order in Belfast.
 Mr. H. A. Cutler appointed City Surveyor in succession to Mr. J. C. Bretland (resigned).
 An "All Pure Linen" dance, promoted with the object of popularizing linen as a dress fabric, took place in the Ulster Hall.
 Mission conducted by Dr. R. A. Torrey and Mr. Charles Alexander, of America.
 Great fire at establishment of Messrs. J. & J. Haslett, North Street.
 Arrangement made for Belfast and Northern Counties Railway to amalgamate with the Midland Railway Company of England.
 Field-Marshal Earl Roberts, V.C., visited Belfast.
 Death of Mr. Forster Green in his 89th year. It is estimated that he gave to philanthropic objects during his lifetime £200,000.
 Irish Poor-Law Commission sat in Belfast.
 St. Anne's Church removed to make way for the new Cathedral.
- 1904.** Belfast Cathedral consecrated.
 Belfast Corporation (Tramways) Act passed.
 Contract entered into with Messrs. J. G. White & Co. for the entire work of converting the old horse-haulage tramway system into electric traction.
 Death of Mr. W. H. Smiles, Managing Director of the Belfast Rope-works Co.
 Great Unionist demonstration held in the Ulster Hall.
 Death of Sir James Musgrave, Bart., D.L.
 Mrs. Pirrie (now Lady Pirrie) handed over cash and securities to the value of over £48,000, raised by her as an endowment fund for the Royal Victoria Hospital.
 Mrs. Pirrie made an Honorary Burgess of the City.
 Formation of Ulster Unionist Council.
 Death of Mr. R. W. Murray, J.P., principal director of Messrs. Murray, Sons & Co., Ltd., tobacco manufacturers.
- 1905.** New Electric Tramway System started.
 Death of Mr. E. S. Finnegan, City Coroner.
 Dr. James Graham appointed Coroner.
 Death of Mr. Robert Joy, J.P., partner in Messrs. Shaw & Joy, stockbrokers, and lineal descendant of Francis Joy who established the "Belfast News-Letter" in 1737.
 First public meeting in connection with the Ulster Unionist Council held in the Ulster Hall.
 Death of Mr. F. D. Ward, J.P.
 Death of Mr. Thomas McMullan, senior, in his 71st year.
 Death of Sir James H. Haslett.
- 1906.** Death of Dr. H. S. Purdon.
 Death of Sir Robert Lloyd Patterson and William Weir, J.P. (Springfield Cotton Spinning Mills); Mr. Edward Robinson, J.P. (Robinson & Cleaver); James Balfour, J.P. (Robertson, Ledlie & Ferguson).
 Serious subsidence at the Alexandra Graving Dock.
 Opening of new buildings of Scottish Temperance Life Assurance Co., Ltd.
 Freedom of the City conferred upon Sir Donald Currie in recognition of his connection with Belfast and his encouragement to the shipbuilding industry.
 Strike of weavers in Belfast.
 Statue of Lord Duferin unveiled by the Marquis of Londonderry.
 Peerage conferred upon the Rt. Hon. W. J. Pirrie, D.L., and knight-hoods upon Mr. C. H. Brett and Mr. William Crawford, J.P.

- 1906.** Sir Donald Currie visited the Belfast Royal Academy and the Royal Academical Institution, at both of which he was formerly a pupil.
 City Hall opened by the Lord Lieutenant, the Earl of Aberdeen.
 Purdysburn Fever Hospital opened.
 Death of Mr. William Porter, J.P., shipowner.
 Victoria Park formally opened.
 Death of Mr. James Johnston, J.P., and Mr. John Wales.
 Dr. H. W. Eailie appointed Medical Officer.
 Royal Commission on Canals and Waterways in Ireland held sittings in Belfast.
 Knighthood conferred upon Professor Byers, M.D., and Mr. A. Brumwell Thomas, architect of the new City Hall.
- 1907.** Death at the age of 70 years of Mr. James Barbour, J.P. (Coombe, Barbour). Death of the Very Rev. Charles Seaver, D.D., Dean of Connor (aged 87), and of Sir Daniel Dixon (aged 63).
 The Rt. Hon. David Lloyd George, M.P., President of the Board of Trade, visited Belfast.
 Opening of the Jaffe Memorial Schools, erected by Sir Otto Jaffe and Lady Jaffe in Cliftonville Road.
 Commission appointed to inquire into the health of Belfast.
 Mr. Robert Thompson, J.P., elected Chairman of the Harbour Board.
 Under the auspices of the Ulster Unionist Council, a large meeting held in the Ulster Hall to express opposition to the proposed legislation of the Government on the subject of Home Rule.
 Strike of dock labourers and railway carters, and military called out to assist the police.
 Death of Mr. William Ross, J.P. (aged 73).
 Trouble with the R.I.C.
 Serious rioting in the Falls Road district.
 Death of Mr. James Wilson, of Old Forge (aged 59).
 Formal opening of the Municipal Technical Institute.
- 1908.** The Earl of Shaftesbury, K.C.V.O., elected an Honorary Burgess of the City.
 Death of Mr. William Kerr (aged 78), Chairman of the Water Commissioners; Mr. John Corry, J.P. (aged 77); Mr. James L. Downey, J.P.; Mr. Thomas J. Andrews, J.P., Comber; Mr. L. L. Macassey, M.Inst.C.E. (aged 65); James McCorry, J.P. (aged 64); Dr. Sydney Brice Smith (aged 39); Alexander Malcomson, J.P.; and J. C. Mayrs, J.P.
 Visit of the Royal Commission on Poor Laws and Relief of Distress.
 Local flax-spinners, on account of continued depression in trade, reduced the hours of work in the mills from 37 to 32.
 Knighthood conferred upon Dr. Peter R. O'Connell.
 Sir Robert Hart elected an Honorary Burgess..
- 1909.** Sir Samuel Black, Town Clerk and Town Solicitor, resigned.
 Mr. Robert Meyer appointed Town Clerk, and Mr. John McCormick Town Solicitor.
 The office of City Chamberlain created, and Mr. F. W. Moneyppenny, M.V.O., appointed to it.
 Great fire in the bonded stores of Messrs. J. & J. McConnell, Dunbar Street, at which damage was done to the estimated amount of £200,000.
 Death of Mr. Robert Corry, J.P.
 New Institution, known as "The Dufferin Children's Hospital," opened in connection with the Belfast Union Workhouse.
 Professor Samuel Dill, Professor of Greek at the Queen's University, knighted.
 Serious disturbances on occasion of an Orange procession.

- 1909.** Exhibition of Irish manufactures in Ulster Hall under auspices of Belfast Industrial Development Association.
 A Flax Market for the city of Belfast inaugurated by Messrs. John Robson, Ltd.
 A scheme under the Housing of the Working Classes Acts adopted by the City Corporation.
 Statue of Sir James Haslett unveiled by the Marquis of Londonderry
- 1910.** Death of Sir Samuel Black, ex-Town Clerk and Solicitor.
 Death of King Edward VII, and May 20th observed as a day of mourning in the city.
 George V proclaimed King.
 Fire at the Kelvin Hotel, in which six lives were lost, including those of Rev. W. J. McCaughan, minister of May Street Presbyterian church, and Mrs. McCaughan.
 Death of Mr. Robert Grimshaw Dunville, D.L.
 Serious fire at premises of Messrs. J. & T. Sinclair, Tomb Street.
 Dr. Andrew Carnegie and Sir John Newell Jordan, K.C.M.G., made Honorary Burgesses of the city.
 Extensive fire at grain stores of Messrs. Hughes, Dickson & Co., Ann Street.
 Launch of the s.s. "Olympic" by Messrs. Harland & Wolff.
 Mr. Alexander McDowell. presented with his portrait in oils in recognition of his services to the Presbyterian Church, and at same time Mrs. M'Dowell made the recipient of a replica of the portrait.
 Great conference of delegates to the Ulster Unionist Council, held under presidency of the Marquis of Londonderry, on the Home Rule question.
- 1911.** Freedom of the City conferred upon Mr. G. W. Wolff.
 Death of Mr. Joseph W. Robb, aged 57 years, Clerk of Belfast Union.
 Death of Mr. Alexander MacLaine, J.P., aged 88 years.
 New Graving Dock (Thompson) informally opened.
 Right Rev. Charles F. D'Arcy, D.D., enthroned as Bishop of Down Connor and Dromore.
 S.S. "Titanic" launched by Messrs. Harland & Wolff.
 Baronetcy conferred upon Sir Robert Anderson and knighthood upon Dr. Alex. Dempsey.
 Carlton Café in Donegall Place formally opened by Sir James Henderson.
 Labour unrest and strike of dock labourers in Belfast, during which some disturbances took place.
 British Railway strike.
 Important conference of delegates representing the Ulster Unionist Associations, the Unionist Clubs of Ireland, and the County Grand Orange Lodges, held in Rosemary Hall, under the presidency of the Rt. Hon. Sir Edward Carson, K.C., M.P., when two very important resolutions were adopted calling upon the leaders of the Irish Unionist party to take steps to resist the establishment of Home Rule, and pledging those present not to acknowledge a Dublin Parliament or to obey its decrees.
 Stained Glass Windows in St. John's Church, Laganbank Road, unveiled in memory of the late Dean Seaver, who was for so long rector of the parish.
 Violent gale raged in Belfast.
 Judge Walker Craig appointed Recorder of Belfast.
 Jubilee of the firm of Messrs. W. & G. Baird, Ltd., proprietors of the "Belfast Evening Telegraph," celebrated by a social gathering in the Ulster Hall.
 Deepening of the Victoria Channel completed.

- 1912.** Standing Committee of Ulster Unionist Council decided to take steps to prevent the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill from speaking in favour of Home Rule in the Ulster Hall on the occasion of his proposed visit to the city.
- Convention of Irish Presbyterians held in Belfast for purpose of protesting against the Government proposals in reference to Home Rule.
- The Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, First Lord of the Admiralty, visited Belfast, accompanied by Mrs. Churchill, and addressed a meeting at Celtic Park. He received a very hostile reception in the streets.
- Important document published, giving the reasons for the opposition of the Irish Presbyterians to Home Rule.
- Death of Mr. John Ward, J.P., F.S.A., of Messrs. Marcus Ward & Co. in his 80th year. He was a distinguished Egyptologist.
- Death of Dr. Margaret Byers, in her 80th year, at her residence, Victoria College, Belfast, of which she was the founder and principal.
- Meetings of Irish Methodists against Home Rule.
- Rev. Richard W. Seaver, rector of St. John's, Malone, presented with an illuminated address and a cheque by his parishioners on the completion of twenty-one years' ministry as rector of that parish.
- Freedom of the city conferred upon Sir Joseph Larmor, M.P., D.S.C., and Sir Almroth E. Wright, M.D.
- Huge demonstration of over 100,000 persons took place against Home Rule.
- Loss of the s.s. "Titanic" on her maiden voyage to New York, at which Mr. Thomas Andrews, junr. (of Harland & Wolff), and other local people were drowned.
- Important pastoral letter issued by the Lord Primate and the Bishops of Derry, Kilmore, Down and Clogher, dealing with the Home Rule question.
- September 28th observed as Ulster Day throughout the province, and many thousands of people signed the Solemn League and Covenant, the first signature being that of Sir Edward Carson.
- 1913.** In Belfast and many parts of Ulster large demonstrations were held, at which the Home Rule Bill was publicly burned.
- Death of Mr. R. H. Reade, D.L., Chairman of the York Street Flax Spinning Co., in his 75th year.
- Death of Mr. G. W. Wolff at the age of 79 years.
- Statue of Lord Kelvin erected in Belfast at the entrance to the Botanic Gardens Park.
- Sir Edward Carson inspected various battalions of the Ulster Volunteer Force.
- Manifesto against Home Rule issued by the Reformed Presbyterian Church in Ireland.
- Demonstration of the business men of Ulster for the purpose of protesting against the Home Rule Bill, held in Belfast.
- Death of Mr. Samuel Sinclair, of Messrs. S. Sinclair & Co.
- 1914.** Death of the Lord Mayor, Councillor R. J. McMordie, M.A., J.P., on 25th March.
- Alderman Sir Robert Anderson, Bart., elected to act as Lord Mayor on 27th March.
- Councillor Crawford McCullagh elected Lord Mayor 1st April.
- Gun-running exploit by Ulster Volunteers.
- Torpedo flotilla stationed in Belfast Lough to watch the coastline of Antrim and Down.
- Death of Alderman Sir James Henderson, M.A., D.L.

- 1914.** Outbreak of the great European War.
Home Rule Act, accompanied by Suspension Act, passed by Parliament.
- 1915.** Death of the sixth Marquis of Londonderry.
Lord Wimborne appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.
- 1916.** Sinn Fein rebellion broke out in Dublin.
Mr. J. S. D. Moffet, of West Ham, appointed General Manager of Belfast Tramway undertaking.
- 1917.** Irish Convention appointed by the Prime Minister (the Rt. Hon. David Lloyd George, M.P.), with the view to endeavour to settle the question of the government of Ireland.
- 1918.** Strike of workers in Belfast Corporation Gas Works and Cleansing Department.
Parliamentary General Election took place in December.
Act of Parliament passed authorizing extensive schemes of harbour improvement.
Field-Marshal Viscount French appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.
Death of the Rt. Hon. Robert Thompson, D.L., M.P., Chairman of the Harbour Board.
Mr. H. M. Pollock elected Chairman of the Harbour Board.
Death of Sir Alexander McDowell, G.B.E., Solicitor.
- 1919.** Great strike of shipyard and other workers, which involved the Gas and Electricity undertakings of the Corporation, and which lasted for three weeks.
Peace celebrations on the termination of hostilities in the great European War.
First pile of the Corporation's new Electric Power Station on the Harbour estate driven by the Lord Lieutenant, Viscount French.
Epidemic of scarlet fever.
- 1920.** First Municipal Election in Belfast under the principle of Proportional Representation.
Political disturbances in Belfast, followed by great destruction of property, involving claims for criminal injuries to the amount of over £1,500,000.
Belfast placed under "Curfew" regulations by order of the military authorities.
Coal miners' strike in Great Britain.
Memorial erected in Belfast to the imperishable memory of those gallant Belfastmen who lost their lives on 15th April, 1912, by the foundering of the Belfast-built s.s. "Titanic," the sculptor being Sir Thomas Brock, R.A.
Government of Ireland Act passed granting a separate legislature to Northern and Southern Ireland.
Death of Sir John Byers, M.D.

INDEX.

The numbers refer to the pages, except where " N " appears before a number, in which case the reference is to the Note of that number in the section of the Book headed " Notes."

- Abattoir, Public, 286, N99.
Abbott, Joseph, 262.
Abercorn, Earl of, 141, 335.
Aberdeen, Earl of, Lord Lieutenant, 291.
Abernethy, Rev. John, 50, 85, N32.
Academical Institution, Belfast, Origin of, 191; First Stone laid, 192; Act of Incorporation, 192; Formal Opening, 192; Dr. H. Cooke's Evidence as to, 202, 210; Arian Controversy, 210; Government Grant, 213; Religious Professorships, 213; Report of Inquiry Commissioners, 213; Study of Agriculture, &c., 319.
Academy, Belfast, 183.
Act of Repeal of 1782, 115.
Act of 6th George I., English Parliament's Right to make Laws for Ireland, 84.
Adair, James, 153.
Adair, Rev. Patrick, 34, 50, 54, N13, N17.
Adlingfleet, 6.
Aerated Waters, 312.
Agnew, Edward Jones, 119.
Agnew, John, Sovereign, 247.
Agricola, at Stranraer contemplated crossing to Belfast Lough, 1.
Agriculture, Study of, 319.
Albert Bridge, 287.
Albert Memorial, 283.
Albert Quay Extended, 292.
Albert Victor, Prince, 292.
Alderman, Qualifications for, in 1840, 262.
Alexandra Graving Dock, 292.
Alexandra Park, 287.
Alexandra, Queen, 338.
Allan, C.E., N112.
Allingham, William, 193, 319, N66.
Altamont, Lord, 110.
America, War with, 109.
American Civil War, 300.
Americans descended from Ulster, 104.
Anderson, John, N32.
Andrews, Dr., 322.
Anglo-Norman Invasion. See Norman, Anglo-
Annals of Donegall (Four Masters), 5, 15.
Annals of Ulster, N2.
Ann Street, 142, 180, 244, 282.
Anne, Queen, Accession of, 77; Address to, from Co. Antrim, 81; Death of, 83.
"Anti-Union Association," 267.
Antrim, Statistical Survey of, 56.
Antrim Channel, Proposed, 292.
Ardes Peninsula granted to Sir Thomas Smith and his Son, 13.
Ard-riagh, 5.
Argyll, Duke of, 331.
Arian Controversy, 210.
Arianism, 86.
Arthur, King of Wales, 4, 349.
Armagh, Coaches to, 240.
Armour, Rev. J. B., 343.
Arms, Belfast, 267.
Arms, Grant of, 267.
Art Exhibition in 1836, 321; in 1884-5, 324.
Art Gallery, 320, 324.
Art, Government School of, 323.
Art Society, Belfast, 324.
Artists of Belfast, N126.
Artists, Belfast Association of, 321.
Arthur Street, 244.
Ash, John, One of the First Burgesses, 25.
Asphalt Manufacture, 314.
Asquith, H. H., Prime Minister, 344, 346.
Assembly College, 254.
Asylum at Purdysburn, 287, N101.
"Athens of Ireland," Belfast the, 318
Atkins, J., Artist, N126.

- Atkinson, Lord, 193, N62.
Award Act of 1864, Belfast, 282.
- Bain, Joseph, 310.
Bakery, Public, 194.
Balfour, Arthur J., Chief Secretary, 335.
Ballast Board—See Harbour.
Ballast in Harbour, 158.
Ballymacarrett, Population of, 153.
Ballymena, Coaches to, 240.
Ballynahinch, Coaches to, 240.
Bamber, Richard, 119.
Bangor, Coaches to, 240.
Banking, First Bank in Belfast in 1752, 153; Bank formed in Belfast in 1784, 153; In Ireland and Belfast, 153; Establishments, 1825, 246; Belfast Discount Co., 314; Facilities in 19th Century, 314; Gordon's or the Belfast Bank, 315; Tennent & Co.'s or Commercial Bank, 315; Montgomery's or the Northern Bank, 315; Northern Banking Co., 316; Ulster Banking Co., 316; Belfast Banking Co., 316; London Joint City and Midland Bank, 316; London County Westminster and Parrs Bank, 316; Trustee Savings Banks, 316; Belfast Savings Bank, 316.
Banks, Stewart, 96, 111, 125, 167, N39.
Barbour's Mills at Hilden, N50.
Barr, John, one of the First Burgesses, 25.
Barracks, Old Belfast, 101, N87.
Barrack Street, 245, 272, N87.
Barret, John, 134.
Bastille, Celebration of Storming of the, 120.
Bates, John, Town Clerk, 264, 279, 280.
Bateson, Thomas, 153.
Baths and Wash-houses Act, 1846, 288.
Batt, Houston & Batt, 315.
Batt, Narcissus, 315.
Batt, Robert, 315.
Battle of Antrim, 136.
Battle of Ballynahinch, 136.
Battle of Benburb, 36.
Battle of the Boyne, 54.
Battle of Clontarf, 6.
Battle of the Fearsat, 5, N2.
Battle of Trafalgar, 188.
Battle of Waterloo, 188.
Beal-feirste, Origin of Name, 9.
Beggars, Act for Badging, 167.
Beggars, Strolling, 167.
Belfast, not an Ancient City, 1;
Associated with early history of Ulster, 1. King John passed, 7;
Wasted by Edward Bruce, 8;
Origin of Name of, 9; Proposed Building of Town at, 15; Building Operations, Report of Plantation Commissioners, 22; Founded by Sir A. Chichester, 23; Incorporated, 24; Strengthened by Rampart and wet ditch, 33; Taken by the Royalists, 41; Great Strides in Prosperity, 47; Surrendered to Forces of James II., 51; Protestants fly from, 51; Spirit of Independence, 105; Described as Fourth Town in Ireland, 249; Compared to Glasgow and Liverpool, 250; Expansion of, 1836-53, 277; Described as the "Athens" of Ireland, 318; High Standard of Culture, 318; Phenomenon of its Growth, 348; Character of its People, 349; on verge of New Era in 1921, 351; its Future Achievements, 352.
Belfast Castle—See Castle of Belfast.
Belfast Charitable Society—See Charitable Society.
Belfast, Lord, 199; Opposes Harbour Improvement Bill, 228.
Belfast Lough or Bay—see Lough, Belfast.
Belfast News-Letter—see "News-Letter," Belfast.
Belfast Society and the "New Light," formed in 1705, 85.
Bel Feirste, 4.
Bell & Co., William, 311.
Bell & Williamson, Lambeg, 238.
Benburb, Battle of, 1646, 36.
Benn, George, and Old Town Book, 68; On Lord Donegal's Leases, 100; On Political Condition of Belfast, 188; Particulars of, N23.
Beresford, Hon. John, 218.
Bigger, David, 189.
Birminghams, 7.
Birnie, Clotworthy, 189.
Biscuit Manufacture, 314.
Black, George, 218.
Black, John, 263.
Black, Dr. Joseph, N115.
Black, Matthew, 263.
Black, Preacher at Belfast, 38.

- Black, Sir Samuel, Town Clerk, N25
 Blair, Presbyterian Minister, 28, 30.
 Blaney, Lord, 34.
 Blind Asylum or Industrial School, 193.
 Blood, Thomas, Plot, 46.
 Blow, James, Printer, 81, 87.
 Bloxam, T. W., N104.
 Blythe, James, Schoolmaster in 1654, 181.
 Body-Snatching, 239.
 Boomer & Campbell's Factory, 246.
 Boothe, Daniel, one of the First Burgesses, 25.
 Boroughs, List of 40 Incorporated by James I., N11.
 Borrowing Powers of Corporation exceeded, 281.
 Botanic Garden, Belfast, 319.
 Botanic Society, Belfast, 319.
 Botany, Study of, 319.
 Bottle Manufacture, 314.
 Boulter, Dr. Hugh, Primate, on Emigration, 89.
 Boundaries of Belfast in 1807, 243; Extension in 1853, 277; Extended in 1896, 285.
 Box-making, Fancy, 314.
 Boycotting, 332.
 Boyd & Co., 311.
 Boyle, Henry, Speaker of Irish House of Commons, 93.
 Boyle, John, 128.
 Boyne, Battle of the, 54.
 Bradshaw, Robert, 119, 153, 218, 315.
 Bramhall, John, Appointed Bishop of Derry, 29; Elevated to Primacy, 46.
 Brassfounding in Belfast, 307.
 Bread Manufacture, 314.
 Brendan, Saint, 27.
 Brereton, Sir William, Visit to Belfast, 56.
 Brewing Co., Belfast and Ulster, 282.
 Brian Boru, King, 6.
 Brice, Edward, Burgess, 79.
 Brice, Edward, First Scotch Presbyterian Minister to Ulster, 28, 29.
 Bridge Street, 57, 91, 180, 244.
 Brigid, Saint, 27.
 Bristow, Rev. William, 130, 133, 170, 184, N48.
 British Association, Visit of, 1852, 322; Visit of, 1874, 323.
 Brown, Rev. Alexander, of Donegore, 85.
 Brown, Captain of Third Volunteer Company, 111.
 Brown, John, 96, 135, 153, 218.
 Brown, Samuel, 153.
 Brown, Thomas, 119.
 Brown, William, 153, 218.
 Brown, Corbett & Co., 311.
 Browne, John, 323.
 Brownlow, William, 141.
 Brownlow, Jun., William, 119.
 Bruce, Edward, Landed at Larne, 7; Slain, 8.
 Bruce of Scotland, King, 7.
 Bruce, Rev. Dr. William, 183, 192, 194, 212, N58.
 Bruce, Rev. William, 211, 212.
 Brunswick Constitutional Clubs, 207.
 Brunswick, Duke of, 207.
 Bryce, James, 322.
 Bryson, Mr., 170.
 Building Contractors, 314.
 Building Improvements in Belfast, 1865-67, 282.
 Buller, David, Sovereign, 78; Burgess, 79.
 Burgesses, First of Belfast, 25; Election to Fill Vacancies, 25; Increased Number of, 49; Fine for Refusing Office of, 70; Election to Office of, 176; Under Charter of 1688, N15.
 Burgos, De, 7.
 Burgo, De, 7, 8, N5.
 Burgo, William de, 8.
 Burials at Night, 183.
 Burke, Thomas, Assassination of, 333
 Bull-baiting, 236.
 Burnside, James, 134.
 Burr, James, one of First Burgesses, 25.
 Burying Ground, New, 171.
 Butcher, John, 134.
 By-Law as to Sovereign Selling Ales, etc., 175.
 By-Laws, to be made by Sovereign, Burgesses, etc., 25.
 By-Laws, Power of Old Corporation to make, 176.
 Byers, Dr. Sir John W., 327, N77.
 Byers, Mrs. Margaret, 327.
 Caddell's Entry, 58.
 Cadogan, Earl, Lord Lieutenant, 239, 291.
 Cairns, Lord, 319, N123.
 Cairns, William, 212.
 Caldwell, Robert, 128, 315.
 Callwell, Mr., 170.

- Campbell, Charles, 141.
 Campbell, Garrett, 341.
 Campbell, John, 153, 218.
 Campbell, W., 323.
 Campbell College, 327.
 Candle Manufactory, 314.
 Cantrell & Cochrane, Ltd., 312.
 Capp, Joseph, 218.
 Carew, Sir George, 20.
 Carleton, Christopher, Collector of Customs, Belfast, 54.
 Carlile, Rev. James, 213, 214.
 Carlisle, M.A., John, 323.
 Carr's Glen Water Works, 294.
 Carrickfergus, King John at, 7;
 Port of, 26; Castle, 52; Customs
 Rights Purchased by Strafford,
 62; Decline of its Trade, 63;
 Merchants Remove to Belfast, 63;
 Dr. T. Molyneaux's Description
 of, 89; Captured by Thurot, 96;
 Coaches to, 240, Origin of Name,
 N19; Surrender of Customs
 Rights, N21.
 Carriers, Old 249.
 Carson, Sir Edward H., 339, 342.
 Carson, William, 263, 279.
 Castle of Belfast, Probable Con-
 struction by John de Courcey,
 7; Cause of Establishment, 9;
 Attacked and Demolished by
 O'Neill, 10; Taken and De-
 molished by Hugh Roe O'Donnell,
 10; Captured and Destroyed by
 Earl of Kildare, 10; Repaired by
 Sir James Croft, 11; Restored to
 O'Neill, 11; Sir Thomas Cusack
 makes allusion to Castle in 1553,
 12; Fortified by William Piers
 and Nicholas Malbie, 12; Sir
 Brian O'Neill entered into
 possession, 13; Granted to Sir
 Thomas Smith and his son, 13;
 Sir Brian O'Neill seized at feast
 in Castle, 15; Taken from Ensign
 Pullen by Shane McBryan, 16;
 Taken by Sir John Chichester, 17;
 Held by Sir Ralph Lane, 17; Re-
 built and Strengthened by Sir A.
 Chichester, 22; Report of Planta-
 tion Commissioners, 22; Constable
 of, 25; Lord of to be Free
 Burgess, 25; Destroyed by Fire,
 1708, 87.
 Castle Buildings, 10.
 Castle Place, 10.
 Castle Street, 180, 245.
 Castlereagh, Belonging to Hugh
 O'Neill, 12.
- Caterwood, Quintin, 43.
 Cathedral of Belfast, 331.
 Catherine Street, 142.
 Catholic Association, 200, 207, 269.
 Catholic Rent, 200.
 Cavendish, Lord Frederick, Assass-
 ination of, 333.
 Celtic Church, 27.
 Celtic Literature, 4.
 Celtic Peoples in Ireland, 4.
 Celtic Settlers, 2.
 Cement Merchants, 314.
 Central Railway Station, 283.
 "Challenger" Expedition, 322.
 Chalmers, John, 79.
 Chamber of Commerce, Belfast, 317.
 Chancery Suit against Corporation,
 1855, 279; Result of, 281.
 Chapel of the Ford, 17.
 Chapel Lane, 245.
 Charitable Society, Belfast, Cotton
 Trade in Poorhouse, 149; Con-
 ception of, 166; Lotteries in Aid
 of, 166; Foundation Stone Laid,
 167; Act of Parliament of 1774
 Incorporating, 169; Committee
 Appointed, 170; Advertisement for
 Steward, Housekeeper and Beadle,
 170; Water Supply to Town, 171;
 Act of Parliament of 1800, 173;
 Medical Relief to Poor, 194; Sur-
 plus Revenue of Harbour to go
 to, 217; Watching, Burying-
 grounds, 239.
 Charlemont, Lord, Describes Volun-
 teers assembled to fight Thurot,
 96; Commands Armagh Volun-
 teers, 110; Reviews Volunteers at
 Belfast, 1780, 113; Reviews
 Volunteers in 1781, 114; Senti-
 ments towards Volunteers, 1781,
 114; Initiates "Northern Whig
 Club," 119; Did not Review
 Volunteers in 1792, 123, 124.
 Charles I., King, 28, 31, 39.
 Charles II., King, 46, 47.
 Charter of Belfast, granted in 1613,
 24; Synopsis of 1613 Charter, 24;
 Translation of, N12; New Charter
 Granted by James I., 1688, 49;
 Original Charter Forfeited, 49;
 Old, 264; of George II., 264; of
 1688, N15; of 1888, converting
 Belfast into a City, 285, N97; of
 1892, conferring Title of Lord
 Mayor, 285, N98.
 Charter Schools, Protestant, 168,
 327.

- Chichester, Sir Arthur, Appointed Governor of Carrickfergus, etc., 17; Early Career of, 19; Granted Belfast Castle and Lands, 19; Burned the Country and Killed the People, 20; Carries out Settlement of Ulster, 22; Claims of Descendants of Sir T. Smith to his Lands, 22; his Affection for the Plantation of Ulster, 22; Rebuilds and Strengthens Castle of Belfast, 23; Foundation of Town of Belfast Laid by, 23; Character of, 23; Appointed Lord Deputy, 23; Created Baron Chichester of Belfast, 24; Rebuilt Castle, 56; Purchase of Carrickfergus Customs Rights, 63; Account of Life of, N8.
- Chichester, Colonel Arthur, 32; Published Proclamation against Solemn League and Covenant, 34; Created Earl of Donegall, 36.
- Chichester, Lord Arthur, 257.
- Chichester, Lord Edward, Informs the King of Outbreak of 1641 Rebellion, 31.
- Chichester, Hon. and Very Rev. Lord Edward, 232.
- Chichester, Sir John, Appointed Governor of Carrickfergus, 17; Takes Belfast Castle, 17; Killed, 19.
- Chichester, Hon.. John, Burgess, 79.
- Chichester, Rev. Simon, Minister of Belfast, 32.
- Chichester Quay, 163, 218.
- Chichester Street, 244.
- Christian Faith, Traditional Establishment of in Ireland, 27.
- Church of Ireland. *See* filled with Protestant Prelates, 27; Convocation of 1615, 27; Adoption of Thirty-Nine Articles in 1634, 27. Period of Adversity, 37; Episcopal Clergy Join Presbyterian, 37; Church Established, Restored in Ireland, 46; Disestablishment and Disendowment, 329; Increase in Members, 330.
- Churches of Belfast, Old Church in 1306, 17; St. George's, 17; St. George's Repaired by Henry Cromwell, 42; St. George's Converted into a Fort, 42; Rosemary Street Presbyterian (third congregation), 87; Referred to by Dr. Pocock, 1752, 92; New (St. Anne's), 1774, 143.
- Church Lane, 58, 180, 245.
- Churchill, Lord Randolph, 340.
- Churchill, Rt. Hon. Winston, 340.
- Cimbaeth, King of Ulster, 5.
- City, Belfast made a, 285.
- City Hall, commenced in 1898, 291.
- Clarendon Dock Scheme, 293.
- Clarendon Lord, Lord Deputy, 48.
- Clark, Alexander, 134.
- Clark, Sir George S., N112.
- Clarke, John, 263.
- Cleansing of Town, Complaint, 176.
- Clements, Robert, 141.
- Clifford, Lord de, 119.
- Clogher, Bishop of, 48.
- Clonmel New Corporation, 262.
- Clontarf, Battle of, 6.
- Clothing Society, 197.
- Clotworthy, Sir Hugh, 24.
- Clubs, Revolutionary, 275.
- Clugston, Robert, 43.
- Coaches, Mail, 240; Public, 246; Stage, 240.
- Cock-fighting, 236.
- Coates & Sons, Victor, 307.
- Coghill, Dr. Marmaduke, 141.
- College Square, 246.
- Columba, Saint, 27.
- Colvert of Oldstone, Presbyterian Minister, 29.
- Colville, Rev. Alexander of Dro-more, 85.
- Combe, Abram, 309.
- Coome, Barbour, 307.
- Coombe's Foundry, 307.
- Comber, Coaches to, 240.
- Commercial Buildings, 246, N88.
- Commonwealth System of Government, 42.
- Commonwealth Commissioners, 42.
- Connswater, a Subsidiary Port, 62.
- Conor MacNessa of Ulster, 4.
- Conservative Association Demonstration, 1886, 333.
- Conservative Party in Belfast, 279.
- Conway, Sir Fulke, 24.
- Conway, Fulton, Knight, one of First Burgesses, 25.
- Conway, Lord, 141.
- Cooke, Dr. Henry, 201, 209, 211, 215, 252, 269, 332, N80.
- Cookstown, Coaches to, 240.
- Cooper, Col., Governor of Ulster, 44.
- Coote, Thomas, 141.
- Cordukes, Jonathan, 262.
- Cork, Population Middle of 18th Century, 92; New Corporation, 261; Created an Administrative County, 286.

- Corkey, Rev. Dr., 331.
 Corn Flour Manufacture, 314.
 Corn Laws Repeal, 236.
 Corn Market, 58.
 Cornwall, John, Schoolmaster in 1655, 181.
 Cornwallis, Lord, Lord Lieutenant, 136.
 Corporation of Belfast, First, 25; Write to Bishop of Clogher as to place for Roman Catholic Worship, 48; New of, 1842, 257.
 Corporation Street, 282.
 Corry & Co., Ltd., William, 312.
 Cotton Trade, Belfast Charitable Society, 149; Spread in Belfast and District, 150; Expansion of, 296; Mulhollands Cotton Mill, 297; Declined on American Civil War, 300; Dyeing and Printing of Cotton Goods, 301.
 Councillor, Qualifications for, in 1840, 262.
 County, Belfast, created an Administrative, 286.
 Courcey, John de, 6, 7, 18, N3.
 Cowan, Ltd., William, 311.
 Cowley, Robert, Report on State of Ulster, 11.
 Crafford, William, Burgess, 79; Sovereign, 87.
 Craig, M.P., Captain James, 339.
 Cranston, Lieutenant Thomas, 43.
 Crawford, Hugh, 314.
 Crawford, J., 119.
 Crawford, James, 263.
 Crawford, Major, of Crawford's Burn, 123.
 Crawford, Sharman, 332.
 Crawford, William Sharman, 257.
 Crawford, Belfast Artist, 322.
 Cregan, Martin, N126.
 Crimble, Walter, one of First Burgesses, 25.
 Croft, Sir James, Viceroy, 11.
 Crolly, Dr., 203.
 Cromac Springs, 312.
 Crombie, Dr., 183.
 Crombie, Mr., 170.
 Crommelin, Louis, Settled in Lisburn, 138; Grant to him by Government, 138; Essay on Linen Trade, 139.
 Cromwell, Henry, Granted £100 to Repair Belfast Church, 42; Sent to Ireland, 43.
 Cromwell, Oliver, Landed in Ireland, 41; Captured Drogheda and Wexford, 41; The Curse of, 42.
 Cromwellian Settlement, 42.
 Crookshank, Alexander, 111.
 Crowley, N. J., N126.
 Cruithne, or Picts, 5.
 Crumlin Road, 283.
 Cuchulain, 4.
 Cuddy, John, 263, 279.
 Cunningham, Presbyterian Minister, 28, 29, 43.
 Cunningham, John, 315.
 Cunningham, William, 134.
 Cunningham, Waddell, 101, 105, 113, 153, 218, 237, 245, N42.
 Cunningham Row, 245.
 Curragh Incident, 344.
 Currie, Sir Donald, 193, N75.
 Cusack, Sir Thomas, Reference to Castle, 12.
 Custom House, 218.
 Custom House Quay, 220.
 Customs, Grant to John Wakeman, 156.
 Customs, Revenue from Belfast, 154
 Customs Rights of Carrickfergus, 62
 Cutler, Henry A., N102.
 D'Aubigne, Dr., 254.
 Dalriada, 7, N4.
 Dalway, Sir John, 24.
 Dalway, Marriott, 119.
 Darbshire, Herbert Dukinfield, 193, 319, N68.
 Dargan's Island, 234.
 Dargan, William, 234, N86.
 Davidson & Co. (Sirocco Works), 308.
 Davies, Sir John, on Trade of Ireland, 61.
 Davis, Thomas Osborne, 274, 275.
 Davitt, Michael, 332.
 Davys, John, Loan of Carrickfergus Money, 63.
 Dawson, Joshua, 141.
 De Burgos, 7, 8, N5.
 De Clair, Robert, Earl of Pembroke, 6.
 De Courcey, John, 6, 7, 18, N3.
 De Lacys, 7.
 Dean, John, Appointed Water Bailiff, 157.
 Defence Association in Belfast, 1688, 50.
 Defenders, 131.
 Defoe, Daniel, on the Persecution of Protestants, 80.
 Derry, see Londonderry.
 Design, School of, 321, 323.
 Devereux, Robert—See Essex, Second Earl of.

- Devereux, Walter—See Essex, First Earl of.
- Dickie, Dr., 322.
- Dickey, Dr., 324.
- Digby (Essex) and Dix (William) Appointed Clergy of Belfast, 43.
- Dill, Sir Samuel, 193, N67.
- Dillon, John Blake, 274.
- Discount Company, Belfast, 153.
- Dispensary, General, 194.
- Dissenters, Bare Toleration Granted to, 84.
- Distilling Whiskey, an Ancient Practice, 310; Mackenzie, Shaw & Company, 310; Mackenzie's Belfast Distillery, 310; Distillers in 18th Century, 310; Modern, 311.
- Distillers' Finance Corporation, Ltd., 312.
- Dobbs, Arthur, on Pauperism, 167.
- Dobbs, Francis, 119, 118.
- Dogs, a Nuisance in the Early Town, 72.
- Doke, Hugh, 43.
- Donaghadee, Coaches to, 240.
- Donegall, Annals of, 5; Catherine, Countess, 79; Dowager Countess of, Contributes £40 to First Water Supply Works, 76; Arthur, Earl of, 79; Arthur, Third Earl of, Three Daughters Burned to Death, 87; Lord Colonel A. Chichester Created First Earl, 36; Lord and his Rents, 99; Lord, Disagreement with, as to Harbour, 1709, 160; Lord, Built a School about 1665, 181; Appoints Parliamentary Members, 188; Lord, takes part in Brunswick Club, 207; Lord, Member of Harbour Board, 1785, 218; Lord, Opposition to Harbour Bill, 227; Lord, Influence at Parliamentary Elections, 255; Lord, Disagreement re Harbour, N49; Lord, Leases of Land, 284.
- Donegall Estate Acts, 1845-6, 284.
- Donegall Family, 24, N9.
- Donegall Place, 244.
- Donegall Quay, 220, 231, 244, 292.
- Donegall Square, 244.
- Donegall Street, 180, 244.
- Doran & Company, 311.
- Dorrian, Dr., Roman Catholic Bishop of Down, 338.
- Douglass, David of Templepatrick, Leader among "Hearts of Steel," 101.
- Dowglas, George, 119.
- Dowglas, Thomas, 119.
- Downpatrick, John de Courcey at, 7; Coaches to, 240.
- Drennan, Dr. William, 193, 196, 198, 318, N60.
- Drogheda, New Corporation, 261.
- Drummond, Dr., 320.
- Drummond, James L., 212.
- Drummond, Dr. James, 319, N116.
- Drummond, Rev. Dr. W. H., School at "Mount Collyer," 189, N59.
- Dublin, Occupied by King William's Troops, 54.
- Dublin, Coaches to, 240.
- Dublin, Population Middle of 18th Century, 92.
- Dublin, New Corporation, 261.
- Dublin, Created an Administrative County, 286.
- "Dublin Mercury," Verses on "Belfast News-Letter," 108.
- Dubourdieu, Rev. John, 56, 296.
- Duffy, Charles Gavan, 274.
- Dunbar, George, 263.
- Dungannon, Volunteer Convention at, 1782, 115; Coaches to, 240.
- Dunsford, 6.
- Dunville, John, 311.
- Dunville, William, 323.
- Dunville Park, 287.
- Dunville & Company, 283, 311.
- Dyeing of Cotton Goods, 301.
- "Eagle's Wing" Ship sets sail for America with Presbyterians from Belfast, 30; Voyage of, N13.
- Edgar, Rev. Dr. John, Temperance Reform, 250, 252, N90.
- Edgar, Samuel, 211.
- Edmundson, William, Quaker Preacher at Belfast, 44.
- Education in Belfast, 180; under the Commonwealth, 181; Belfast Weekly or Sunday School, 189; David Manson, Schoolmaster, 182; Schoolmaster appointed in 1648, 75, 181; Commonwealth Schoolmasters, 181; School Built by Lord Donegall, 1665, 181; Blind Asylum or Industrial School, 193; Free Education Henry Joy McCracken, 189; Rev. W. H. Drummond's School at "Mount Collyer," 189; Belfast Academy, 188; Undenominational Teaching, 190.
- Education, Sir Robert Peel and Higher Education, 253; Queen's Colleges, 254; Queen's University,

- 254; Elementary, 327; Commissioners of National, 327; Facilities for Primary, 328.
- Educational Establishments in Belfast, N132.
- Edward VI., King, 11.
- Edward VII., King, 338.
- Edward VII. and Queen Alexandra, King, 292.
- Ekenhead Presbyterian Church, 282.
- Electric Generating Station, 288.
- Electric Lighting, 288, N104.
- Electricity, 236.
- Elizabeth, Queen, Grants Castle to Sir Thomas Smith, 13.
- Ellis, Henry, Sovereign, 175.
- Elliott, Captain, Defeats Thurot, 97.
- Emain Macha, Emania, 4, 5.
- Emerald Isle, Origin of Term, 318.
- Emigration, from Ulster, 83; Second Wave between 1718 and 1720, 89; Further Wave commencing 1771, 103; 1846, 274.
- Emmet, Attempted Insurrection of Robert, 1803, 186.
- English Settlers, 7; In Valley of the Lagan, 24.
- English become more Irish than the Irish, 8.
- Enniskillen, Defence of, 51; Coaches to, 240.
- Engineering Industry in Belfast, 307.
- Eoghan Mor of Munster, 4.
- Episcopalians, Number of, 329.
- Erne, Earl of 339.
- Essex, First Earl of, considered Belfast meet for a Corporate Town, 14; Granted Lands in Ulster, 14; Defeated O'Neill near Belfast Ford, 14; Resolves to Build a Town at Belfast, 15; Death in Dublin, 16.
- Essex, Second Earl of, Appointed Sir Arthur Chichester Governor of Carrickfergus, 17; Appointed Governor of Ireland, 17; Death on the Block, 17.
- Ewart, Lavens M., N18.
- Ewart, William, 263.
- Ewart & Son, Ltd., William, N100.
- Ewing, John, 153.
- Exports and Imports of Ireland, Repeal of Restrictions on, 112.
- Exports and Imports of Belfast in 1683, N22.
- Fabrini, Geatano, N126.
- Factory Row, 180.
- Falls, The, 283.
- Falls Park, 287.
- Famine, 1756, 94; Of 1845-6, 274.
- Farset River, 9; Name of, 10; Maintenance of Banks of, 72; Bridges over, 72.
- Fashions in Belfast, 242.
- Fearsat, Battle of the, 5, N2.
- Felt Manufacture, 314.
- Fenton, Samuel Graeme, 263, 279.
- Ferguson, James, 119.
- Ferguson, Dr., James, 145.
- Ferguson, James B., 265.
- Ferguson, Sir Samuel, 193, 319, N65.
- Ferguson, Dr. Victor, Physician of Belfast, 85.
- Ferrie, Rev. James, 214.
- Fever Epidemic, 194.
- Fever Hospital, 195.
- Fever, Pestilent, during Rebellion of 1641, 32.
- Finance, National, 1749-1753, 92.
- Finlay, Francis Dalzell, N82.
- Finnian, Saint, 27.
- Fisherwick Place, 246.
- Fisherwick Church, 251, 331.
- Fitzgeralds, 7.
- Fitzpatrick, Thomas, 325.
- Fitzwilliam, Earl of, Lord Lieutenant, 130.
- Flax Society, Royal, 300.
- Flight of the Earls, 21.
- Flood, Henry, Outstanding Figure of Patriot Party, 111; Contends Act of Repeal not Sufficient, 115.
- Flour Milling, 314.
- Food Prices, N36.
- Forbes, John, 119.
- Ford at Belfast, 8, 9, 15, 18; Remains Removed, 218.
- Forde, Matthew, 119, 141.
- Forrester John, 323.
- Forster, Green & Co., 282.
- Forth, Francis C., 326.
- Foster, Rt. Hon. John, 218.
- Foster, Robert, Sovereign, 40.
- Foster, Vere, 323.
- Foundries in Belfast, Early, 307.
- Four Masters, Annals of the, 5, 10, 15.
- France, Relations between England and, 1756, 95.
- Franklin, William, 54.
- Frazer, Hugh, N406.
- Frederick Street School, 190.
- Frederick Street Hospital, 196.
- French Landing at Killala, 136.

- French Prisoners in Belfast, 98, N41.
 French Revolution, 118.
 French Settlers in Belfast, 98, N40.
 French War, 186.
 Friar's Bush Burying-ground, 203.
 Froude, J. A., on Flight of Earls, 21; On Raising of Rents by Lord Donegall, etc., 99.
 Funerals at Night, 183.
 Fullerton, Rev. David, 97.
 Fynes Moryson, Secretary to Lord Mountjoy, 20.
- Gallaher, Ltd., 313.
 Gamble, Mr., Buried at Night, 183.
 Garmoyle, a Subsidiary Port, 62, 220.
 Garnet, Nicholas, Schoolmaster in 1754, 181.
 Gas Lighting, 236, 245.
 Gas Light Company, 280, 287.
 Gas Lighting System Acquired by Coporation, 287.
 Gasworks, 245, N103.
 Gelston, Samuel, 263.
 George I., King, Proclaimed in Belfast, 83.
 George V. and Queen Mary, King, 292.
 George V., King, 338.
 Geraldines, 6.
 Gael and Gaelic Language, 4.
 Getty, Edmund, N85.
 Getty, Robert, 198.
 Gibson, Andrew, N34, N51.
 Gilbert, Captain F. Y., 277.
 Gilbert, Claudius, Vicar of Belfast, 47.
 Giraldus Cambrensis, N3.
 Gladstone, William Ewart, 333.
 Glasgow, Belfast compared with, 250.
 Glass, Stained, Manufacture, 314.
 Glassmaking, 151.
 Glendinning, Presbyterian Minister, 28.
 Gordon, David, 314.
 Gordon, John Crawford, 119.
 Gordon, Robert F., 263.
 Gore, Major, 34.
 Government of Ireland Act, 1920, 347.
 Grainger, David, 279.
 Grainger, Rev. Canon John, 322.
 Grainger, John, 323.
 Grand Jury, Corporation, 258.
 Grattan, Henry, Outstanding Figure of Patriot Party, 111; Address to in 1780, 113; His Reply to Belfast Volunteers re Act of Repeal, 116.
 Graving Docks, 293.
 Graving Dock No. 1, 219.
 Graving Platform for, 219.
 Graving Dock No. 2, 220.
 Grattan & Co., 312.
 Gray, William, 324.
 Great Victoria Street, 282.
 Greer, James, 134.
 Gregg, Cunningham, 218.
 Greg, John, Chosen Minister at Carrickfergus, 44.
 Gregg, Thomas, 103.
 Gregg, Sons & Phenix, 308.
 Gregg, Stephenson & Ashmore, 151.
 Griffith, Amyas, N51.
 Griffith, Richard, 119.
 Grimshaw, Nicholas, 149.
 Gullan, H. F., N102.
 Gun-running Feat, 344.
 Gurner, James, Sovereign, 175.
- Haliday, Dr., of Belfast, 102.
 Haliday, Dr. Alexander, 119.
 Halliday, Dr. A. H., 318, N43.
 Haliday, Rev. Samuel, 86, N33.
 Halliday, M.D., William, 196.
 Halliday, Hugh, 262.
 Hall, Savage, 119.
 Hamilton of Ballywalter, Presbyterian Minister, 28, 29, 30.
 Hamilton, Elizabeth, 318, N114.
 Hamilton, Gawin, 119.
 Hamilton, General, 51.
 Hamilton, James of Ayrshire, 22.
 Hamilton, James, Grant of Weekly Market, 60.
 Hamilton, John, Sovereign, 47, 153.
 Hamilton, Rt. Hon. and Rev. Dr. Thomas, 193, N74.
 Hamilton, William, 263, 279.
 Hamilton and Montgomery, Settlements of Scots, 22.
 Hancocks of Lisburn, 238.
 Hanna, Dr. 251.
 Hanna, Rev. Samuel, N91.
 Hanover Quay, 160, 218.
- Harbour, Act of 1729 Repealed, 217; Supply of Ballast to Ships, 217; Act of 1785, 217; First Ballast Office, 218; Ballast Master, 219; Deepening of, 218; State of Approach Channel, 220; Sir John Rennie's Improvement Scheme, 221; T. Telford's Improvement Scheme, 221; Trade and Shipping, 1763-1830, 221; Improvements, 1830,

- 226; Bill of 1831, 227; Improvement Schemes of Walker and Burgess, 226; Dues on Vessels and Goods, 1831, 229; Improvement Bill of 1831, Opposition by Donegall Family, 227; Act of 1831, 228; Improvements, 229; Act of 1837, 230; Loan from Treasury of £25,000, 230; New Cut commenced and finished, 230; River Deepened, 231; Donegall, Cunningham, Hanover, Chichester and Merchants' Quays Purchased, 231; Old Shipbuilding Yards Purchased, 231; Inquiry by J. B. Farrell, 231; Act of 1847, 231; Harbour Commissioners Constituted, 231; Powers of Harbour Commissioners, 232; Second Cut Constructed, 232; Opening of New Channel, 232; Dress of Harbour Commissioners, 233; Town Dock, Lime Kiln Dock, and Ritchie's Dock filled up, 234; Quays Widened, to find Employment, 275; River Deepened and New Quays Built, 292; Disagreement with Lord Donegall re, N53; Act 1729, 160; Act of 1785, 163; Bill Proposed, 1709, 159; Dues, First, 156; Funds, Surplus to Promote Linen Manufactory, 162; All Reclaimed from Sea, 348; Present Day Statistics, N83. List of Chairmen, N108.
- Harland, Sir Edward J., 302.
- Harland & Wolff, Shipbuilders, 302.
- Harper, Martin, 263.
- Harrison, John, 262.
- Hart, James, 279.
- Harte, Carew, one of First Burgesses, 25.
- Harvey, C.I.E., Hon. William Leatham, 193, N72.
- Haslett, Henry, 128.
- Haslett, John, 128.
- Hawksett, Samuel, N126.
- Hearth Tax, 58.
- Hearts of Steel, 99, 101.
- Henderson, George, 343.
- Henry II., King, 6.
- Henry VIII., King, 10.
- Heraldic Device of Town, 267.
- Hercules Lane, 180.
- Hercules Street, 58, 287.
- Herdman, John, 263.
- Hertford Family, 24.
- Hickson, R. Shipbuilder, 302.
- High Street, 9, 57, 180, 244, 282.
- Hill, Adam, 263.
- Hill, Arthur, Purchase of Carrickfergus Customs Rights, 63.
- Hill, Colonel, 34.
- Hill, Colonel Arthur, 43.
- Hill, Sir Moyses or Moses, leased Lands from Sir Arthur Chichester in Malone and the Falls, 24; one of First Burgesses, 25; Account of Life of, N10.
- Hillsborough, King William at, 54.
- Hincks, Rev. Thomas D., 212, 319, N118.
- Hincks, Dr., 322.
- Hind, John, 307.
- Hodges, Dr., 322.
- Hoey, William, 119.
- Hoey, Frederick & Co., Ltd., 311.
- Holden, Robert, 307.
- Holden, John S., 323.
- Holiday in Belfast, Coronation of Queen Victoria, 247.
- Hollywood & Donnelly, Ltd., 311.
- Holmes, John, 153, 218.
- Holmes, Robert, 153.
- Home Rule Agitation, 268; Isaac Butt's League, 333; Gladstone's First Bill, 1886, 333; Liberal Demonstration in Belfast, 1886, 333; Conservative Demonstration, 1886, 333; Gladstone's Bill of 1893, 335; Great Ulster Convention of 1892, 335; Question raised in 1910, 339; Ulster Unionist Council, 339; Conference of Unionist Clubs, 1911, 339; Unionist Demonstration at Craigavon, 1911, 339; Winston Churchill's Visit, 1912, 340; Bill of 1912, 340; Presbyterian Convention, 341; Opposition of Methodists, 341; Proposed Provisional Government of Ulster, 342; Ulster Day, 1912, 341; General Assembly of Presbyterians Condemn Home Rule, 343, 365; Business Men's Meeting Against, 343; Ulster Volunteer Force, 343; Curragh Incident, 344; Gun-running Feat, 344; Conference called by King George V., 345; Amending Bill, 345; Irish Convention, 1917-18, 346; Suspensory Bill, 346.
- Horner, George, Foundry of, 307.
- Horner, John, on Linen Trade of Europe, 139.
- Hospital, Great of Belfast, 52.
- Hospital, Fever, 195.

- Hospital, New in Frederick Street, 196.
 Hospital, Ophthalmic, 282.
 Hospital, Royal Victoria 338.
 Hospitals in Belfast, 338, N135.
 House Furnishing Manufactures, 314
 Houses Numbered, 180.
 House Money, Dr. Tisdall's Suit re, N28.
 Houston, John Holmes, 315.
 Hubbard, Presbyterian Minister, 28.
 Hume, Rev. A. 322.
 Humphrey, John, Public Notary in Belfast, 78.
 Humphreys & Glasgow, 288.
 Hutchinson, J. H., Commercial Restraints of Ireland, 65.
 Hutton, Dr. Hugh, 319, N117.
 Hyndman, George C., 322, N129.
 Hyndman, Robert, High Constable of Belfast, 152.
 Hy Neill—Northern & Southern, 6.
- Independents, Number of, 329.
 Industries of Belfast, N113.
 Intoxicants, Consumption of, 250.
 Invasions of Ireland, Feared Invasion of Pretender, 1714, 84; Rumours of, 1778, 110; Thurot's Landing at Carrickfergus, 96; Fears of, in 1781, 114.
 Ireland, Division into Provinces, 2; Neolithic Inhabitants, 4; Celtic Races, 4; Teutonic Influences, 4; Term Scots Applied to People, 4; Pre-Celtic Element, 4; Tribal Warfare, 5; Family Group and Tribal System, 5; Norse and Danish Invasions, 6; Dominated by Danes and Norwegians, 6; Destruction of Danish and Norwegian Influence, 6; Anglo-Norman Invasion, 6; Edward Bruce Proclaimed King, 7; Decline of English Influence 8; Conquered by Parliamentarians, 42; Commonwealth System of Government, 42; Population reduced from 8,500,000 to less than 5,000,000, 275.
 Irish Whiskey Co., Ltd., 311.
 "Irish News," N89.
 Irish Parliament, No Legislative Freedom, 105; Of 1779, 111.
 Irish Pension List, 105.
 Irish Trade, Ireland Freed from Commercial Dependence on Great Britain, 148.
- "Irishman" Newspaper, The, 199, 203.
 Irregularities in Belfast Corporation Alleged by J. Rea, 280.
 Iron Smelting, 66.
 Iron Founding, 307.
 Isaac, Simon, 119.
- Jackson, John, 262.
 Jackson, Thomas, 134.
 Jam and Confectionery Manufacture, 314.
 James I., King, and Religious Troubles in Scotland, 28.
 James II., King, commenced his Reign, 47; Loyal Petition from Belfast to, 47; Flight of, 50; Arrived at Kinsale, 51; Defeats Protestant Forces at Loughbrickland, etc., 51; Proclamation to Belfast Inhabitants, 51; Defeat and Flight of, 54.
 Jamison and Auchinleck, 218.
 Jeffreys, Gwyn, 324.
 Jennings, Colonel J., Commandant at Carrickfergus, 97.
 Jews, Number of, 329.
 John, King, 7.
 Jordan, Sir John Newell, 193, N71.
 Johnston, Arthur, 119.
 Johnston, Philip, 279.
 Jones, Dr. Henry, Bishop of Meath, 43.
 Jones, Paul, of American Privateer "Ranger" enters Belfast Lough, 110.
 Jones, Sir Theophilus, 34.
 Jones, Thomas M., 119.
 Jones, Valentine, 153, N56.
 Jones, William Todd, 119.
 Jordan, J. A., N99.
 Joy, Ellen, 182.
 Joy, Francis, 105.
 Joy, George, 153.
 Joy, Henry, 119, 182, 188.
 Joy, R., 149, 170.
 Joyce on Name of Uladh, 2; on Name of Belfast, 9, 10.
 Jury, Corporation Grand, 258.
- Kane, John, 263.
 Kean, Edmund, 240.
 Kean, William, 134.
 Keegan, Graham & Co., 311.
 Keegan, James, 310.
 Keegan, Peter, 310.
 Keegan & Co., Ltd., Peter, 311.
 Kelburne, Rev. Sinclair, 134.

- Kelvin, Lord, 319, N125.
 Kemble, Charles, 240.
 Kemble, Stephen, 240.
 Kennedy, James Trail, 119.
 Kennedy, John, 134.
 Kennedy, Professor A. B., 288.
 Ker, Richard Jervais, 119.
 Kerbusch, Dr., 325.
 Keyes, William, Minister of Belfast, 46.
 Kiernan, Saint, 27.
 Kildare, Earl of, Captured Belfast Castle, 10.
 Kildare Peace Society, 327.
 Kilkeel Water Works, 294.
 Kilkenny in Middle of 18th Century, 92.
 Kilkenny New Corporation, 262.
 Killaly, Mr., 220.
 Killen, Rev. Dr. W. D., 331, N133.
 Killyleagh, Coach to, 240.
 Kilrea, Coach to, 240.
 King, Archbishop, on the Refractory People of Belfast, 84.
 King, Robert, 43.
 Kirk, Thomas, N126.
 Kirker, Greer & Co., Ltd., 311.
 Kirkpatrick, Rev. James, 68, 81, 85, N30.
 Kirkwood, Hugh, 134.
 Knox, Bishop, 29.

 Lacys, De, 7.
 Lagan, River, 5, 9, 55, 348, N6.
 Lagan, Navigation, 164, N54.
 Laird, Mr., 170.
 Lake, General, 132, 134.
 La Moile, F., N126.
 Lancaster, Joseph, His Schools, 190; Visits Belfast, 191.
 Lancasterian Schools, 190.
 Land Act of 1871 and 1881, 332.
 Land League, 333.
 Land Reforms, 333, 336.
 Land Tenure, Belfast, 284.
 Landlords, Murdering of, 333.
 Lane, Sir Ralph, Holds Belfast Castle, 17.
 Langford, Sir Roger, 24.
 Langtry, George, 225.
 Larmor, Sir Joseph, 193, N69.
 Larne, Edward Bruce Landed at, 7; Coach to, 240.
 Larson, Jorgen Daniel, 289.
 Laud, Archbishop, 29, 31.
 Law, Bonar, 341.
 Lawless, John, 198, 199, 203, 318, N79.
 Lawson, Lieut. James, 218.

 Lawson, Robert, 31, 66.
 Lawther, Samuel, 293.
 Leases of Land from Donegall Family, 284.
 Leathemstown Water Works, 294.
 Leather Manufacture, 150.
 Leathes, Robert, Sovereign, Receives King William, 53; Signs Address to Queen Anne, 81.
 Leathes, Captain, Sovereign, and Pottery Manufacture, 67.
 Leathes, Captain Robert, and First Water Supply, 76.
 Lebyrtt, Robert, Town Clerk, 175.
 Lecky, W. E. H., Historian, 83; On Lord Donegall's Increase of Rents, 99; On Repeal of Sacramental Test Act, 112.
 Legend and Tradition, 4.
 Legg, Benjamin, 150.
 Legg's Lane, 150.
 Leggs, Hyde & Co., Sugar Refiners, 150.
 Leighton, Captain, 50.
 Leinster, Duke of, 110.
 Leland, D.D., Thomas, On Trade of Ireland, 61.
 Lepper's Factory, 246.
 Lepper, Robert Stewart, 262, 279.
 Lepper's Cotton Mill, 300.
 Le Squire, Henry, 266.
 Leslie, Henry, Appointed Bishop of Down and Connor, 29.
 Levan, Earl of, 34.
 Lewis, Frederick Harry, 279.
 Lewis, Richard, 304.
 Lewsley, William, one of First Burgesses, 25.
 Liberal Demonstration in Belfast in 1886, 333.
 Libraries Act, 1855, Public, 325.
 Library, Free Public, 287; Idea of, 320; In Royal Avenue, 325; Linenhall, 184.
 Licenses of Public Houses, 239.
 Lighting of Belfast at Night, Earliest Arrangement, 73.
 Lighting Town in 1800, 180.
 Limerick, Population in Middle of 18th Century, 92; New Corporation, 261; Created an Administrative County, 286.
 Lime Works, 151.
 Lindsay, John, 263.
 Linenhall Library, 184.
 Linenhall Street, 245.
 Linen Hall, White, Purchased by Corporation, 291.

- Lisburn, Fired by Rebels, 1642, 33;
 Great Fire in, 1707, 88; Railway,
 Belfast to, 248.
 Literary Society, Belfast, 193.
 Liverpool, Slave Trade, 237; Bel-
 fast compared with, 250.
 Livingston, Presbyterian Minister,
 30.
 Linen Industry, Lord Strafford
 Encourages, 63; Early Origin of,
 63; Encouraged by Strafford, 64;
 Position at End of 17th Century,
 65; Huguenot Refugees Settle in
 Ireland, 65; Encouraged by Duke
 of Ormonde, 65, 89; Referred
 to by Dr. R. Pocock in 1752,
 92; Condition of in 1683, 138;
 Huguenot Settlers in Lisburn,
 etc., 138; Louis Crommelin, 138;
 Linen Board Formed, 141; Duty
 Imposed on Foreign Linen im-
 ported and Bounty on Home
 Linens, 141; Dublin Headquarters
 of Trade at first, 142; Linen Hall
 in Dublin, 142; Yarn and Linen
 Market in Belfast, 142; First
 Belfast Brown Linen Hall, 142;
 Second Brown Linen Hall, 143;
 White Linen Hall Erected in Bel-
 fast, 144; Lime and Sulphuric
 Acid used for Bleaching, 145;
 Linen and Yarn Exports, 1700 to
 1800, 146; Decline in, 146; Boom
 in, 148; Application of Machinery,
 297; York Street Mill, 297;
 Murland's Spinning Mill, 297;
 Linen Board Dissolved, 298.
 Lloyd George, Rt. Hon. David,
 Prime Minister, 346, 351.
 Local Government Act, 1898, 286.
 Lockard, Alexander, 43.
 Lombard Street, 282.
 Londonderry, Marquis of, 106, 339,
 N44.
 Londonderry, Coaches to, 240.
 Londonderry, Siege of, 51.
 Londonderry, New Corporation, 261.
 Londonderry, Created an Adminis-
 trative County, 286.
 Looms in Belfast, in 1791, 152.
 Lord Mayor, First Created, 285.
 Lord Mayors, List of, N95.
 Lough or Bay of Belfast, Landing
 of Norwegians, 6; Landing Place
 for King William's Fleet, 52; Plan
 of 1579, 55; Origin of Name, N20.
 Luke, James, 315.
 Lurgan, Railway to, 249.
 Lyle & Kinahan, Ltd., 311.
 Lyndon, Arthur—Purchase of
 Carrickfergus Customs Rights, 63.
 Lynn, Belfast Artist, 322.
 Lytle, Jr., John, 282.
 Maces, Arms, etc., 266.
 Macha of the Golden Hair, 5.
 Machinery, Manufacture of, 307.
 Mackie Bros., 308.
 Maeve, Queen of Connaught, 4.
 Magee, John, 325.
 Magee College, Londonderry, 254.
 Magee, Robert, 263.
 Magee, William, 128.
 Magherafelt, Coach to, 240.
 Maghill, Hawkins, 141.
 Maguire, Dennis, 193.
 Mail Coaches, 240, 249.
 Malachy's College, Saint, 327.
 Malbie, Nicholas, 12.
 Malcome, Rev. John of Dun-
 murry, 85.
 Malt Kilns, Early Regulations as
 to, 71.
 Mandeville, Richard, Murders
 William de Burgo, 8.
 Manson, David, Schoolmaster, and
 his Methods, 182; Sworn a Free-
 man of the Borough, 183; Death
 and Burial at Night, 183.
 Manufactures of Ireland, Suppres-
 sion of, 105.
 Maps, Two of 1680 in British
 Museum, 58; Phillips of 1685, 58.
 Maps of Belfast, N18.
 Market House (Old), 75.
 Market Rights, 26.
 Market Rights Purchased, 278.
 Market, Weekly, in Belfast, 60.
 Marriage Announcements, 243.
 Marriages, Presbyterian, 77, 252.
 Martin, H. & J., 291.
 Marshall, Surgeon, Andrew, 196.
 Martin, George, 43.
 Martin, R. T., 343.
 Masonic Hall, 283.
 Massacre, Rumours of, 1688, N16.
 Massereene Family, 24.
 Massereene, Lord, 82.
 Massereene, Viscount, 141.
 Mater Infirmorum, 338.
 Mattear, Dr., 119.
 Mattear, Mr., 170.
 Maxwell, Mr. Arthur—Donation for
 Education, 183.
 Maxwell, Rainev—Raising of Har-
 bour Dues, 162.
 May, Edward, Sovereign, 187.

- May, Sir Stephen, 207, 268.
 May Street Presbyterian Church, 215.
 May's Dock, 143.
 Maynooth College, 253, 330.
 Mayor, First, 264.
 Mayor, Lord, Created, 285.
 Mayors and Lord Mayors, List of, N95.
 Medical Profession in Belfast, 196.
 Medical Society, Belfast, 1806, 196.
 Mehaffy, James, 134.
 Merchants Quay, 218.
 Methodist College, 283.
 Methodists, Wesleyan, Number of, 329; Increase in Number of, 331.
 Meyer, Robert, Town Clerk, N25.
 Mill Street, 180.
 Miller, J. W., N126.
 Milton, John, Attack on Belfast Presbyterians, 39.
 Mineral Waters—See Aerated Waters.
 Mitchell & Co. (of Belfast), Limited, 311.
 Moffet, J. S. D., N105.
 Moira, Earl of, 119.
 Moll's Plan of Belfast, 56.
 Molyneux, Dr. Thomas, 88, N35.
 Molyneux, William, N35.
 Moncke, Charles, Surveyor-General, 62.
 Monk, Colonel George, Appointed to Command English Regiments in Ulster, 36; Surprised Carrickfergus and Captured Monk, 37; Takes Belfast, 37.
 Montgomery, Mr., Town Clerk, 264.
 Montgomery, Alexander, 279.
 Montgomery, Rev. Dr. Henry, 214, 215, N81.
 Montgomery, Hugh, Laird of Braidstone, 22.
 Montgomery, Hugh, 119, 218.
 Montgomery, H. C., N136.
 Montgomery, Sir James, 34.
 Montgomery, James, 135.
 Montgomery, Lord, 34, 40.
 Montgomery and Hamilton, Settlements, 22.
 Morgan, Sir Anthony, 43.
 Morgan, Rev. James, 252, N93.
 Morley, John, 335.
 Morris, William, 289.
 Mortimer, Rev. Robert, 119.
 Motto, Belfast, 267.
 Mount Alexander, Earl of, 141.
 Mountjoy, Lord, 20, 141.
 Mourne Water Works, 294.
 Mulholland, Andrew, 262, 298.
 Mulholland's Factory, 246; Cotton Mill, 297.
 Municipal Reform Commissioners Inspect Town Book, 68.
 Municipal Corporation Inquiry Commissioners, 257; Report on Belfast, 259.
 Municipal Corporations (Ireland) Act, 1840, 261.
 Municipal Reform, 257.
 Municipal Trading, 287.
 Munro, Sir George, 41.
 Munro, General Robert, 33; Defeated by O'Neill at Benburb, 36; Captures Belfast, 35; Declines to part with possession of Belfast, 36.
 Murland's Flax Spinning Mill, 297.
 Murray, R. W., 309.
 Murray, Sons & Co., Ltd., 313.
 Museum in College Square N., 320.
 Music in Churches; Instrumental, 331.
 Musgrave, Sir James, 293, 324, N106.
 Musgrave, Henry, N100, N106.
 Musgrave, Limited, 307.
 Musgrave Channel, 293.
 Mussenden, Daniel, 153.
 Mustard Manufacture, 151.
 Mustard Street, 245.
 Mythology and Romance, 4.
 McAdam's Foundry, 307.
 McAdam, James, 189, 322.
 McAdam, Robert S., 321, N127.
 McBriar, Alexander, 280.
 McBride, Rev. John, 78, 80, N29.
 McCabe, Thomas, 149, 237.
 MacCana, Father, Visit to Belfast, 56.
 Macartney, George, Examined before House of Commons, 79; Elected Sovereign, 79; and Sugar Refining, 66, and First Water Supply, 76; and Riots of 1756, 94; and Family of, N26.
 Macartney, Isaac, 80.
 Macartney, William, Raising of Harbour Dues, 162.
 McCausland, Samuel, 263, 282.
 McCleery, William, 128.
 McCloy, S., 322.
 McClelland, Presbyterian Minister, 30.
 McCluney, Surgeon, Robert, 196.
 MacColl, Shipbuilder, 304.
 McConnell, James and John, 311.
 McConnell, Ltd., J. & J., 311.
 McConnell, William, 263.

- McCormack, Corporal Thomas, 43.
 McCormick, Edward, 153, N126.
 McCosh, Dr., 322.
 McCowen, V. A. H., N104.
 McCracken's Cotton Mill, 296.
 McCracken & Co., Francis, 308.
 McCracken, Henry Joy, Execution of, 136, 182; Teaches Poor Children, 189, N49.
 McCracken, John, 48, 151, 308, N52.
 McCracken, Mary, 182.
 McCracken, Mary Ann, N49.
 McCracken, William, 134.
 McDonnell, Dr. Alexander, 193.
 McDonnell, Dr. James, 193, N78.
 McGee, M.D., Robert, 196.
 McGee, William, 279, 263.
 McIlveen, Gilbert, 128, 153.
 McIlveen, Jun., Gilbert, 153.
 MacIlwaine, John, 304.
 MacIlwaine, Joseph, 133.
 MacIlwaine & Lewis, Shipbuilders, 304, N111.
 McKibbin & Son, Ltd., John, 311.
 McKenzie, Charles, 218.
 Mackenzie, John, Distiller, 310.
 McManus, Alex., 119.
 McManus, Henry, 134.
 McMillen, W., 323.
 Macnaughton, Rev. John, 331.
 MacNeile, Neil, Burgess, 79.
 Macready, William Charles, 240.
 MacTier, Samuel, 119, 219.
- Names of People in Belfast in 1775, 109; Who Signed Petition of 1754, N38.
 Nance, Andrew, 289.
 Napier, Sir Joseph, 193, 319, N63.
 Napier, William, 311.
 Naturalists' Field Club, 323.
 Natural History and Philosophical Society, 320.
 Navan Fort, 5.
 Navigation Acts, 66, 112.
 Neill, Patrick, Printer, 87.
 Neill, Ltd., H. J., 311.
 Neilson, Robert, 134.
 Neilson, Samuel, 128.
 Nelson, Samuel, 279, 263.
 Nelson Club, Belfast, 188.
 Neolithic Inhabitants of Ireland, 4.
 Nevin, Thomas, 119.
 New Forge, 66.
 Newell, Edward John, Informer, 134.
 "News-Letter," Belfast, Established in 1737, 105; Advocated Rights of America, 108; Carriers Attacked, 1797, 134; N89.
 News Room, 246.
 Newspapers Published in Belfast, 246, N89.
 Nial of the Nine Hostages, 5.
 Nichol, Andrew, 119, 324, N126, N131.
 Nichol, William, 344, N126.
 Nixon, Jacob, 134.
 Norman (Anglo) Invasion, 6, 27.
 Norsemen and Danes, 6.
 North Queen Street, 282.
 North Street, 53, 180, 245.
 "Northern Star," 127, 128; Offices and Presses Destroyed, 134, N47.
 "Northern Whig," 278, N89.
 "Northern Whig" Club, 125, 119, 122.
 Norton, Humphry, one of First Burgesses, 25.
 Norton, Sir Robert, 24.
 Nursey, Claude Lorraine, 321.
- O'Connell, Daniel, 198, 268, 269, 275.
 O'Connors of Connaught, 6.
 O'Donnell, Rev. Hugh, 117, N46.
 O'Donnell, Rory, submits and made Earl of Tyrconnell, 20.
 O'Hagan, Lord, 193, 319, 348, N64.
 O'Neills of Ulster, 6, 7, 8.
 O'Neills, Conflicts with English, 16.
 O'Neill of Clannaboy Swore Allegiance to Edward VI., 11.
 O'Neill, Sir Brian McPhelim, Agreement with Sir Henry Sidney, 13; Seized by Earl Essex and Executed, 15.
 O'Neill, Charles, 141.
 O'Neill, Con., Army Led by, 10; Grand Debauch at Castlereagh, 22; Imprisoned by Sir A. Chichester, 22; Bargain with H. Montgomery and J. Hamilton, 22; his Grand Debauch, 60.
 O'Neill, Hugh, Submits and Confirmed in Title of Earl of Tyrone, 20.
 O'Neill, Rt. Hon. J., 119.
 O'Neill, Owen Roe, 36.
 O'Neill, Sir Phelim, 33.
 Oakboys, 99.
 Oath of Adjuration, 77.
 Old Bushmills Distillery Co., Ltd., 311.
 Old Forge, 66.
 Olderfleet, Danish Origin of, 6.
 Ophthalmic Hospital, 282.

- Orange Lodge, Loyal Resolutions, 135; No. 257 (Masonic) Proceedings at Laying of Foundation of White Linen Hall, 144; of Belfast, Resolutions in Favour of the Union, 137; N51.
- Orange Society, Formation of in 1795, 132; Incurs Displeasure of Parliament, 204; Sets Out its Principles, 205; Position in 1911, 339.
- Ormeau Avenue, 287.
- Ormeau Park, 287.
- Ormeau Road, 283.
- Ormond, Duke of, Appointed Lord Lieutenant, 46; Quells Meeting at Carrickfergus, 46; Encourages the Linen Trade, 65.
- Orr, Rev. Thomas, of Comber, 85.
- Paine's Rights of Man, 121.
- Pale, the English, 8.
- Park, Rev. W., 343.
- Parks, Public, 287; List of, N100.
- Parliament, Irish, National Finance, 1749-1753, 92.
- Parliamentary Commissioners, Ask for Surrender of Belfast, 36; Admitted into Belfast, 38.
- Parliamentary Reform, Volunteers' Demand, 117, 255.
- Parliamentary Representation of Belfast in 1784, 117.
- Parnell, Charles Stewart, 332.
- Patrick, Saint, Crossing the Ford of the Lagan, 18; Early Saint, 27.
- Patriot Clubs, 94.
- Patriot Party, 92, 111.
- Patterson, Mr., 170.
- Patterson, Robert, 319, 322, 324, N119.
- Patterson, W. H., 323.
- Pearce, Samuel, 307.
- Peel, Sir Robert, 253.
- Penal Laws, 78.
- Perrott, Sir John, Lord Deputy, Dealings with Native Chiefs, 16.
- Petition of 1754, Persons who Signed, N38.
- Petticrew, Rev. Dr., 331.
- Petty, Sir William, Estimate of Population, 56.
- Philanthropic Efforts in Belfast, 188, 196.
- Phillips, Thomas, Map of Belfast in 1685, 47; Proposal to Convert Belfast into a Citadel, 47; Map of Belfast, 58.
- Picts, 4, 5.
- Piers and Malbie Fortify Belfast Castle, 12.
- Pinkerton, E. V., N102.
- Pirie, William, 233.
- Pirrie, Lady, 338, N76.
- Pirrie, Lord, 302, 304, 338, N76.
- Pitt, Prime Minister, and Union, 136.
- Plains, The, 283.
- Plan of Belfast Lough, 1570, 55.
- Plan of 1660, 56.
- Plans, Phillip's, of 1685, 58; Moll's of 1713, 56.
- Plantation Commissioners' Report on Belfast, 56.
- Playhouse in Belfast, 240.
- Plough Hotel, 282.
- Plunkett, Sir Horace, 346.
- Pocock, Dr. Richard, 92, N37.
- Police Committee Appointed, 1800, 179.
- Pollock, H.M., 341, N108.
- Poor, Distress among, 237.
- Poorhouse—See Charitable Society, Belfast.
- Pope, Supremacy of the, 27.
- Population of Belfast, according to Sir William Petty in 1657, 56; according to Petty in 1659, in 1666, in 1685, in 1732, in 1757, 90; Census taken by R. Hyndman in 1791, 152; 1600 to 1791, 178; in 1801, 243; in 1807, 243; in 1831 according to Municipal Inquiry Commissioners, 260; in 1836 and 1853, 277; from 1837 to 1901, 337; Table of, 1659-1920, N55.
- Population of Ireland, in 1652, Sir William Petty, 42; Reduced from 8,500,000 to less than 5,000,000, 275.
- Portaferry, Coach to, 240.
- Porter, Bart., Sir Andrew Marshall, 193, N61.
- Porter, Rev. William, 213.
- Portglenone, Coach to, 240.
- Posnett, Hutchinson, 263.
- Potato Crop. Failure of, 1845-6, 274.
- Pottery, Dr. T. Molyneux's Description of Manufacture in Belfast, 89; Manufacture, 67, 151.
- Pottinger, Eldred, 119.
- Pottinger's Entry, 245.
- Pottinger Family, 245.
- Potts, John, 263, 279.
- Poyning, Sir Edward, N45.
- Poyning's Law, 112, 115, N45.

Presbyterianism, Scots brought their Religion to Ulster, 28; First Ministers in Ulster, 28; Discussion in Belfast Church between Bishops and Presbyterian Ministers, 29; Deposition of Ministers, 30; Persecution of Ulster Presbyterians, 30; Strafford's Stern Measures, 30; Strafford and the "Black Oath," 30; Return of Scottish Settlers and Plantation of Presbyterian Church, 37; First Regularly Constituted Meeting of Presbytery, 1642, 37; Episcopal Clergy Join Presbytery, 37; Belfast Presbytery's Declaration on Execution of Charles I., 39; John Milton's Attack on Belfast Presbytery, 39; Belfast Presbytery's Vindication, 39; Colonel Cooper's Opinion of Scotch Ministers, 44; Ministers Receive State Payment, 43; Presbyterian Ministers (61) Deposed, 46; Many Ministers in Down and Antrim Imprisoned, 46; Address to King William, 54; Presbyterians Predominated in Belfast, 77; Marriages Solemnized by Presbyterian Ministers, 77; Ministers Refuse Oath of Abjuration, 78; Presbyterians Branded as Jacobites, 78; Vindication of Presbyterian Burgesses, 1707, 80; Lecky's Remarks on Presbyterians, 83; Archbishop Synge's Observations on, 83; Bare Toleration Granted in 1719, 84; The Belfast Society and the "New Light" Controversy, 85; Westminster Confession of Faith, 87; Formation of Non-Subscribing Presbytery of Antrim, 86; Changing Views of Presbyterians towards United Irishmen, 135; Regium Donum increased in 1801, 186; General Synod of Ulster, 209; First Synod of Ulster, 1726, 209; "New Light" and "Old Light," 209; Seceders, Burghers and Anti-Burghers, 209; Arian Controversy, 210; Formation of Remonstrant Synod, 214; Protest Against Sunday Trains, 249; Union of Synod of Ulster and Secession Synod, 251; Marriage Question, 252; First General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, 252; Assembly College, 254; Number of Presby-

terians in 1871, 329; Slight Decline of, in Belfast, 330; Regium donum Withdrawn, 330; Instrumental Music Controversy, 331; Church House, 331; Convention of Presbyterians on Home Rule, 1912, 340; General Assembly Condemns Home Rule, 1913, 343.

Pretender, Feared Invasion of the, 84.

Price, Francis, 119.

Price, Nicholas, 119.

Pride's Purge, 39.

Prince's Dock, 292.

Prince's Street, 180.

Printing in Belfast, James Blow, 81; Patrick Neill and James Blow, 87; Early, N34; Modern, 314.

Pro Tanto Quid Retribuamus, 267.

Protestant Congregations, 201.

Public-houses, Early Closing in 17th Century, 72; Licenses, 239.

Publicans in Belfast in 1791, 152.

Purdysburn Asylum, 287, N101.

Purdysburn Estate, 287, N101.

Quakers appear in Ulster, 44; Number of, 329; in Belfast, N14.

Quay, Charter Authorizes Construction of, 26; First, 151; Dues for Repair of, 156; Dues for Use of, 158; Old, Enlarged, 158.

Queen's Colleges, 254; Better Equipment Fund, 338.

Queen's Island, 234.

Queen's University, N94.

Rabb, John, 128.

Railway, First to Belfast, 1839, 240, 248.

Raimbach, David Wilkie, 321.

Rankin, Charles, 153.

Ratcliffe, Sir George, 62.

Rathlin Island, 7.

Rawdon, Major, 34.

Rea, John, 279, N96.

Reading Society, Belfast, 184.

Rebellions, Rumours of in 1607, 21; of 1641, broke out near Belfast, 31; Effect of, 33; of 1641, end and results of, 42; Rumours of, 1688, 50; Outbreak of, 1798, 135; Abortive, of 1848, 276; in Dublin, 1916, 346.

Red Branch Knights, 4, 5.

Reform Bill of 1832, 257.

Reform of Parliament. See Parliamentary Reform.

- Reform Society of Belfast, 256.
 Reformation, no effect in Ireland, 27.
 Regium Donum. Origin of, 54;
 Attempts to Withdraw, 78; With-
 drawn in 1714, 81; Restored and
 Increased to £2,000 in 1718, 84;
 Increased at the Union, 186; Dr.
 H. Cooke as Distributor, 215;
 Withdrawn, 330.
 Reid, Rev. James Seaton, 86, 319,
 N92.
 Relief Committees, 197.
 Religious Denominations, Number
 of Adherents to various, 329.
 Rennie, Sir John, 221.
 Rentoul, Rev. Alexander, 252.
 Renunciation Act Passed by British
 Parliament, 116.
 Reservoirs, Water, N109.
 Restoration of the Monarchy in
 1660, 46.
 Richardson, John G., 263.
 Richardson, Sons & Owden, 283.
 Riddel & Son, John, 282.
 Ridge, Presbyterian Minister, 28, 29.
 Rigby, John, Sovereign, a Tanner,
 66.
 Riots in Belfast at Scarcity of Food
 in 1756, 94; Association for
 Suppression of, 1756, 95; in 1845,
 272; in 1886, 334; Particulars of
 various, N134.
 Ritchie, Leitch, Description of Bel-
 fist, 248.
 Ritchie, William, Shipbuilder, 222,
 N84.
 Robbery of Bleach-greens, 236.
 Robinsop, Rev. Archibald, 331.
 Robinson, George Romney, N126.
 Robinson, Hugh, 323.
 Robinson, John, 153.
 Robinson, Thomas, N126.
 Robyns, Roger, Town Clerk, 74.
 Rocheford, Torevin de, 58.
 Roman See, Supremacy of, 27.
 Roman Catholic Judges and Sheriffs,
 49; Burgesses, 49; Officers, Place
 for Divine Service in Belfast, 48.
 Roman Catholic Emancipation, 117,
 120, 130, 186, 198, 202, 204, 207,
 210, 268.
 Roman Catholics. Only Seven in
 Belfast in 1707, 77; Controversy
 as to Number in Belfast, 1824,
 200; Dr. H. Cooke on, 201; Relief
 Bill of 1825, 202; Petitions against
 Emancipation, 204; Act of
 Emancipation, 1829, 207; Feeling
 in Belfast towards Emancipation,
 210; Emancipation Granted in
 1829, 268; University Question,
 253; Number of, in 1871, 329;
 Decline in Number of, in Belfast,
 330.
 Rope Manufacture. Ropewalk Co.,
 151; Belfast Ropework Co., 307;
 McCracken's Rope Walk, 308;
 Old Rope Walks, 308; Modern,
 309.
 Ropework Co., Belfast, 309.
 Rosemary Lane, 180.
 Rosemary Street, 58.
 Ross, James, 96.
 Rowan, A. Hamilton, 119.
 Rowan & Son, John, 307.
 Rowley, Closworthy, 119.
 Rowley, Hon. H., 119.
 Rowley, Rt. Hon. H. L., 119.
 Rowley, Richard, Poet, 319, N136.
 Royal Avenue, 287.
 Royal Hotel, 270.
 Russell of Killowen, Lord, 319,
 N124.
 Sabbath Day Observance, Regula-
 tions of Corporation, 69.
 Sabbath, Profanation of, 249.
 Sacheverell, W., 60; on Pottery
 Manufacture, 67.
 Sacramental Test Act, 1704, 78;
 Irish Dissenters Relieved from,
 112; Repealed, 204.
 Saints. Early Celtic, 27.
 Salt, Manufacture, 151.
 Sandy Row, 272.
 Saunders, Captain of Second Volun-
 teer Company, 111.
 Schism Act, 81, 83.
 Schomberg, Duke of, Arrival at
 Belfast, 52; Besieged Carrick-
 fergus, 52; Proclamation at Bel-
 fast, 52.
 School House, 48.
 School in Church Lane, Old, N57.
 Schoolmaster. First Reference to,
 75.
 Schools, Victoria College, 326;
 National, 327.
 Science and Art Department,
 Government, 321.
 Scots. Name Applied to People of
 Ireland, 4; Ulster Scots, 5; Scots
 come from Scotland to Ireland,
 13; Proposed Removal from
 Ulster, 43; not allowed into
 Ulster without permission, 44.

- Seal, Old Corporate, of Town, 266;
New Town, 266.
- Secret Societies, 98.
- Sedan Chairs, 240.
- Seed Merchants, 314.
- Sewerage System, 287, N102.
- Shaftesbury, Countess of, 292.
- Shankill or Old Church, 17.
- Shankill Road, 283.
- Sharman, William, 119.
- Sharman, Colonel, of Moira Castle, 123.
- Shaw, Rev. Anthony, Upbraided Lord Montgomery, 41.
- Shillington, J. J., 309.
- Shipbuilding, Sir John Perrot singles out Belfast for, 16; "Eagle's Wing" Constructed, 1636, 30; William Ritchie, 222; Labour Employed, 301; R. Hickson & Co., Queen's Island, 302; Edward J. Harland Acquires Hickson's Business, 302; Origin of Harland & Wolff, 302; Harland & Wolff's Achievements, 303; Vessels Built by Harland & Wolff, 303; MacIlwaine & Lewis Works, 304; MacIlwaine & MacColl, 304; Workman, Clark & Co., 305; Shipyard Workers, 349.
- Shipping, Tonnage using Port in 1663 and 1785, 164.
- Siddons, Mrs., Actress, 240.
- Sidney, Sir Henry, Lord Deputy, 13; Fought with O'Neill's at Belfast, 16.
- Silent Valley Water Works, 294.
- Simms, Robert, 128, 134.
- Simms, William, 128, 134.
- Simon, John, 119.
- Sinclair, John, 341.
- Sinclair, Thomas, 331, 333.
- Sinclair, William, 119.
- Sinn Fein Movement, 346.
- Sirocco Works, 308.
- Skeffington, Hon. Henry, 111.
- Skeffington, John, 82.
- Sketching Club, Belfast Ramblers, 324; School of Art, Ladies, 324.
- Skipper's Lane, 180.
- Skipper Street, 57.
- Slate Merchants, 314.
- Slaughterhouses. Early Regulations as to Refuse from, 71; Public, 286.
- Slave Trade, 237.
- Sligo Corporation, 258, 261.
- Smethurst, Rev. J., 210.
- Smiles, Dr. Samuel, 309.
- Smiles, W. H., 307.
- Smith, James, a Tanner, 66.
- Smith, James D., N103.
- Smith, John Galt, 119, 135.
- Smith, Sovereign and Pottery Manufacture, 67.
- Smith, Sir Thomas and his Son Granted Peninsula of Ardes, 13.
- Smith, Thomas, Landed in Ireland and Killed, 14.
- Smith, Mr., 170.
- Smithfield Market Tolls, 264.
- Smuggling 239.
- Smylie & Co., John, Glass Makers, 151.
- Snuff Manufacture, 313.
- Soane, Sir John, 192.
- Soap Manufacture, 314.
- Society of Friends—See Quakers.
- Solemn League and Covenant of 1643, 28, 33, of 1912, 341.
- Sorella Fund, 323.
- Soup Kitchen, 197.
- Southwell, Edward 141.
- Sovereign of Belfast, John Vesey First, 25; to be Elected out of Three Burgesses named by Lord of the Castle, 25; When to be Elected, 25; to be Justice of the Peace, 26; to be Clerk of the Market, 26; to be accompanied by Burgesses, &c., to Church, 70; Thomas Theaker, 35; Fine if Burgess Refuses Office of, 70; R. Foster Summoned before Presbytery, 40; Perquisite of Tongue from Butchers, 70; Not to Sell Wine or Beer, &c., during his Office, 70; Selling Strong Drink, 175; Oath Taken by, 175; Kills Swine in Streets, 176.
- Sovereign's Court, 26; Gold Chain, 264.
- Sovereigns. List of, N95.
- Speer, Henry, 134.
- Spencer, Brant, 82.
- Spencer Dock, 292.
- Spenser, Edmund, the Poet, 8.
- Spinning by Machinery, 297.
- Spirit for Munitions of War, 311.
- Springfield Spinning Co., 301.
- St. Ledger, Viceroy, 11.
- St. Mary's Episcopal Church, 282.
- St. Malachy's College, 327.
- Stafford, Sir Francis, 24.
- Stage Coaches, 240.
- Stannus, A., 322.

- Starch Manufacture, 314.
 Steam Boats, "Rob Roy" at Belfast, 225; First to arrive at Belfast, "Greenock," 224; Towing by, 224; Services from Belfast, 226; a Novelty at first, 224, 246.
 Steelboys—See Hearts of Steel.
 Sterling, James, 279.
 Stevelly, John, 212.
 Stevenson, James, 218.
 Stevenson, Joseph and Academical Institution, 192.
 Stewart, Alexander, 119.
 Stewart, A. G., 150.
 Stewart, James, 119.
 Stewart, John, Merchant, Disobeys Orders of Sovereign, 73.
 Stewart Robert, of Belfast, 150.
 Stewart, Robert, of Ballydrain, 150, 153.
 Stewart, R. (Marquis of Londonderry), 106, N44.
 Stewart, Hon. R., 119.
 Stewart, S. A., 323.
 Stewart, Thomas Ludford, 263.
 Stewart, William, 119, 150, 154.
 Stirling, James, 263.
 Stone, Samuel, 119.
 Stoneford Water Works, 294.
 Strafford, Lord, Appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland, 29; his Government of Ireland, 29; his Religious Policy, 29; Imposes the "Black Oath" in Ulster, 30; Recalled to England, 31; Encourages Linen Industry, 63; Promotes Linen Industry, 64; Discourages Woollen Trade of Ireland, 64.
 Strangford, Danish Origin of, 6.
 Street Cleaning. Early Regulations, 71.
 Street Improvements, 287.
 Street Lighting by Gas, 245.
 Street Names Affixed, 180.
 Street Names, Old, 244.
 Streets Repaired in 1800, 180.
 Strike of Dock Labourers and Carters, 338.
 Strike of Weavers, 338.
 Stuart, Rev. Andrew, 28.
 Subscribing and Non-Subscribing Presbyterians, 87.
 Suffern, George, 263.
 Sugarhouse Entry, 150, 245.
 Sugar Houses in Rosemary Lane and Waring Street, 150.
 Sugar Refining, 66, 150.
 Sullivan, Robert, 193, 319, N73.
 Sunday School, Weekly or, 189.
 Swift, Dean, Attacks Presbyterians, 80; on Strolling Beggars, 167; N27.
 Swine Killed by Sovereign, 176.
 Swinfleet, 6.
 Symington, Samuel, 323.
 Synge, Archbishop, 83.
 Talbot, Colonel Mark, M.P. for Belfast, 51.
 Talbot, Mr., 219.
 Talbot, Agent to Lord Donegall, 245.
 Talbot, Colonel Richard, 48.
 Talbot Street, 245.
 Tan Yards, 150.
 Tandy, Napper, of Dublin, 122.
 Tanners' Club, 151.
 Tanning Industry, 66.
 Tara. Central Kingdom of, 5.
 Tate, Ralph, 323, N130.
 Taylor, Bishop Jeremy, Appointed to Down and Connor, 46.
 Taylor, Rev. William, of Randals-town, 85.
 Tea Merchants, 314.
 Technical Education, Royal Commission on, 325.
 Technical Institute, Municipal, 326.
 Telegraph, 236.
 "Telegraph, Belfast Evening," N89.
 Telephone, 236.
 Telford, Thomas, 221.
 Temperance Reform, 250.
 Templeton, John, 319, N120.
 Templeton, Viscount, 339.
 Templeton, William, 134.
 Tenant Right of Ulster, 332.
 Tennent, James Emerson, 257, 319, N121.
 Tennent, Robert J., 257.
 Tennent, William, 128, 315.
 Teutonic People, 4.
 Tercentenary of Belfast, 1913, 342.
 Theatre in Belfast, 240.
 Thetford, Nicholas, 79.
 Theaker, Thomas, Sovereign, 35.
 Thomas, Sir Brumwell, 291.
 Thomas, H. F., 325.
 Thomson, James, 367.
 Thomson, John, 315.
 Thompson, Charles, 263.
 Thompson, Hall, 341.
 Thompson, James, 212, 306.
 Thompson, John, 279, 315.
 Thompson, John, Junior, 315.
 Thompson, Robert, 119, 218, 311.

- Thompson, Robert, of Jennymount, 153.
 Thompson, Rt. Hon. Robert, 294, N107.
 Thompson, Samuel, 262, 279.
 Thompson, M.D., S. S., 196.
 Thompson, T., 119.
 Thompson, W., 323.
 Thompson, William, 319, N122.
 Thompson, Sir Wyville, 322, N128.
 Thompson Graving Dock, 294.
 Thurot, Defeat and Death of, 97.
 Thurot's Landing at Carrickfergus, 96.
 Tiffin, John, Quaker, Preaches at Belfast, 44.
 Tirconnell and Tyrone, Flight of the Earls of, 21.
 Tirconnell, Earl of (Richard Talbot), 48.
 Tisdall, D.D., Rev. William, Vicar of Belfast, Attacks Presbyterians, 80; Suit for House Money, 80, N28.
 Toasts, Extraordinary List of in 1774, 106.
 Tobacco Growing, 313.
 Tobacco Manufacture, 152, 313.
 Tolan, Daniel, 134.
 Tomb, David, 153.
 Tomb, Mrs., 182.
 Tone, Theobald Wolfe, 121, 136.
 Topham, James, 141.
 Torevin, de Rocheford, 58.
 Torrens, James, Lord Donegall's Agent, 100.
 Totton, Mr., 289.
 Towns, vary considerably in character, 1.
 Town Book. R. M. Young Edits, 68; in possession of Verner, Lord Donegall's Agent, 68; Municipal Reform Commissioners Inspect, 68; Dr. Kirkpatrick's Reference to, 68; George Benn on, 68; Extract from as to Sabbath Observance, 69; Old, 175, 264.
 Town Clerk. First Reference to Appointment of a (Roger Robyns), 74; Richard Wall Appointed, 74; Robert Lebyrtt Appointed, 175; John Bates, 264.
 Town Clerks. List of, 1600-1920, N25.
 Town Hall. First reference to, 74.
 Town Hall, New, 1868, 283; First, 291; Second, 291; Third, in Victoria Street, 291.
 Town House, 49.
 Town Improvements, 277.
 Town Nomenclature, N7.
 Trade Combinations, Illegal, 237.
 Trade of Belfast, Conditions under which it Developed, 60; Shipping in 1663, 66; Shipping in 1683, 66; Tanning, 66; Iron Smelting, 66; Sugar Refining, 66; Imports and Exports in, 1683, 66, N22; Pottery Manufacture, 67.
 Trades in Belfast. Number of people engaged in various in 1791, 152.
 Trade of Port of Belfast, 1763-1830, 221.
 Trade of Ireland. Vicissitudes of, 61; Thomas Leland on, 61; Sir John Davies on, 61; Lord Strafford's Policy, 61; Exports to England in 1360, 63; Textile Exports in 1560, 64; English Policy generally, 65; Irish Imports of English Goods in 1663, 66; Practically Ruined by 1699, 77; Bad Condition of in 1779, 111.
 Trafalgar, Battle of 188.
 Tramways, Street, First Constructed, 1871, 289, N105.
 Tramways, Street, Company, 289.
 Tramways Acquired by Corporation, 290; Electrified, 290.
 Tramway Routes, 289.
 Tribal System, 5.
 Turnly, Francis, 154.
 Typhus Fever Epidemic, 194.
 Tyrconnell, Earl of, 21.
 Tyrone, Earl of, 21.
 Uladh. Old Name of Ulster, 2; Etymology of word, N1.
 Ulaid or Ultonians, 5.
 Ulster, Early History of and that of Belfast, 2; different from rest of Ireland, 2; Derivation of Name, 2; Characteristics of People, 2; Mythological Cycle, 4; Ulster Scots, 5; Invasion of by John de Courcey, 7; Report on State of, by Robert Cowley, Master of the Rolls, in 1538, 11; Second Earl of Essex to Direct his Strength Against Rebels of, 17; Subjugation of by Mountjoy and Carew, 20; Character of Scots who fled to, 28; Changed Religious Conditions, 37; Commonwealth Commis-

- sioners, 42; Proposed Removal of Scots from, 43; Scots not allowed into Ulster without permission, 44; Population according to Sir William Petty, 56; Emigration from in 1718 and 1720, &c., 89; Descent of Presidents of United States from, 104; Emigrants to America, from 103; Proposed Separate Kingdom of and Legislature for, 1843, 273; Ulster Tenant Right, 332; "Ulster will Fight and Ulster will be Right," 340; Annals of, N2.
- Union of Great Britain and Ireland. Address from Belfast on, 136; Flag on Market House and Royal Salute at, 137; No Excitement in Belfast, 185.
- Union, Agitation, Repeal of the, 268.
- Union, Anti-Repeal Meeting, 1830, 268.
- Union, Anti-Repeal Meeting, 1841, 271.
- Unionist Clubs, 339.
- Unionist Council, Ulster, 339.
- Unionist Organisations, Ulster, 291.
- United Distilleries, Ltd., 311.
- United Irishmen. Committees Arrested, 134; First Society Founded in Belfast, 121; Change in their system, 130.
- University, Queen's, 254.
- University Question, 253.
- Upper Arthur Street, 246.
- Upper Church Lane, 282.
- Upton, Mr. Antrim, Landowner, Raises Rents, 99.
- Upton, Clotworthy, N31.
- Usher, James, Archbishop, 28.
- Valuation of Belfast, 337.
- Vance, Samuel, 263.
- Venables, Colonel Robert, Captured Belfast, 41; Commissioner of Ulster, 43; Conciliates Presbyterian Ministers, 42.
- Verner, Lord Donegall's Agent, 68.
- Verner, Thomas, 264.
- Vesey, First Sovereign, 25.
- Victoria. Visit to Belfast of Queen, 233.
- Victoria, Queen, Accession of, 247.
- Victoria, Coronation of Queen, 247.
- Victoria, Statue of Queen, 338.
- Victoria Channel Extended, 292.
- Victoria College, 326.
- Victoria Hospital, Royal, 338.
- Victoria Institute. Proposed, 326.
- Victoria Park, 287.
- Victoria Street, 282.
- Victorian Era. Belfast at commencement of, 247; at end of, 337.
- Vinycumb, John, 324.
- Volunteers, Company formed in Belfast in 1715, 84; Revival of Organization, 1756, 96; Assemble on Thurot's Invasion, 96; Formation of Companies in 1778, 110; First Belfast V. Company Attend Church in 1778, 110; their Uniform, 111; Third Company formed in Belfast, 111; 42,000 in Ireland in 1779, 111; Great Review at Belfast, 1780, 113; Review in 1781, 114; Import Equipage and Ammunition, 114; Convention at Dungannon, 1782, 115; at height of their career, 115; Form "The Volunteer Club" in Belfast, 115; Belfast 1st Volunteer Company write to Grattan and Flood re Act of Repeal, 116; turn their attention to Reform of Parliament, 115; Belfast 1st Company attends Mass at St. Mary's, 117; Movement Lost Vigour, 118; effect of French Revolution on, 118; Celebrate Storming of Bastille, 120; First Belfast Company and Catholic Emancipation, 120; Dangerous Movement Amongst, 121; Celebrate French Revolution, 123; National Guards Formed, 124; Report of Secret Committee of House of Lords, 125; Suppression of in 1793, 127; Yeoman Corps Formed, 133; Cavalry, Infantry and Volunteer Corps Formed in Belfast, 187; became extinct, 1815, 188; Revival of, in 1912, 341; Ulster Volunteer Force, 1913, 343; Irish Volunteers, 346; Ulster Volunteer Force and the War, 346.
- Voters in 1833-34, 260; Qualifications of, in 1840, 262.
- Wages of Labourers, &c., 237.
- Wakeman, John, Grant of Customs to, 60, 156.
- Wales, King Arthur of, 4.
- Wales, Prince and Princess of, 292.

- Wales, Races of, 2.
 Walker, Rev. George, Governor of Londonderry, 54.
 Walker, William, 152.
 Walker & Burgess, 226.
 Walkington, Edward, 263.
 Wall, Richard. Appointed Town Clerk, 74.
 Wallace, Colonel, placed in Command of Belfast Garrison, 40.
 Waller, 324.
 War, Great European, 311, 346.
 Ward, Hon. Edward, 119.
 Ward, F. D., 324.
 Ward, Michael, 141.
 Ward, Hon. Robert, 120.
 Ward, St. Anne's, 263.
 Ward, Dock, 262.
 Wards, Belfast Divided into, 262; Five in 1853, 278.
 Waring Family and Tanning, 66.
 Waring Family, 245.
 Waring, Samuel, 141.
 Waring Street, 58, 180, 245.
 Water Commissioners, Spring, 172; Carr's Glen, 294; Leathemstown and Stoneyford, 294; Woodburn Works, 294; Mourne Extension Scheme, 294; Kilkeel River Works, 294.
 Water Supply. First Attempt at, 75, 171; William Johnston provided water for Town, 171; Charitable Society Supplies Town with Water, 171; Pipe Water Applotters, 174; Financial Position in 1800, 174; Act of Parliament of 1800, 173; John Sloan and John Smylie Appointed Clerk, 173; List of Reservoirs, N109.
 Waterford in Middle of 18th Century, 92; New Corporation, 261; Created an Administrative County, 286.
 Water Bailiff, Appointed, 157.
 Waterloo, Battle of, 188.
 Weaving School, Hastings Street, 325.
 Webb, W. H., 341.
 Webster, Gilbert, 119.
 Weekly or Sunday School, 189.
 Weights and Measures, Town Official, 265.
 Weir, William, 301.
 Wellington Place, 246.
 Welsh Church, 329.
 Welsh Language, 4.
 Wentworth, Thomas—See Strafford, Lord.
 Wesley, Rev. John, 331.
 Wesleyan—See Methodist.
 Westminster Confession of Faith 33, 87, 210.
 Wharton, John, 152.
 Wheeler & Co., Ltd., 312.
 Whiskey—See Distilling.
 White, James, 120.
 White & Co., Ltd., Hugh, 311.
 White & Co., J. C., 290.
 White Star Line, 302.
 Whiteboys, 99, 131.
 Whitla, Francis, 319.
 Whittle, John, 189.
 Wife, Notice about a, 243.
 William (of Orange), King, 50; William and Mary declared King and Queen, in England, 50; Presbyterian Message to, 50; William and Mary Proclaimed in Belfast, 51; Landed at Carrickfergus and went to Belfast, 53; Proclamation at Belfast, 54; Pay ment to Presbyterian Ministers, 54; a Tolerant Man, 77; Death of, 77.
 William IV., Character of, 247.
 William Street South, 58.
 Williams, Richard Valentine, Poet, 349, N136.
 Williamson, Belfast Artist, 322.
 Williamson, of Lambeg, Lime for Bleaching Linen, 145.
 Willoughby, John, one of First Burgesses, 25.
 Wilson, A. B., 307.
 Wilson, Guy S., 311.
 Wilson, Hill, of Purdysburn, 96
 Wilson, J., Artist, N126.
 Wilson, James, Dinner to, 1774, 106.
 Wilson, W. H., 302.
 Wilson, Walter, 307.
 Wine Imports, 60.
 "Witness," The, N89.
 Wolff, G. W., 302.
 Woodburn Water Works, 294.
 Woodvale Park, 287.
 Woollen Industry. Early State of, in Ireland, 63; Exportation of Irish Wool Prohibited, 1627, 64; Position at end of 17th Century, 65.
 Woollen Specialists, 314.
 Wordie & Co., 310.
 Workman, Clark & Co., Ship-builders, 305, N112.

Workman, Frank, N112.
Workman, Robert, 323.
Workman, Robert, Rev., 331.
Workman, Thomas, 323.
Workmen's Combinations, 237.
Wright, Sir Almroth, 193, N70.

Yeast Manufacture, 311.
Yelverton, Barry, 113.
York, Duke and Duchess of, 292.
York, and York Branch Dock, 292.
York Street Mill, 297.

York Street Flax Spinning Co.,
Ltd., N110.
Young, Arthur, Tour in Ireland,
99; Visit to Belfast, 1776, 146.
Young, John, 211.
Young, Dr. John, 214.
Young, Joseph, 263, 279.
Young, Rt. Hon. Robert, N24.
Young, R. M., Town Book of Bel-
fast, 68; Biographical Particulars,
N24.
Young, King & Co., Ltd., 311.
Young Ireland Party, 274.

List of Subscribers.

- The Lady Pirrie, J.P., 24 Belgrave Square, London, S.W. (3 copies.)
Academical Institution, Belfast Royal.
Adgey, Esq., R. J., 97 Peter's Hill, Belfast.
Allingham, Esq., Robert, 30 North Street, Belfast.
Andrews, Esq., Ernest, Union Club. Belfast.
Andrews, Esq., K.C., James, 51 Lower Leeson Street, Dublin.
Antrim Iron Ore Co., Ltd., Messrs., Victoria Street, Belfast.
Bailey, Esq., Edward, "Carraghdarragh," Windsor Avenue, Belfast.
Baird, Esq., J.P., R. H. H., Park Lodge, Cave Hill, Belfast.
Baird, Major William, "Avonmore," Fortwilliam Park, Belfast.
Barbour, Esq., D.L., J. Milne, "Conway," Dunmurry.
Barnes, Esq., Frank, 10 Winston Gardens, Knock, Belfast.
Barnett, Messrs. W. & R., Ulster Chambers, Waring Street, Belfast.
Bigger, Esq., M.R.I.A., Francis J., "Ardrigh," Antrim Road, Belfast.
"Belfast Telegraph," Royal Avenue, Belfast.
Blackwood, Esq., J.P., R. W. H., 24 University Square, Belfast.
Blackwood, Esq., M.R.I.A.I., Wm. B., Ebony Grange, Deramore Park South,
Belfast.
Brandon, Esq., J.P., H. B., Rosemount House, Antrim Road, Belfast.
Brett, Sir Charles H., Gretton Villas, Bladon Park, Malone Road, Belfast.
Burke & Co., Messrs. John, Corporation Street, Belfast.
Burke, Esq., Martin J., Clerk of the Crown and Peace, County Courthouse,
Crumlin Road, Belfast.
Burke, Esq., T. N., Harbour Office, Belfast.
Burns, Esq., Samuel, 13 Warrington Road, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
Burrowes, Esq., W. B., Ballynaveigh House, Belfast.
Cantrell & Cochrane, Ltd., Messrs., Victoria Square, Belfast.
Capper, Esq., Adam C., "Malvern," Malone Road, Belfast.
Carey & Thompson, Messrs. Royal Avenue, Belfast.
Chalmers, Esq., R. A., Portrush.
Clarke, Esq., Alexander, 13 Glantane Street, Belfast.
Clark, C.B.E., Sir Ernest, Asst. Under Secretary for Ireland, Scottish
Provident Buildings, Belfast.
Clark, Bart., D.L., Sir George, "Dunlambert," Fortwilliam Park, Belfast.
Cleaver, Esq., J. Fred., 10 Deramore Park, Belfast.
Clendinning, Esq., A., 8 Franklin Street, Belfast.

- Coey, Esq., J.P., Edward, Merville, Whitehouse.
- Cooke, Esq., Alexander, 20 Callender Street, Belfast.
- Corry, Esq., James W., Garmoyle Street, Belfast. (2 copies.)
- Corry, Bart., Sir William, London.
- Cosgrave, Esq., John, 26 Ashgrove Park, Belfast.
- Cowie, Esq., James, Midland Railway (N.C.C.), York Street, Belfast.
- Craig, M.P., Capt. C. C., Brompton Square, London.
- Craig, Esq., H. C., "Cairnduna," Sydenham Avenue, Strandtown, Belfast.
- Craig, Bart., D.L., M.P., Lieut.-Col. Sir James, Belfast.
- Craig, Esq., J. C., 6 Royal Avenue, Belfast.
- Crawford, Mrs. M. B. "Glenard," Marlborough Park, Belfast.
- Cullen, Allen & Co., Ltd., Victoria Street, Belfast.
- Cunningham, The Right Hon. Samuel, "Fernhill," Ballygomartin Road, Belfast. (2 copies).
- Currie, Esq., W. A., "Woodburn," Holywood.
- Dalziel, Esq., John, Messrs. G. & J. Burns, Ltd., Queen's Square, Belfast.
- Dinsmore, Esq., J. A. S., 30 Castle Place, Belfast.
- Dixon, Bart., D.L., Sir Thomas J^r, Milewater Road, Belfast. (2 copies.)
- Doran, Esq., J.P., John, Donegall Quay, Belfast.
- Doran, Esq., J.P., W. T., Donegall Quay, Belfast.
- Doran, Esq., J.P., James A., King Street, Belfast.
- Doran, Esq., B.L., C.F.G., Adelaide Park, Belfast.
- Dorman & Co., Messrs. D., 58 Waring Street, Belfast.
- Duffin, Esq., LL.D., J.P., Adam, "Dunowen," Cliftonville Road. (2 copies.)
- Erskine, Dr. A. M., Goole, Yorkshire.
- Fair, Esq., Richard B., 93 Ann Street, Belfast.
- Ferguson, Esq., Stanley, Ulster Bank, Waring Street, Belfast.
- Fetherston, Esq., J. W., Messrs. Albion, Ltd., 16-20 Wellwood Street, Belfast.
- Galloway, Esq., R. K., 3 Chichester Gardens, Antrim Road, Belfast.
- Gardiner, Esq., F. T., "Thornhill," Malone Road, Belfast.
- Garrett, Esq., H. L., "St. Valentine's," Holywood.
- Garrett, Esq., John S., Corporation Square, Belfast.
- Gibson, Esq., Andrew, "Fairfield," Lansdowne Road, Belfast.
- Gilbert, Esq., M.Inst.C.E., T. S., 1 Deramore Drive, Belfast. (4 copies.)
- Gray, Esq., M.D., David, 170 York Street, Belfast.
- Greer, Esq., Sidney, 12 Hyde Park Place, London.
- Gregg, Esq., William, High Street, Belfast.
- Griffith, M.Inst.C.E., Sir John Purser, Rathmines Castle, Dublin. (2 copies.)
- Haig, Esq., James M., 33 Bedford Street, Belfast.

- Hall, Esq., Harry, 107 Smithfield, Belfast.
 Harbour Commissioners, Belfast.
 Harkness & Co., Messrs. John, Custom House Square, Belfast. (3 copies.)
 Harland & Wolff, Ltd., Messrs., Queen's Island, Belfast. (100 copies.)
 Harris, Esq., J. G., City Hall, Belfast.
 Haslett, Esq., J. R., "Killeague," Greenisland.
 Henshaw, Esq., T., Donegall Quay, Belfast.
 Hetherington, Esq., Robert, "Dallas," Malone Road, Belfast.
 Heyn, Esq., J.P., F. L., "The Hill," Craigavad.
 Hill, Esq., Edwin D., 24 Deramore Drive, Belfast.
 Hill, Esq., M.D., Samuel, Pound Street, Larne.
 Inglis, Esq., George F., "Kilmona," 14 Adelaide Park, Belfast.
 Inglis, Esq., James, 64 Upper Leeson Street, Dublin.
 Ireland, Esq., A. L., 17 Adelaide Street, Belfast.
 "Irish News," Ltd., Donegall Street, Belfast.
 Johns, Esq., J.P., Henry I., "Ardeen," Fortwilliam, Antrim Road, Belfast.
 Johnston, J.P., The Right Hon. Sir James, Belvoir Park, Belfast.
 Johnstone, Rev. John F., Hartford, Connecticut, U.S.A.
 Jones, Esq., Thomas, 28 Ormeau Avenue, Belfast.
 Kelly, Esq., Samuel, Station Street, Belfast.
 Knox, Esq., W. M., "Kilbride," Chichester Avenue, Belfast.
 Lepper, Esq., R S., "Elsinore," Carnalea, Co. Down, (2 copies.)
 Lewis, Esq., A. J., 83 Royal Avenue, Belfast.
 Library, Free Public, Royal Avenue, Belfast. (2 copies.)
 Lindsay, Esq., M.P., J.P., W. A., Tyrone House, Malone Road, Belfast.
 Linenhall Library, Belfast. (3 copies.)
 Logan, Esq., Colin, Clyde Shipping Co., Waring Street, Belfast.
 Macartney, Esq., J.P., William, "Dunavan," Oldpark, Belfast.
 MacDonald, Esq., Robert, Belfast Bank, Waring Street, Belfast.
 Mackie, Esq., Thomas, "Belhaven," Deramore Park, Belfast.
 Mackie, Esq., James, Albert Foundry, Belfast.
 McCalla, Esq., William, 41 Victoria Street, Belfast.
 McCaw, Esq., James, Ulster Weaving Co., Ltd., Linfield Road, Belfast.
 McCormick, Esq., John, Town Solicitor, City Hall, Belfast.
 McConnell, Esq., J.P., James, 55 Waring Street, Belfast.
 McConnell, Esq., J.P., Thomas E., "Edenagrena," Cranmore Park, Belfast.
 McCracken, Esq., Henry J., "Ardrahan," Ballycarry.
 McCullagh, J.P., Sir Crawford, Lismara, Whitehouse, Belfast.
 McCullough, Esq., J.P., M.Inst.C.E., F. W., Water Office, Belfast.

- M'Dowell, Esq., James, Belfast Steam Ship Co., Ltd., Belfast.
- M'Dowell, Esq., John, "Wyncroft," Adelaide Park, Belfast.
- M'Dowell, Esq., J. Charley, "Iona," Adelaide Park, Belfast.
- M'Dowell, Esq., S., Ayr Steam Ship Co., Ltd., 47 Queen's Square, Belfast.
- M'Gowan, Esq., Thomas, 71 Ann Street, Belfast.
- M'Kee, Esq., David, "Parkville," Antrim Road, Belfast.
- M'Mullan, Esq., F. D., 42 Victoria Street, Belfast.
- M'Mullan, Esq., J. G., Belfast Bank, Waring Street, Belfast.
- M'Mullan, Esq., T. W., 42 Victoria Street, Belfast.
- M'Mullan, Esq., William, Union Club, Belfast.
- M'Neill, Miss M., "Westbrook," Deramore Park, Belfast.
- M'Neill, Esq., W. J., 19 Grosvenor Road, Belfast.
- M'Quitty, Esq., Robert, Kennet Place, Cliftonpark Avenue, Belfast.
- M'Vicker, Esq., William, 45 Wellington Park, Belfast.
- Mairs, Esq., James, 358 Donegall Road, Belfast.
- Mayes, Esq., F.C.A., William, 101 Donegall Street, Belfast.
- Meyer, Sir Robert, Town Clerk, Belfast.
- Millin, Esq., B.A., M.R.I.A., S. Shannon, 28 St. Kevin's Park, Rathmines, Dublin.
- Mitchell, Esq., LL.B., R. A., "Marmont," Strandtown, Belfast.
- Moneypenny, M.V.O., C.B.E., Sir F. W., City Chamberlain, City Hall, Belfast.
- Montgomery, Esq., H. C., Ballyholme House, Bangor, Co. Down.
- Montgomery, Esq., Harford H., 2 Howard Street, Belfast.
- Montgomery, Esq., T. W., "Rathlyn," Deramore Park, Belfast.
- Moore, Esq., J. S., Ulster Bank, Newtownards.
- Morrison, Esq., Alexander, 12 Library Street, Belfast.
- Mullan & Son, Messrs. Wm. (J. Carson), Donegall Place, Belfast. (52 copies.)
- Musgrave, Esq., O.B.E., D.L., Henry, Drumglass House, Belfast.
- Osborne, Esq., Thomas Edens, 4 College Square North, Belfast.
- Pim, Esq., J.P., John, "Bonaven," Antrim Road, Belfast.
- Pollock, Esq., D.L., H. M., 72 High Street, Belfast. (3 copies.)
- Pratten, Esq., W. J., "Mornington," Derryvolgie Avenue, Belfast.
- Queen's University Library, Belfast.
- Quin, Esq., Stewart Blacker, 25 Wellington Place, Belfast.
- Quinn, Esq., W. I., Water Office, Royal Avenue, Belfast.
- Reade, Esq., J. T., 4 Donegall Square North, Belfast.
- Reid, Esq., M.P., D. D., 7 Norfolk Crescent, London.
- Reilly, Esq., George E., The Glen, Woodburn, Carrickfergus.
- Robb, Esq., H. J., Castle Place, Belfast.

- Robertson, Mrs., Dog Leap, Limavady.
- Ross, Esq., W. H., Dundela House, Strandtown, Belfast.
- Seaver, Esq., C.E., Henry, "Lisroyan," Malone Road, Belfast.
- Shaw, Esq., J.P., John S., 21 High Street, Belfast.
- Sinclair, Esq., D.L., John, 38 Windsor Park, Belfast.
- Sinclair, M.D., F.R.C.S.Eng., C.B., Col. Thomas, University Square, Belfast.
- Stewart, Esq., Samuel, 58 Waring Street, Belfast.
- Stewart, Esq., W. J., 12 Berkeley Street, London. (5 copies.)
- Stirling, Esq., J. H., "Ardanreagh," Windsor Avenue, Belfast.
- Suffern, Esq., S., 304 Shankill Road, Belfast.
- Thompson, Esq., E. T., Bertha House, Belfast.
- Torrens, Esq., D.L., Thomas H., "Edenmore," Whiteabbey, Co. Antrim.
- Turnbull, Esq., Alexander, "Glyn," Deramore Drive, Belfast.
- Turner, Esq., J.P., W. G., Annadale House, Hampton Park, Belfast.
- Walkington, Esq., G. B., "The Den," Marlborough Park, Belfast.
- Wallace, Esq., Robert, 51 Royal Avenue, Belfast.
- Wallace, C.B., D.L., Col. R. H., Waterfoot House, Newcastle, Co. Down.
- Wellwood, Esq., J.P., John E., "Bronhurst," Knock, Belfast.
- Wheeler & Co., Ltd., Messrs., Cromac Springs, Eliza Street, Belfast.
- Wilkinson, B.A., LL.D., Sir Hiram S., Moneyshanere, Tobermore, Co. Derry.
- Williams, Esq., R. D., Marino, Co. Down.
- Williams, Esq., R. V., Newcastle, Co. Down.
- Williames, Esq., J.P., W. E., 17 Donegall Quay, Belfast.
- Wilson, Esq., Alexander, "Croglin," Lisburn.
- Wilson, Esq., J.P., Thos. S., 33 Waring Street, Belfast.
- Workman, Esq., J.P., John, 47 Windsor Avenue, Belfast.
- Workman, Clark & Co., Ltd., Shipbuilding Works, Belfast. (25 copies.)
- Young, Esq., F.R.I.B.A., M.A., J.P., Robert M., "Rathvarna," Chichester Park, Belfast.

1820

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

REC'D LD-URL
UNION JUN 02 '90
LD/URL

JUN 03 1990

University of California, Los Angeles



L 006 022 887 1

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 394 584 7

